

Published by  
 Keshubchandra Jagaji Shah  
 Garjar Gyanth Ratna Karyalaya  
 Gandhi Road ... Ahmedabad

2123421

First Edition 1935.

Text etc. Printed by  
 Mangal Laxmidas Patel  
 At the  
 Surya Prakash Printing  
 Press Pankaj Naka  
 Ahmedabad

Translation Printed by  
 Manilal Chhaganlal Shah  
 At the  
 Virvijaya Printing Press  
 Kalup r, Tankesh  
 Ahmedabad

## CONTENTS

	Pages
I Foreword .	1—2
II Introduction	3—13
III Vivagasuyam (Text)	1—84
IV Notes	85—102
V Translation .	1—136
VI Abhayadeva's Commentary . . .	
VII Glossary . . .	



## Foreword.

It gives me great pleasure to get this occasion of writing a short foreword to the present volume by my pupil Mr Vadīlal Jivabhai Chokshi M. A. and Mr M. C. Modi M. A. LL. B. It contains the complete text of Vivāgasūya (which is prescribed by the University of Bombay as a text-book for F. Y. A. in Ardha-Magadhī) with translation, notes etc. I think, this supplies the need of the University students taking Ardha-Magadhī as their second language.

The text of the Sūtra is well-edited and the commentary of Abhayadeva on the same which was only available in the Agamodaya Samiti Edition, now out of print, is also given. The notes are clear and concise. The English translation is literal, lucid and elegant and makes the understanding of the text easy and intelligible. The editors have greatly succeeded in rightly keeping up the spirit of the original Prakrit text and I think it will be of great use to the college and University students preparing for their examinations. The F. Y. A. students especially will find it of invaluable help to them and I strongly recommend it to them for their advantage. The

laymen wishing to know about what this Jain text contains, will also be able to follow the text lucidly correctly and clearly in the translation.

The editors deserve much credit for the publication of this volume which I hope will receive the same warm and ready reception at the hands of the students and the general public as the other volumes which they have previously edited with equal ability

1st June  
1935  
Ahmedabad

K. V. Abhyankar M. A.  
Professor of Sanskrit and  
Ardha-Magdhi  
Gujarat College  
Ahmedabad.

# Introduction.

The Jain Canon in the present form belongs to the S'wetambaras. It was redacted by Devardhi-gaṇin Kṣhamas'ramana in the present form in Vira Samvat 980=A. D 513, at the Council of Valabhi. The Jain canon Consists of 45 scriptures viz 11 Anga Sūtras, 12 Upanga Sutras, 10 Prakīrṇa Sūtras, 6 Cheda Sūtras, and two Chulika Sutras viz 1 Nandi-Sūtra & 1 Anuyogad-wāra-sūtra and 4 Mūla-Sūtras. Originally there were 12 Anga Sūtras, but the last Anga Dīṭṭhi-vāya was soon forgotten and lost. Thus we have only 11 Anga Sūtras with us. The Vivagasuya is the Eleventh Anga of the Jain Canon.

Vivāgasuya is divided into two books "The fruits of bad acts" and "The fruits of good acts." The first book contains ten lectures, each of which teaches one or the other moral lesson. The first lecture of Mīyāputta teaches us that tyrannising over the subjects by a governor (like Ikṣkai) by levying upon them heavy taxes and

refusing to listen to them etc. is a great sin leading even to hell. It also gives us some information about the medical science in those days. Moreover it as well as some of the forthcoming lectures (viz. seven, eight and ten), tells us that no medicines can cure the terrible diseases and pain which are a result of great sinful actions. The side-episode of the blind man also indirectly teaches us the lesson of contentment and of not minding miseries because there are persons in this world who are more miserable even than we.

The second lecture of Upayaya tells us that torturing animals by cutting their limbs and eating their flesh etc. as also drinking wine is a great sin and leads to gallows and hell. It also gives us some information about the ancient custom of the public announcement of offenders and the mode of taking them to the gallows. It also teaches that addiction to various sexual enjoyments and other vices such as drinking wine, gambling, etc. are also great sins and lead to transmigration to hell and other lower existences for endless time. It also gives us some legal information that in ancient times when a courtesan became a kept mistress of a person she had to

live like a faithful wife and any person visiting her can be charged with adultery

The third lecture of Abhaggasena teaches us that destroying the eggs of various birds and selling them publicly as well as devouring them is a great sin leading to the miseries of the gallows and hells. By the by, it also gives us some information about the settlements of thieves in former times, and it also throws further light on the ancient mode of taking a person to the gallows by exposing him before the public, and to his great torture, relentlessly killing before his very eyes, his own near and distant relatives and making him eat their flesh and blood. This presupposes very ancient days when the penal laws were yet rigid and barbarous and had not seen the dawn of modern civilization and reforms. A moral can also be drawn from the fact of Abhaggasena's death at the hands of king Mahabbala that intoxication due to wine and too much fondness for taste and food lead even an invincible man to ruin.

The fourth lecture of Sagada lays emphasis on the evil fruits of eating flesh and eventually on those of the heinous act of enjoying sexual pleasures with one's own sister. It has also been shown, as in the second lecture, that addiction to



harlots leads to ruin. Moreover light is thrown on one other ancient mode of execution. An offender was made to embrace a red-hot iron statue of a woman and he thus met a miserable and cruel death. This custom also appears equally barbarous like that of taking an offender publicly to the gallows as referred to in the second and the third lectures. But it should be remembered that equally barbarous were their customs of eating flesh eggs wine etc. This lecture also corroborates the legal information obtained in the second lecture.

The fifth lecture puts forth the evil fruits of offering human beings in sacrifices a great revolt against which it should be noted was raised by Mahāvīra the Establisher of the Jain Religion and Buddha both of whom were great reformers of the fifth or the sixth century B. C. The evil fruits of being addicted to other persons wives have also been emphasized.

The sixth lecture points out the bitter fruits of tyrannising over the offenders by a state officer in the position of a jailor. Eventually a lot of amazing and blood-curdling information is given about the implement used for punishing thieves and other offenders in olden days and the treatment given to them by jailors. Utterly cruel and barbarous

were the weapons and the treatment used—much more cruel and barbarous even than the weapons and treatment described in the third lecture and other foregoing lectures too All these customs presuppose pre civilization days when the laws and customs of the people were quite wild, cruel and barbarous Such heinous actions have, however, their bitter fruits and their doers have to suffer equally cruel pangs in return as the example of Nandivaddhana shows. The evil fruits of the greed of kingdom etc even at the cost of one's father's life have also been emphasized

In the seventh lecture, the evil fruits of eating flesh and prescribing it to others even for medicine have been further emphasized We also get the knowledge that the superstitious custom of propitiating certain deities by women for getting an issue ( preferably a son ), which was so devoutly followed by them in former days and which is extant even to-day in almost all parts of India, existed in very ancient times and that its germs may be said to have been in existence in India even before the composition a of the Jain Agamas ( i e roughly even before the 4th or the 5th century B C )

The eighth lecture does not give us any other new information but it further emphasizes the evil

fruits of eating flesh, and the greater emphasis has been specially laid upon the evil fruits of eating the flesh of various kinds of fish probably to enlighten people who might be eating the flesh of fish much more than that of any other animals, or it might have been meant for the enlightenment of a certain class of persons who as even to-day consider the eating of the flesh of fish as less harmful and less irreligious than the eating of the flesh of any other animals.

The ninth lecture puts forth a vivid picture of the nature of this human world in which men and women for the sake of gratifying their emotions and passions by which they are greatly swayed do not hesitate to commit even great sins like murder. It casts a shadow of many an intrigue and introyacy so often employed in this world by men and women who are completely overpowered by the evil influence of lust and other passionate desires which are the root-cause of worldly miseries. The intrigues of women especially play an important part in the drama of this miserable worldly life. The mothers of the four hundred sixty-nine queens of King Sihassana conspire and decide to kill Sāmā the only beloved queen of king Sihassana because the latter did not

make love to their daughters. The plot is, however, soon discovered by the king who put all those mothers and their daughters to death by putting them in a palace and setting it on fire one night. Greatly enamoured, as he was, of queen Sāmā he did not think over the wicked nature of the heinous act that he had done and as a result of this wicked act he was re-born in hell and after that as Devadatt<sup>a</sup>. This second episode of Devadattā opens a further page of the crooked *intrigues of women*, and shows the climax which such women would reach for satisfying their lust and passions without caring even for the happiness of their own husbands. This lecture, however, puts forth one good aspect of this world also. It teaches us one noble and important lesson of becoming greatly devoted to our mothers which, if put in the language of the Hindu Upanisads is “मातृदेवो भव”—adore your mother as a god. And the example of king Pūsanandī, given here in this respect, is worthy of imitation and praise.

The tenth lecture has hardly to say anything more than what has been said in some of the foregoing lectures. It emphasizes the evil fruits of leading the life of a courtesan and shows that no medicines on earth, even, can ever cure the

pains and miseries resulting from such sinful acts.

It will be seen from the above discussion that the ten lectures in the first book have all an optimistic vein and they really serve as beacon-lights to all—even to the most sinful for they show us as to how a man or a woman, who has gone even to the worst path in life and who is most sinful can after suffering for his or her evil deeds during transmigration and after making amends for the same, achieve the real happiness of salvation by taking to the path of religion and monkhood.

The Second Book appears to illustrate as it were the most important lesson of religion and monkhood which is briefly alluded to at the end of all the ten lectures in the first book and which, as we have seen has been pointed out as the only path which is capable of leading even the most sinful to the path of real happiness and bliss. It, thus serves the purpose of an important appendix to the first book and gives concrete illustrations of persons who took to that most important path of religion and monkhood and enjoyed perfect bliss here as well as in the next world.

Like the first the second Book also contains

ten lectures These, however, deal not with the wicked but righteous lives of ten persons Of these only the first is given in full details, the remaining nine being given only in bare outline.

The first lecture of Subāhu, while illustrating how Subāhu led a life of religion and monkhood, also points out the importance of giving pure alms to worthy monks with a pure intention, and it shows that if—pure alms, a worthy donor and a worthy recipient—if these three things combine, bliss and happiness reign upon this world, even gods send showers of gold and flowers and the donor of such alms obtains the happiness of heaven and final beatitude.

The remaining nine lectures are similar to the first, the different names of persons and places being merely substituted for those occurring in the story of Subāhu, and hence they need no comments

The descriptions and plots of the stories of the present Sūtra are mechanical and contain endless repetitions which are either to be supplied from the stories of other Sūtras or even from the previous stories of the same Sūtra. Moreover, at times the stories in the present Sūtra are quite repulsive and cast in the atmosphere of gloom and cynicism. It may be that

such stories are narrated here in order to produce aversion to worldly life in the minds of the disciples of this creed and to put before them the most sorrowful results that attend the evil actions of man in this world.

The text of Viragutsya in this edition is mainly based on Agamodaya Samiti edition with the help here and there of the Ms. which we got from Bhavanagar and the excellent edition of Dr. P. L. Vaidya. Last year one of us published the complete translation of Viragutsya the sole rights of which were handed over to the publishers. This year the publishers found that if the text with notes is appended to the translation they will be able to sell the work well in the market. Moreover they informed us that there were very few copies of Dr. P. L. Vaidya's edition in the market and that we should conveniently undertake the present task. Accordingly we undertook this edition and we hope, it will satisfy the needs of those for whom it is meant. In the end, we have to thank Prof. Abhyankar who always takes kindly interest in our work for giving us a foreword for this publication.

॥ विवागसुयं ॥





॥ दुहविवर्गे नाम पदमे मुयस्सन्वे ॥

१

## । मियापुत्ते ।

§1 तेणं कालेण तेण समणं चम्पा नाम नयरी होत्था ।  
[वण्णओ] । पुण्णमहे चेइए ॥

तेणं कालेण तेणं समणं समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स  
अन्तेवासी अज्जसुहम्मस्स नामं अणगारे जाइन्नपन्ने [वण्णओ]  
चोइसपुट्ठी चउनाणोवगए पञ्चहिं अणगारसएहिं सद्धि सं- 5  
परिवुडे पुव्वाणुपुट्ठी, [जाव] जेणेव पुण्णमहे चेइए, अहाप-  
डिख्वं [जाव] विहरइ । परिस्सा निगया । धम्म सोच्चा  
निसम्म जामेव विसि पाउब्भूया तामेव विसि पडिगया ॥

तेण कालेण तेण समणं अज्जसुहम्मस्स अन्तेवासी  
अज्जजम्बू नाम अणगारे सत्तुस्सेहे, [जहा गोयमसामी तहा, 10  
जाव] आणमोडो° विहरइ । तए णं अज्जजम्बू नामं अणगारे  
जायसद्धे [जाव] जेणेव अज्जसुहम्मस्स अणगारे तेणेव उवागए  
तिस्सुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिण करेइ । २ वन्दइ नमंसइ । २  
[जाव] पज्जुवासइ । २ एव वयासी ॥

§2 “जइ ण, भन्ते, समणेण भगवया महावीरेणं 15  
[जाव] संपत्तेण दसमस्स अद्रस्स पण्हावागरणाणं  
अयमट्ठे पन्नत्ते, एक्कारसमस्स णं, भन्ते, अद्रस्स विवागसुय-  
स्स समणेण [जाव] सपत्तेण के अट्ठे पन्नत्ते ?” ॥

तदर्थं अत्रास्तुहमी अथगारे अम्बु अथगारं दत्तं वपासी ।  
 ॥ दत्तं कस्तु, अम्बु, समयेष [आव] संपत्तेषं वद्वारसमस्त  
 अहस्त विद्यामुपमस्त दौमुपकल्पया पद्यता । त अह,  
 तुहविद्याया व तुहविद्याया व ” ॥

5

“अह व, मन्ते समयेष [आव] संपत्तेषं वद्वारसम  
 स्त अहस्त विद्यामुपमस्त दौ मुपकल्पयस्त तुहविद्याया  
 समयेष [आव] संपत्तेषं वद्वारसमस्त पद्यता ” ॥

10

तदर्थं अत्रास्तुहमी अथगारे अम्बु अथगारं दत्तं वपासी ।  
 “दत्तं कस्तु, अम्बु समयेष [ ] आगरेषं तित्पमरेष [आव]  
 संपत्तेषं तुहविद्याया वद्वारसमस्त पद्यता, त अह

मियापुते व वद्वारसम अथगारे वद्वारसम अम्बु ।  
 उम्बर सौरिपद्य व वद्वारसम व अह व ॥ १ ॥ ”

15

“अह व मन्ते समयेष [ ० ] आगरेषं तित्पमरेष  
 [आव] संपत्तेषं तुहविद्याया वद्वारसम अम्बु पद्यता । त  
 अह मियापुते व [आव] अम्बु व, पद्यस्त व मन्ते व  
 अम्बुपद्यस्त तुहविद्याया व समयेष [आव] संपत्तेषं व वद्वार  
 पद्यता ” ॥

20

तदर्थं अत्रास्तुहमी अथगारे अम्बु अथगारं दत्तं वपासी ।  
 दत्तं कस्तु, अम्बु—तत्तं काष्ठेषं तत्तं समयेष मियागामे  
 नाम नयरे होण्या । वद्वारसम । तस्त व मियागामस्त नयरेस्त  
 वद्वार उत्तरदुर्लभमे विसीमाय अम्बुपद्ययै नाम वद्वार  
 वद्वार संपत्तेषं [ वद्वारसम ] । तत्त व तुहम्यस्त अम्बुपद्य  
 अम्बुपद्ययै वद्वार वद्वार [ वद्वार तुहम्ये ] । तत्त व  
 मियागामे नयरे वद्वार नाम वद्वार वद्वार वद्वार

[वण्णथो] । तस्स ण विजयस्स सत्तियस्स मिया  
नामं देवी होत्था अहीणं [वण्णथो] ॥

तस्स ण विजयस्स सत्तियस्स पुत्ते मियाए देवीए  
अत्तए मियापुत्ते नाम दारए होत्था जाइअन्धे जाइमूण  
जाइवहिरे जाइपडुले हुटे य चायअवे य । नत्थि ण तस्स  
दारगस्स हत्था वा पाया वा कण्णा वा अच्छी वा नासा  
वा । केवल से तेसिं अङ्गोवद्धान आगिई आगिइमेत्ते ॥

5

तए ण सा मिया देवी त मियापुत्त दारग रहस्मि-  
यसि भूमिधरसि रहस्सिएण भत्तपाणेण पडिजागरमाणी  
२ विहरइ ॥

10

§ ३ तत्थ ण मियग्गामे नयरे एगे जाइअन्धे पुरिसे  
परिचसइ । से ण एगेण सच्चक्खुएण पुरिसेण पुरओदण्टण  
पगडिहज्जमाणे २ फुट्टहडाहटसोसे मच्छियाचटगरपहकरेण  
अद्धिज्जमाणमग्गे मियग्गामे नयरे गेहे गेहे कालुणवडियाए  
वित्ति कप्पेमाणे विहरइ ॥

15

तेण कालेण तेण समणं समणे भगवं महावीरे [जाव]  
समोसरिए [जाव] परिसा निग्गया । तए णं से विजए सत्तिए  
इमीण कठाय लद्धे समाणे, [जह कूणिए तहा] निग्गए [जाव]  
पज्जुवासइ । तए ण से जाइअन्धे पुरिसे त महया जणसइ [जाव]  
सुणेत्ता त पुरिसं एव वयासी । “ किं ण, देवाणुप्पिया,  
अज्ज मियग्गामे नयरे इन्दमहे इ वा [जाव] निग्गच्छइ ? ” ॥

20

तए ण से पुरिसे त जाइअन्धपुरिसं एव वयासी ।  
“ नो गल्ल, देवाणुप्पिया, उन्दमहे इ वा [जाव] निग्गच्छइ ।  
एवं गल्ल, देवाणुप्पिया, समणे [जाव] विहरइ, तए ण एए  
[जाव] निग्गच्छन्ति ” ॥

25

तए ण से अन्धपुरिसे तं पुरिसं एव वयासी । “ ग-  
च्छामो णं देवाणुप्पिया, अम्हे वि समणं भगवं [ जाव ]  
पज्जुवासामो ” ॥

तद्व च से आरमन्ते पुरिसे तेयं पुरमोदण्डबर्भं पुरि-  
सेयं पयस्विदग्गमाजे २ जेजेव समवे मगर्भं महावीरे तेजेव  
५ उवागर तिक्कुत्तो आयादिजपयादियं करेत् । २ पन्दर  
ममसत् । २ [आद्य] पग्गुवात्तत् । ॥

तद्व च समवे मगर्भं महावीरे विजयस्स पत्तिपस्स  
तीसे प [ ] धम्ममारब्धत्, [आद्य] परिता पडिगया विजय  
१० चि गत् ॥

५४ तेयं जग्गेयं तेयं समवेयं समवस्स मगबभो महावी  
एस्स जेहे मन्तेवासी एम्भूर् नाम मयगारे [आद्य] विहरत् ।  
तद्व च से मयवे गोयमे तं आरमन्त्यपुरिस् पात्तत् । २ तस्य  
सद्दे [आद्य] यव वपासी । “अत्थि यं, मन्ते केर पुरिसे  
आरमन्ते आरमन्त्यादये ।” ॥

१५ इस्ता अत्थि ” ।

कइं च, मन्ते से पुरिसे आरमन्ते आरमन्त्यादये ।” ।

एवं कलु गावमा । इहच मियग्गामे नवरे विज  
पस्स अत्तिपस्स पुत्त मियादेवीय अत्तए मियापुत्ते त्थमं  
हारए आरमन्त्य आरमन्त्यादये । अत्थि यं तस्स हारणस्स  
२० [आद्य] आयिद्वेत्ते । तद्व च सा मियादेवी [आद्य] पडिजत्तए  
माणी २ विहरत् ” ।

तद्व च से मगर्भं गावम समवेयं मगर्भं महावीरं पन्दर  
ममसत् । २ एवं वपासी । “एच्छामि यं, मन्ते कइं तुम्मेहि  
अम्मणुवाय समाजे मियापुत्तं हारणं पत्तिपत्तए ” ॥

२५ “महासुत्तं देवानुप्पिया ” ॥

तद्व च से मगर्भं गावमे समवेयं मगबभा महावीरेयं  
अम्मणुवाय समाजे इत्तुत्तं समवस्स मगबभा महावीरस्स  
अन्तिपाभा पडिबिज्जम्मा । २ अत्तुरियं [आद्य] सोहेमाजे जेजेव  
मियग्गामे नवरे तेजेव उवागत्तत् । २ मियग्गामं नवरे ममसे-

मज्जेण जेणेव मियादेवीए गिहे तेणेव उवागए ॥

तए णं सा मियादेवी भगव गोयमं एज्जमाण पासइ ।  
२ द्दुत्तु<sup>०</sup> [जाव] एव वयासी । “सदिसन्तु णं, देवाणु-  
प्पिया, किमागमणप्पओयणं ? ” ॥

तए णं से भगवं गोयमे मियादेवि एवं वयासी । -5  
“अहं ण, देवाणुप्पिए, तव पुत्त पासिउं हव्वमागए” ।

तए णं सा मियादेवी मियापुत्तस्स दारगस्स अणुम-  
ग्गजायए चत्तारि पुत्ते सव्वालंकारविभूसिए करेइ । २  
भगवओ गोयमस्स पाएसु पढेइ । २ एव वयासी । “एए  
ण, भन्ते, मम पुत्ते पासइ ” ॥ 10

तए ण से भगव गोयमे मियादेवि एवं वयासी । “नो  
खलु, देवाणुप्पिए, अहं एए तव पुत्ते पासिउं हव्वमागए ।  
तत्थ ण जे से तव जेट्ठे मियापुत्ते दारए जाइअन्धे जाइअ-  
न्धाकूवे, जं णं तुमं रहस्सियंसि भूमिघरंसि रहस्सिएणं  
भत्तपाणेण पडिजागरमाणी २ विहरसि, तं णं अहं पासिउं 15  
हव्वमागए ” ।

तए णं सा मियादेवी भगवं गोयम एवं वयासी । “से  
के ण, गोयमा, से तहारूवे नाणी वा तवस्सी वा जेणं  
तव एसमट्ठे मम ताव रहस्सोकए तुव्वं हव्वमक्खाए जओ  
णं तुव्वे जाणइ ? ” ॥ 20

तए णं भगवं गोयमे मियादेवि एवं वयासी । “एवं  
खलु, देवाणुप्पिए, मम अम्मायरिए समणे भगवं महावीरे,  
जओ ण अहं जाणामि ” ॥

जाव च ण मियादेवी भगवया गोयमेण सद्धि एयमट्ठ  
संलवइ, ताव च णं मियापुत्तस्स दारगस्स भत्तवेला जाया 25  
यावि होत्था ।

तए णं सा मियादेवी भगवं गोयमं एवं  
वयासी । “तुव्वे ण, भन्ते, इहं चेव चिट्ठइ, जा णं अहं  
तुव्वं मियापुत्तं दारगं उवदंसेमि ” त्ति कट्ठ जेणेव भत्त-

पापघरे तेवैव उवागच्छह । २ धावपरिषद्वयं करोह । २  
 कहुसगदिर्षं गिच्छह । २ विडकस्स अत्तपपापकारमसारम  
 स्स घरोह । २ त कहुसगदिर्षं अणुकहुहमाणी २ वेप्यामेव  
 ममर्षं गोयमे तेवैव उवागच्छह । २ ममर्षं गोयम एव  
 5 बपासी । “एह णं तुम्हे, मग्गे, मम अणुगच्छह, जा नं  
 अहं तुम्हं मिपापुत्तं वारणं उवर्सेमि ” । तए णं से ममर्षं  
 गोयमे मिपादेवि पिडुओ उअणुयच्छह ॥

तए णं सा मिपादेवी त कहुसगदिर्षं अणुकहुहमाणी  
 २ वेवैव मूमिघरे तेवैव उवागच्छह । २ अउप्पुडेवं वरयेवं  
 10 मुहं बन्धेह । मुहं बन्धमाणी मगर्षं गाथमे एवं बपासी ।  
 “ तुम्हे वि षं मग्गे, मुहपासिपाए मुहं बन्धह ” । तए णं  
 से ममर्षं गोयमे मिपादेवीए एव उअणु समानं मुहपासिपाए  
 मुहं बन्धेह । तए णं सा मिपादेवी परंमुही मूमिघरस्स उवार्  
 विहाडेह । तए णं गग्गे मिपाच्छह । से उइत्तामए अहिमडे  
 15 ह वा उअणुउवरे ह वा [जाव] तमो वि ष णं अउत्तपए  
 येव [जाव] मग्गे पचसे ॥

तए णं से मिपापुत्ते वारए तस्स विडकस्स  
 अत्तपपापकारमसारमस्स वन्धेव अमिमूए समाने तसि  
 विडकंसि अत्तपपापकारमसारमसि मुच्छिह [ ] तं  
 20 विडकं अत्तप” [ह] आत्तपप माहारेह । २ जिय्यामेव विडं  
 सेह । २ तमो पच्छा पूयत्ताए व साविपत्ताए व परिपामेह,  
 तं वि ष णं पूरं व सोविपत्ताए व परिपामेह, तं वि ष  
 णं पूरं व साविपं व माहारेह ॥

तए णं मगवसा गोयमस्स तं मिपापुत्त वारणं पालित्ता  
 25 अयमेपाकवे अउत्तपए [५] समुप्पजिअत्ता । “ अहो णं हमे  
 वारए पुपपोत्ताणं उविज्जावं उप्पजिअत्ताणं अउत्ताणं

पावाणं कडाणं कम्माणं पावग फलवित्तिविसेस पच्चणु-  
भवमाणे विहरइ । न मे दिट्ठा नरगा वा नेरइया वा । पच्चक्ख  
खलु अयं पुरिसे नगरपडिसुविय वेयणं वेयइ " त्ति कट्ठु  
मिय देवि आपुच्छइ । २ मियाए देवीए गिहाओ पडिनि-  
क्खमइ । २ मियग्गामं नयरं मज्झमज्जेणं निग्गच्छइ । २ जेणेव 5  
समणे भगवं महावीरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ समणं भगवं  
महावीरं तिकलुत्तो आयाहिणपयाहिण करेइ । २ वन्दइ नमं-  
सइ । २ एवं वयासी । "एव खलु अह तुम्हेहि अब्भणुत्ताए  
जेणेव मियाए देवीए गिहे तेणेव उवागए । तए ण सा  
मियादेयी ममं एज्जमाणं पासइ । २ इट्ठा [ ० ] तं चेव सव्वं 10  
[जाव] पृथं च सोणिय च आहारेइ । तए णं मम इमे अज्झ-  
त्थिए [२] 'अहो णं इमे ठारए पुरा [जाव] विहरइ ' ॥—

§§ 5 6 से णं भन्ते, पुरिसे पुच्चभवे के आसी ? कयरंसि  
गाभंसि वा नयरंसि वा ? किं वा दच्चा किं वा मोच्चा किं  
वा समायरित्ता केसिं वा पुरा [जाव] विहरइ ? ॥ 1.

“गोयमा” इ समणे भगवं गोयमं एवं वयासी “एव खलु,  
गोयमा, तेणं कालेण तेणं समणं इहेव जम्बुद्वीवे दीवे भारहे  
वाले नयदुवारे नामं नयरे होत्था रिद्धत्थिमिय° [वण्णओ] ।  
तत्थ णं सयदुवारे नयरे वणवई नामं राया होत्था [वण्णओ] ।  
तस्स णं सयदुवारस्स नयरस्स अदूरसामन्ते दाहिणपुर- 2  
त्थिमे दिसीभाए विजयवद्धमाणे नामं खेडे होत्था रिद्धत्थि-  
मियसमिद्धे । तस्स णं विजयवद्धमाणस्स खेडस्स पञ्च  
नामसयाई आभोए यावि होत्था । तत्थ णं विजयवद्धमाणे  
खेडे इक्काई नामं रट्ठकुडे होत्था अहम्मिए [जाव] टुप्पडि-



यामने । से ये इकार्दं एङ्कुडे विजयवज्रमायस्स खंडस्स पञ्चार्दं गामसपायं आदेवज्जं [आय] पासेमाणे विहर ।

5 तए ये से इकार्दं विजयवज्रमायस्स खंडस्स पञ्च गाम-  
सपायं बहुरि करेहि य भरेहि य विज्जीहि य उफकाइहि य  
पराभवेहि य वेग्गेहि य मेग्गेहि य कुम्भेहि य कंछपोसेहि य  
आप्पीबभेहि य पय्यकोइहि य लोभीकेमाणे १ विहग्गेमाणे  
२ तग्गेमाणे २ ताळेमाणे २ निरुत्थे करेमाणे १ विहर ।

10 तए ये से इकार्दं एङ्कुडे विजयवज्रमायस्स खंडस्स बहुरे-  
पइसरत्तकवत्ताहंविपकोहुविपसेहिसत्तयवाहायं मन्नेहि य  
बहुरे गामेहगगपुरिसायं बहसु करेहेसु य कारयेसु य मन्नेसु  
॥ गुम्भेसु य निष्ठापसु य बबहारेसु य सुवमाणे मगर  
'न सुभेमि', मसुवमाणे मगर 'सुभेमि' । इयं पस्तमाणे  
मासमाणे निष्ठामाणे लाजमाणे ॥

15 तए ये से इकार्दं एङ्कुडे वयकम्मे वय्यहाणे वयविग्गे  
वयसमापारे सुवहुं पावकम्म कठिक्कुसुस समविज्जमाणे  
विहर । तए ये तस्स इकारपस्स एङ्कुडस्स अयया कपाइ  
छपेरगसि जमगसमममिष खोसस रोपायइ पाठम्मूया ।  
हं मइ,

20 तासे कासे जइ इइ कुच्छिक्कुसुरे मगेइरे ।

भरिसा भज्जीरए विहीमुखसुळे अकारए ।

अच्छिक्केयणा कज्जवेयणा कण्हू उपरे कोरे ॥

25 तए ये से इकार्दं एङ्कुडे साकसहि रोनावहेहि अमिभूय  
समाणे कोइमिषपुरिसे सहावेर । १ एवं बयासी । २ गच्छइ  
ये तुम्भे, देवाधुपिया, विजयवज्रमाये सेडे सिपाइजतिग  
बइइवप्यप्यहापइपरेसु मइया मइया सदेवं उग्गेसेमाना

२ एव वयह । 'इहं खलु, देवाणुप्पिया, इक्काईरट्टकुडस्स  
सरीरगंसि सोलस रोगायङ्का पाउब्भूया । तं जहा, सासे  
कासे जरे [जाव] कोढे । त जो णं इच्छइ, देवाणुप्पिया,  
वेज्जो वा वेज्जपुत्तो वा जाणओ जाणयपुत्तो वा तेगिच्छी  
वा तेगिच्छिपुत्तो वा इक्काईरट्टकुडस्स तेसिं सोलसण्हं रो- 5  
गायङ्काण एगमवि रोगायङ्कं उवसामित्तए, तस्स णं इक्काई  
रट्टकुडे विउलं अत्थसंपायण दलयइ । दोच्च पि तच्च पि  
उग्घोसेह, एयमाणत्तिय पच्चप्पिणह " । तए णं ते  
कोहुम्बियपुरिसा [ जाव ] पच्चप्पिणन्ति । तए णं  
विजयवद्धमाणे खेडे इम एयारूव उग्घोसणं सोच्चा 10  
निसम्म वहवे वेज्जा य [६] सत्थकोसहत्थगया सएहिन्तो २  
गिहेहिन्तो पड्डिनिकखमन्ति । २ विजयवद्धमाणस्स खेडस्स  
मज्झमज्झेणं जेणेव इक्काईरट्टकुडस्स गिहे तेणेव उवागच्छन्ति । २  
इक्काईरट्टकुडस्स सरीरगं परामुसन्ति । २ तेसिं रोगाण निदाणं  
पुच्छन्ति । २ वहूहिं अब्भंगेहि य उव्वट्टणेहि य सिणेह- 15  
पाणेहि य वमणेहि य विरेयणेहि य अवद्दहणाहि य  
अवण्हाणेहि य अणुवासणाहि य वत्थिकम्मेहि य निरूहेहि  
य सिरावेहेहि य तच्छणेहि य पच्छणेहि य सिरोवत्थीहि  
य तप्पणाहि य पुटपागेहि य छल्लोहि य मूलेहि य कन्देहि  
य पत्तेहि य पुप्फेहि य फलेहि य वीएहि य सिलियाहि 20  
य गुल्याहि य ओसहेहि य भेसज्जेहि य इच्छन्ति तेसिं  
सोलसण्हं रोगायङ्काणं एगमवि रोगायङ्कं उवसामित्तए, नो  
चेव णं सचाएन्ति उवसामित्तए । तए णं ते वहवे वेज्जा  
य वेज्जपुत्ता य जाहे नो संचाएन्ति तेसिं सोलसण्हं रोगा-  
यङ्काणं एगमवि रोगायङ्क उवसामित्तए, ताहे, सन्ता तन्ता 25

परितमता जामेव विंति पाठम्पूया तामेव विंति पठिमया ॥

तय वं रज्ज्वां एवकुवे वेज्जेहि य [६] पठिपारविक्क  
परिपारमपठिचिते निविट्ठोसइमेसज्जे सोळसरोगायइहिं य  
मिमूय समाधि एज्जे य एहे य [आब] अन्तेउरे य मुम्भिर  
5 एज्जे य एहुं य अत्ताअमाथि पत्थेमाने पीहेमाथि अमिअस  
माथि अहुहुअसइहे अहुहाएज्जाई वाससवाए परमाअयं वा  
सइहा वाअमासे काळं किअ्वा इमीसे एयअप्यमाए पुइवीए  
उळोसेय सायरोअमहिइएसु नेएएयत्ताए उअअन्ने । से नं  
तमां अअन्तरं उअहिता इहेय मिअम्पामे वयरे विअअस्स  
10 अत्तिअस्स मिआए देवीए कुअिअसि पुत्तत्ताए उअअन्ने ॥

तय वं तीसे मिआए देवीए सरीरे वियवा पाठम्पूया  
अउअवा [आब] पुठिपिआता । अअमिइ य वं मिआपुसे वारए  
मिआए देवीए कुअिअसि गम्पत्ताए उअअन्ने तअमिई य वं  
मिआदेवी विअअस्स अविट्ठ अअन्ता अअपिया अमअुआ  
15 अमअामा आया पाधि होत्या ॥

तय वं तीसे मिआए देवीए अअया कपाए पुअरत्ताअए  
तअअसअमपसि कुहुअअपरिपार अताअमापीए इमे एया  
कवे अअत्तिअए [आब] सअुअअिअत्या । “अई अअु अई विअ  
अस्स अत्तिअस्स पुअि इहा [६] वेज्जा वैत्तासिया अअुअया  
30 आसी । अअमिई य वं अम इमे गम्मे कुअिअसि गम्पत्ताए  
उअअन्ने, तअमिई य वं अहुं विअअस्स अत्तिअस्स अविट्ठ  
[आब] अमअामा आया पाधि होत्या लिअ्हा य विअअ  
अत्तिअ अम नामे वा गोयं वा गिअत्ताअ वा किअइ पुअ  
इत्तअं वा परिमोग वा । तं सेयं अअु अम अवं गम्पं अइहिं  
25 गम्पअाअ्वाहि य पाअ्वाहि य गाअ्वाहि य माएवाहि य

साडित्तए वा [४] एवं संपेहेइ । २ चहूणि खाराणि य कहू-  
याणि य तूवराणि य गव्वसाडणाणि य खायमाणी य पीय-  
माणी य इच्छइ तं गव्वं साडित्तए वा [४] नो चेव णं से  
गव्वे सडइ वा [४] । तए णं सा मियादेवी जाहे नो संचाएइ  
तं गव्वं साडित्तए वा [४], ताहे सन्ता तन्ता परितन्ता अ- 5  
कामिया असयंवसा तं गव्वं दुहंदुहेणं परिवहइ ॥

तस्स णं दारगस्स गव्वगयस्स चेव अट्ट नालीओ अविम-  
न्तरप्पवहाओ, अट्ट नालीओ बाहिरप्पवहाओ, अट्ट पूयप्प-  
वहाओ अट्ट सोणियप्पवहाओ, दुवे दुवे कण्णन्तरेसु, दुवे  
दुवे अच्छिन्नन्तरेसु, दुवे नक्कन्तरेसु, दुवे दुवे धमणिअन्तरेसु 10  
अभिवक्खणं अभिवक्खणं पूय च सोणियं च परिसव्वमाणीओ  
२ चेव चिट्ठन्ति । तस्म णं दारगस्स गव्वगयस्स चेव  
अग्गिए नामं बाही पाउव्वभूर । जे णं से दारए आहारेइ, से  
णं त्तिप्पामेव विद्धंसमागच्छइ, पूयत्ताए सोणियत्ताए य  
परिणमइ, तं पि य से पूय च सोणियं आहारेइ ॥ 15

तए णं सा मियादेवी अन्नया कयाइ नवण्हं मासाणं बहु-  
पुण्णाणं दारगं पयाया जाइअन्धे [जाव] आगिइमेत्ते । तए णं  
सा मियादेवी तं दारगं हुंडं अन्धारूव पासइ । २ भीया [४]  
अम्मघाईं सहावेइ । २ एवं वयासी । “ गच्छइ णं, देवाणु-  
प्पिया तुमं एयं दारगं एगन्ते उक्कुलुडियए उज्झाहि ” । 20

तए णं सा अम्मघाई मियादेवीए “तह” त्ति एयमहुं  
पडिउणेइ । २ जेणेव विजए खत्तिए तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २  
करय परिग्गहियं [०] एवं वयासी । ‘ एवं एलु, गामी,  
मियादेवी नवण्हं मासाण [जाव] आगिइमेत्ते । तए णं सा  
मियादेवी तं हुंडं अन्धारूव पासइ । २ भीया तत्था उच्चि- 25

गा संज्ञापयया मम सदावेर । २ एव वपासी । " गच्छेत् न तुम्हे, वैवाणुयिया, बर्ष दारण वयन्त उरुकुडियाए उम्हा-  
दि । त संदिस्व न, छात्री ते दारण मई वगन्ते वम्हा  
मि वदाहु मा " ॥

- 5 तए न स पिअर कसिप तीसे वम्मयार्प कसिप एव  
मई सोअवा मिअम्म तदेव समन्ते व-ए उदेर । १ वेयेव  
मियादेवी तेयेव उवागम्हा । २ मियादेवी एव वपासी ।  
६ वैवाणुयिया तुम्मे पदमं गम्मे । त अर न तुम्मे एव  
वगन्ते वक्कुडियाए वम्हासि तन्नो पं तुम्मे पया नो पित  
10 मविस्वर । तो नं तुमं एव दारण एवस्विपमसि मूमिपटसि  
एवस्विपमं मत्तवायेनं पडिआगत्ताभी विहरदि, तो न  
तुम्मे पया पित मविस्वर " ।

- तए न सा मियादेवी विअवस्त कसिपस्त "ठह सि  
वपमई विवपनं पडित्तयेर । २ त दारण एवस्विपसि  
15 मूमिपटसि एवस्विपम मत्तवायेन पडिआगत्ताभी विहर ॥

एवं कहु, गोयमा, मियापुत्ते दारण पुत्तपोत्तवार्ण  
[आव] एव्वणुमवमाम्मे विहर " ॥

§ 7 " मियापुत्ते न, मन्ते दारण इन्नो कम्ममात्ते काक  
कहिं गमिहि, कहिं वक्कमिअहि ? " ॥

- 20 " गोयमा मियापुत्ते दारण छम्भीसं वासाई एव्वमार्ण  
पाअरत्ता काकमात्ते काकं किप्पा इदेव वम्भुदीये बीये मा  
एदे वासे वेयइहगिरियावमूळे सीहकुर्कसि सीहत्ताए एव्वम-  
वाहि । से नं ताए सीहे मविस्वर ववम्मिअ [आव] साह  
सिप, सुवहु पाव [आव] समगिअण । १ काकमात्ते काक  
25 किप्पा इमीसे एववप्यमाए पुहवीए वव्वोसत्ताएवमहिअण

[जाव] उववज्जिहिइ । से णं तओ अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता  
सरीसवेसु उववज्जिहिइ । तत्थ णं कालं किच्चा दोच्चाए  
पुढवीए उक्कोसेणं तिण्णि सागरोवमाइं [०] । से णं तओ  
अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता पक्खीसु उववज्जिहिइ । तत्थ वि कालं  
किच्चा तच्चाए पुढवीए सत्त सागरोवमाइं [०] । से ण तओ 5  
सीहेसु य [०], तयाणन्तरं चोत्थीए उरगो, पञ्चमीए इत्थी,  
छट्ठीए मणुओ अहे सत्तमीए । तओ अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता से  
जाइं इमाइ जलयरपञ्चिन्दियतिरिक्खजोणियाणं मच्छकच्छव-  
गाहमगरसुसुमाराईण अद्धतेरसजाइकुलकोडिजोणिपमुहसय-  
सहस्साइं भुज्जो तत्थ णं एगेमेगंसि जोणिविहाणंसि अणे- 10  
गसयसहस्सखुत्तो उद्दाइत्ता उद्दाइत्ता तत्थ भुज्जो भुज्जो  
पच्चायाइस्सइ । से णं तओ उव्वट्ठित्ता, [०] एवं चउपएसु  
उरपरिसप्पेसु भुयपरिसप्पेसु खहयरेसु चउरिन्दिएसु तेइ-  
न्दिएसु वेइन्दिएसु वणप्फएसु कडयरुक्खेसु कडुयदुद्धिएसु  
चाउ° तेउ° आउ° पुढवीकाएसु अणेगसयसहस्सखुत्तो[०] । से 15  
णं तओ अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता सुपइट्ठपुरे नयरे गोणत्ताए पच्चा-  
याहिइ । से णं तत्थ उम्मुक्कवालभावे [जाव] अन्नया कयाइ  
पढमपाउसंसि गङ्गाए महानईए खलीणमट्ठियं खणमाणे  
तेडीए पेल्लिए समाणे कालगए तत्थेव सुपइट्ठपुरे नयरे से-  
ट्ठिकुलसि पुमत्तोए पच्चायाइयस्सइ । से णं तत्थ उम्मुक्क[०] 20  
प्पत्ते तहारूवाण थेराणं अन्तिए धम्मं [जाव] सोच्चा निस-  
म्म मुण्डे भवित्ता अगाराओ अणगारियं पव्वइस्सइ । से  
ण तत्थ अणगारे भविस्सइ ईरियासमिए [जाव] वम्भयारी ।  
से णं तत्थ वहुइं वासाइं सामण्णपरियागं पाउणित्ता आलो-  
इअपडिक्कन्ते समाहिपत्ते कालमासे कालं किच्चा सोहम्मे 25  
कप्पे देवत्ताए उववज्जिहिइ । से णं तओ अणन्तरं चयं

आस्ता महाविदेहे वासे आर्तं कुम्हारं मन्त्रिं मङ्गहारं [अथ  
वत्सल्ये त्वं वैव वत्सल्यं कर्मणो जाय] सिद्धिहिर ॥

एवं कथुं जम्बुं समयेवं मङ्गव्या महाधीरेवं [आर्तं]  
संपत्तेवं पुद्गविद्यागार्वं पद्मस्तं अक्षयवस्तं अयमहे पद्मसे  
४ सिद्धेयि ॥

२

## । उज्जिसयप ।

१४ "आर्तं मन्त्रे समयेवं [आर्तं] संपत्तेवं पुद्गविद्यागार्वं  
पद्मस्तं अक्षयवस्तं अयमहे पद्मसे शोचस्तं नं मन्त्रे,  
१० अक्षयवस्तं पुद्गविद्यागार्वं समयेवं [आर्तं] संपत्तेवं हे अहे  
पद्मसे ! ॥

तत्त न से सुहृन्मै अजगारे जम्बुं अजगारं एवं क्वाही  
" एवं कथुं, जम्बु—

तेवं काळेच तेवं समयेवं वाचिषगामे वार्मं वयरे होत्या  
१५ रिद्धित्थिमिदमभिदे । तस्स नं वाचिषगामस्तं उत्तरपुत्थिमै  
विमिभाद हूर्त्पलासे नाम उज्जयाये होत्या । तत्त नं हूर्त्प-  
लासे सुहृन्मस्तं अक्षयवस्तं अक्षयवस्तं होत्या । तत्त नं  
वाचिषगामे मित्र नाम राधा होत्या [वज्रमो] । तस्स नं  
मित्रस्तं गन्धो मित्री नाम देवी होत्या [वज्रमो] ॥  
२० तत्त नं वाचिषगामे कामजया नाम वजिया होत्या  
अहीणं [आर्तं] सुहृन्मै वाचिषगामिषया अक्षयवस्तं  
गुणोदयेया वगूणतीसविसेसे नममाजी पद्मसीसरगुण्यहाया  
वत्तीनपुरिमायारकुसला नमहसुत्तपविरोहिषा अक्षयवस्तं  
सीमा नमिषारया सिंगारगारयाकौलीता वीपरगन्धवस्तं  
२५ हकुसला नमवगयमन्त्रिषविदिषविद्यासप्तपत्तिपत्तंवाचिषय

जुत्तोवयारकुसला सुन्दरथणजहणवयणकरचरणनयणलावण-  
विलासकलिया असियज्जया सहस्सलम्मा विदिण्णल्लत्त-  
चामरवालवीयणीया कण्णीरहप्पयाया यावि होत्था । वह्णं  
गणियासयसहम्साणं आद्देवच्चं [ जाव ] विहरइ ॥

६९ तत्थ णं चाणियगामे विजयमित्ते नाम सत्थवाद्दे  
परिवसइ अड्ढे [०] । तस्स णं विजयमित्तस्स सुभहा नामं  
मारिया होत्था अहीण° [०] । तस्स णं विजयमित्तस्स पुत्ते  
सुभहाए मारियाए अत्तए उज्ज्वयए नामं दारए होत्था अ-  
हीण° [जाव] सुरूवे ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं समणे भगवं महावीरे समो- 10  
सद्दे । परिस्ता निग्गया । राया जहा कुणिओ तहा निग्गओ ।  
घम्मो कहिओ । परिस्ता पडिगया । राया य गओ । तेणं  
कालेणं तेणं समणं समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स जेट्ठे अ-  
न्तेवासी इन्दभृई नामं अणगारे [ जाव ] °लेस्से छट्ठेणं,  
जहा पवत्तीए पढम° [जाव] जेणेव चाणियगामे नयरे 15  
तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ उच्चनीय° [०] अड्ढमाणे जेणेव राय-  
मग्गे तेणेव ओगाद्दे । तत्थ णं वहवे दत्थो पासइ सनद्धव-  
द्धवम्मियगुहियउप्पीलियकच्चे उद्दामियघण्टे नानामणिरयण-  
विचिट्ठगेवेज्जउत्तरकञ्चुउज्जे पडिकप्पिए अयपडानवरपञ्चा-  
मेलआरूढदत्थारोद्दे गहियाउहप्पहरणं । अन्नं य तत्थ वहवे 20  
आसे पासइ मनद्धवद्धवम्मियगुडिण आविद्धगुटे ओसारिय-  
पम्परे उत्तरकञ्चुइयओचूलमुहचण्डावरचामरथासगपरिम-  
ण्डियकडिण आम्हवासारोद्दे गहियाउहप्पहरणे अन्ने य तत्थ  
वहवे पुरिसे पासइ मनद्धवद्धवम्मियकवए उप्पीलियमरास  
णपट्टिम पिण्डगेवेज्जे विमलवरवद्धचिन्धपट्टं गहियाउहप्प- 25



- हरणे । तेसि जे जे पुरिसार्थे मज्झमार्थे वरुं पुरिसं पासाइ नव-  
 ओइपवन्त्यर्थे वदितवन्त्यनासु मेइतुपियमर्त्तं वज्झकवन्ति-  
 वहुपमियात्थं कण्ठेगुजरत्तमसुखार्थं सुख्यगुणिइयगतं सुख्यं  
 वत्सपावपियं तिष्ठेतिष्ठं जेव विज्झमार्थं कागजिमेछाई वा-  
 ४ वियत्ते पावे वज्झरणसर्वादि इम्ममाथ वज्झेयनरत्तादीसंपदि  
 हुई वज्झरे वज्झरे वज्झपइइयर्थं वज्झोसिइइमार्थं  
 इमं जे जे वयावर्त्तं वज्झोसुत्तं पडिसुवेर । नो  
 वज्झ देवापुत्थिया, उज्झियवत्स वारणत्स केइ एया वा  
 एयपुत्तो वा वज्झत्ता, वज्झो से वयाई कम्माइ वज  
 10 एउमि ।

- § 10 तथ जे से मज्झमा गोपमत्स तं पुरिसं पासि  
 ता इमे मज्झत्थिय [५] । "वज्झो जे इमे पुरिसे [आव] वर  
 पवइइ; जेवज जेवइ ति वहु वाजियगामे नपरे उव  
 वीयमज्झिमकुछाई [आव] मज्झमाथे वहापवज्झत्तं समुवाजियं  
 15 विव्हर । २ वाजियगामे नपरे मज्झमज्झेथे [आव] पडिइसेर ।  
 २ समर्थ मज्झ मज्झावीर वज्झ नर्मसुइ । २ एव वयावी ।  
 ' वर वहु मई, मत्ते, तुप्पेहि वज्झगुच्छात्थं समाथे वाजि  
 यगाम [आव] तईव जेए । से जे मत्ते पुरिसे पुम्बमथे  
 के भावी [आव] पवज्झममाथे विव्हर ? ॥

- 20 एव वहु गोपमा-तर्त्तं कालेथं तर्त्तं लमवर्थं इहेव  
 उम्पुहीवे वीडे मारहे वासे इत्थियाउरे नार्थ नपरे होत्वा  
 रिइ [ ] । तत्थ जे इत्थियाउरे नपरे सुतमई नार्थ एया  
 होत्वा मरया [०] । तत्थ जे इत्थियाउरे वहुमज्झदेसमात्थ  
 वत्थ जे मई एगे गामज्झवत्थ होत्वा वज्झमज्झमत्तपत्तमिथिडे  
 25 पासाईय ४) । तत्थ जे वहुवे नगरनोक्कथार्थं सुभाइ प ज

णाहा य नगरगावीओ य नगरवसभा य नगरवलीवहा य  
नगरपट्टयाओ य पउरतणपाणिया निव्वया निरुवसग्गा  
मुहंसुहेणं परिवसन्ति ॥

तत्थ णं हत्थिणाउरे नयरे भीमे नामं कुडग्गाहे होत्था  
अहम्मिण [जाव] दुप्पडियाणन्ते । तस्स णं भीमस्स कुड-  
ग्गाहस्स उप्पला नामं भारिया होत्था अहीण° [०] । तए णं 5  
सा उप्पला कुडग्गाहिणी अन्नया कयाइ आवन्नसत्ता जाया  
याचि होत्था । तए णं तीसे उप्पलाए कुडग्गाहिणीए तिण्हं  
मासाणं बहुपडिपुण्णाणं अयमेवारूवे दोहले पाउव्वभूए । “घ-  
न्नाओ णं ताओ बम्मयाओ [४] [जाव] सुलङ्गे जम्मजीविय-  
फले, जाओ ण नगरगोरूवाणं सणाहाण य [जाव] वसभाण य 10  
ऊहेहि य यणेहि य वसणेहि य छेप्पाहि य ककुहेहि य  
वहेहि य कण्णेहि य अउलीहि य नासाहि य जिव्वाहि य  
ओहेहि य कम्बलेहि य सोल्लेहि य तल्लिएहि य भज्जिएहि  
य परिसुक्केहि य लावणेहि य सुर च महुं च मेरुं च  
जाइ च स्सीहुं च पम्भ च आसाएमाणीओ विसाएमाणीओ 51  
परिभुज्जेमाणीओ परिभाएमाणीओ दोहलं विणेन्ति । तं जइ णं  
अहमवि वट्ठण नगर° [जाव] विणिज्जामि' त्ति कट्ठ, तंसि  
दोहलसि अविणिज्जमाणंमि सुक्का भुक्खा निम्मंसा ओलुग्गस-  
रीरानित्तेया दीणमिणवयणा पण्डुल्लश्यमुहा ओमन्थियनयण  
वयणरुमला जहोड्यं पुण्डवन्थगन्धमल्लालंकारादार अपरिभुज्ज- 20  
माणी करयलमलिय व्व कमलमाला ओहय° [जाव] झियाइ ॥

इमं च णं भीमे कुडग्गाहे जेणेव उप्पला कुडग्गाहिणी  
तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ ओहय° [जाव] पासइ । २ एवं वयासी ।  
' किं ण तुमे, देवाणुप्पिण, ओहय° [जाव] झियासि ' ॥

तए णं सा उप्पला भारिया भीमं कुडग्गाहं एवं 25

बयासो । 'एष बभूव, देवाणुषिषा, मम तिष्ठे मासायं बहु  
 पट्टिपुण्यायं बोद्धव्या पाठम्भूया । 'यथा न तापो जायो र्ष  
 बहून् गोरुषाण ऋद्धिषा [आव] यावप्येहि य सुते च [१]  
 आसापमायीभो [३] 'बोद्धव्यं विधेयम् । तत्र च बहू, देवाणु  
 ५ षिषा तेषु बोद्धव्यसि मयिषिषाप्रमार्थसि [आव] क्षियामि ॥

तत्र च से मीमे कुडम्माहे उप्यहं भारियं एव बयासी ।

'मा नं नुम, देवाणुषिषा बोद्धव्य' [०] क्षियाहि । बहं नं  
 ठहा करिस्सामि अहा नं तत्र बोद्धव्यस्स मयसी मयिस्सह ।  
 ताहि एताहि [१] [आव] वप्पहि समासासह । तत्र च से  
 10 मीमे कुडम्माहे मज्जरत्तकावसमयसि एगे मयोए संवद्ध'  
 [आव] पहरणे सयाभो गिहाभो विम्वच्छह । २ इतिपणाउरे  
 नयरे मज्जमग्गैयं ज्ञेयं गोमग्गहै तुज्ज उवागए । २ बहून्  
 नगरगोरुषायं [आव] वसमाय च मय्येगारयामं ऋद्धे छिन्हा  
 [आव] मय्येगारयामं कम्बळे छिन्हा, मय्येगारयामं मय्यमघा  
 15 नं मज्जावद्वायं विपडेह । २ वप्पए सव गिह तेवए उवा  
 मच्छह । २ उप्यहाए कुडम्मादिभीए उवायेह । तत्र च सा  
 उप्यहामारिया तेहि बहूहि गार्मसहि सासहि य सुते च [५] आ  
 सापमायी न बोद्धव्यं विधेह तत्र च सा उप्यहा कुडम्मादिभी  
 संपुण्णबोद्धव्या समानिपदाहव्या विधीयदाहव्या बोधिसिपरो  
 20 इमा संपघदाहमा न गार्मं सुदेसुदेयं परिबहर । तत्र च सा  
 उप्यमा कुडम्मादिभी मय्यया कपार नवहं मासायं बहुपट्टि  
 पुण्यायं वारण पयाया ॥

§ 11 तत्र च तेणं वारणाय आपमेत्तन चेव मइया मइया  
 सरेण विपुह विसरे वारणिज । तत्र च तस्म वारणस्स  
 25 मारनिपसह साया विसम्म इतिपणाउरे नयरे बहू न

गरगोरूवा [जाव] वसभा य भीया [०] उज्ज्वगा सव्वओ  
समन्ता विप्पलाइत्था । तए णं तरस दारगस्स अम्मापियरो  
अयमेयारूयं नामधेज्ज करेन्ति “जम्हा णं अम्ह इमेण दार-  
णं जायमेत्तेण चेव महया चिच्चीसहेणं विघुटे विस्सरे  
आरसिण, तए ण णयस्स दारगस्स आरसियसह सोच्चा 5  
निसम्म हत्थिणाउरे बहवे नगरगोरूवा [जाव] भीया [४]  
सव्वओ समन्ता विप्पलाइत्था, तम्हा णं होउ अम्ह दारण  
गोत्तासए नामेण ” । तए ण से गोत्तासए दारण उम्मुक्कवा-  
लभावे जाए यावि होत्था । तए णं से भीमे कुडग्गाहे  
अन्नया कयाइ कालधम्मणा नजुत्ते । तए णं से गोत्तासे 10  
दारण बहुणं मित्तनाहनियगसयणसंवन्धिपरियणेणं सद्धि  
संपरिघुटे रोयमाणे कन्दमाणे विलवमाणे भीमस्स कुडग्गा-  
हस्स नोहरण करेइ । २ बहइ लोइयमयकिच्चाइ करेइ । तए  
ण से सुनन्दे राया गोत्तासं दारयं अन्नया कयाइ सयमेव  
कुडग्गाहत्ताए ठावेइ । तए ण से गोत्तासे दारण कुडग्गाहे 15  
जाए यावि होत्था अहम्मिण [ जाव ] दुप्पडियाणन्दे । तए  
ण से गोत्तासे दारण कुडग्गाहत्ताए कल्लार्कल्लि अद्धरत्तिय-  
कालसमयसि एगे अवीए सनद्धवद्धकवए [जाव] गहियाउ-  
दप्पहरणे सयाओ गिहाओ निग्गच्छइ । २ जेणेव गोमण्डवे  
तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ बहणं नगरगोरूवाणं सणाहाण य 20  
[जाव] वियहेइ । २ जेणेव सण गेहे तेणेव उवागण । तए ण  
से गोत्तासे कुडग्गाहे तेहि बहहि गोमसेहि य सोल्लेहि य  
सुर च [६] आसाएमाणे विसाणमाणे [जाव] विहरइ । तए  
णं से गोत्तासे कुडग्गाहे णयकम्मे [६] सुवहु पावकम्मं सम-  
ज्जिणित्ता पञ्चवाससयाइ परमाउयं पालयित्ता अट्टदुहट्ठेव- 25  
गण कालमासे काल किच्चा दोच्चाए पुढवीण उक्कोमं तिसां  
गरोवमट्ठिणसु नेरइणसु नेरइयत्ताए उववन्ने ॥

- § 12 तद ऽं सा विजयमित्तस्स सत्थवाइस्स सुमहा  
 नाम मारिया आधमिदुपा पात्ति होत्था आया आया दारणा  
 विजिहायमावज्जन्ति । तद ऽं स गीत्तासं कुड्ढमाहे दोषाप  
 पुड्ढीर मयन्तरे उप्पहिता इहेव बाणियगामे नवरे विजय
- 5 मित्तस्स सत्थवाइस्स सुमहा मारियाप कुम्भित्ति पुत्तत्ताप  
 उवयन्ते । तद ऽं सा सुमहा सत्थवाही मयया कया नव-  
 न्हं मात्ताये बहुपदिपुण्यार्थं दारणं पयाया । तद ऽं सा सु-  
 महा सत्थवाही ते दारण आधमिदप येव वगन्ते उक्कुड्डि-  
 माव उज्झावइ । २ दोक्कं पि गिण्हावेइ । २ धाणुपुग्गेमं सारं
- 10 कळमाओ रंगावेमावी मवइवेइ । तद ऽं तस्स दारणस्स  
 मम्मापियत्ते तिग्गहिं ये व वण्डसुग्गासज्जियं व आगरियं व  
 मइया इड्डोमकारममुत्तव करेन्ति । तद ऽं तस्स दारणस्स  
 मम्मापियत्ते दारणसमे दिवसे निम्बसे संपसे दारणसमे दिवसे  
 इमसपाक्कं गोथम गुणनिष्कलं नामवेत्तं करेन्ति । ॥ अन्हां
- 1 ऽं अन्हां इमे दारण आधमेत्तप येव वगन्ते उक्कुड्डियाप  
 उग्गिथप तन्हा व होइ अन्हां दारण उग्गिथप नामैवं ।  
 तद ऽं स उग्गिथप दारण पञ्चघाईपरिग्गहिं, तं अह-  
 नीरघाईप मज्जवघाईप मण्डवघाईप कीळावघाईप भट्ट-  
 घाईप, न्हा रत्तण्ण आध] निष्वाधाप मिरिक्कमप्यत्तियि
- 20 विष अग्गगगयं मुत्तंमुत्तं विहर । तद ऽं मे विजय  
 मित्त सत्थवाहे मयया कया गयियं व परिमं व मेग्गं व  
 पाणिक्कं व वउत्तिवइ मण्डव गहाय उप्पमसमुं पोपप  
 इमेवं उवागप तद ऽं मे विजयमित्ते तत्थ सउवसमुं  
 पापविथलीप निप्पुड्डमण्डसारे अत्ताये अत्तरये काळयम्मुया
- 25 मंहुन । तद ऽं ते विजयमित्तं सत्थवाइ वे अहा वइवे ई  
 मन्मउवमाइविषकाइमियाइप्पसेट्टिसत्थवाहा कववसमुं  
 पापविथलीप पुंइ विन्नुड्डमण्णारे काळयम्मुया उत्तुत्तं

सुणेन्ति, ते तद्वा हत्थनिकखेपं च वाहिरभण्डसारं च गहाय  
 एगन्ते अवक्कमन्ति । तए णं सा सुभद्वा सत्थवाही विजय-  
 मित्तं लवणसमुद्दे पोयविवत्तीए निव्वुड्ढभण्डसारं कालधम्मणा  
 संजुत्तं सुणेइ । २ महया पइसोएणं अप्फुन्ना समाणी परसु-  
 नित्ता विव चम्पगलया धस त्ति धरणीयलसि सब्बङ्गेण 5  
 संनिवडिया । तए णं सा सुभद्वा सत्थवाही मुहुत्तन्तरेण आ-  
 सत्था समाणी बह्हि मित्तं [जाव] परिवुडा रोयमाणी  
 कन्दमाणी विलवमाणी विजयमित्तसत्थवाहस्स लोइयाइं म-  
 यकिञ्चाइं करेइ । तए णं सा सुभद्वा सत्थवाही अन्नया  
 कयाइ लवणसमुद्दोत्तरणं च लच्छिविणास च पोयविणासं 10  
 च पइमरण च अणुचिन्तेमाणी २ कालधम्मणा संजुत्ता ॥

§ 13 तए णं ते नगरगुत्तिया सुभद् सत्थवाहिं काल-  
 गयं जाणित्ता उज्झियण दारणं सयाओ गिहाओ निच्छुमे-  
 न्ति । २ तं गिह अन्नस्स दलयन्ति । तए णं से उज्झियण  
 दारण सयाओ गिहाओ निच्छुडे समाणे वाणियगामे नयरे 15  
 सिंघाडगं [जाव] °पहेसु जूयखेलएसु वेसियाघरेसु पाणा-  
 गारेसु य सुहंसुहेणं परिवह्ढइ । तए णं से उज्झियण  
 दारण अणोहट्टिए अणिवारिए सच्छन्दमई सइरप्पयारे म-  
 ज्जप्पसङ्की चोरजूयवेसदारप्पसङ्की जाए यावि होत्था । तए  
 णं से उज्झियण अन्नया कयाइ कामज्झयाए गणियाए सद्धि 20  
 संपलगे जाए यावि होत्था । कामज्झयाए गणियाए सद्धि  
 विउलाइ उरालाइ माणुस्सगाइं भोगभोगाइं भुञ्जमाणे विहरइ ।  
 तए णं तस्स विजयमित्तस्स रत्तो अन्नया कयाइ सिरीए  
 देवीए जोणिसूले पाउब्भूए यावि होत्था । नो संचाएइ विज-  
 यमित्ते राया सिरीए देवीए सद्धि उरालाइं माणुस्सगाइ 25  
 भोगभोगाइ भुञ्जमाणे विहरित्तए । तए णं से विजयमित्ते



“गोयमा, उज्झियए दारए पणवीसं वासाइं परमाउयं पाल-  
इत्ता अज्जेव तिभागावसेसे दिवसे सुलीभिन्ने कए समाणे  
कालमासे कालं किच्चा इमीसे रयणणभाए पुढवीए नेरइ-  
यत्ताए उववज्जिहिइ । से णं तओ अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव 5  
जम्बुदीवे दीवे भारहे वासे वेयइढगिरिपायमूले वाणरकुलसि  
वाणरत्ताए उववज्जिहिइ । से ण तत्थ उम्मुक्कवालभावे ति-  
रियभोगेसु मुच्छिए गिद्धे गट्ठिए अज्झोववन्ने जाए जाए  
चाणरपेल्लए वहेइ । तं एयकम्मे [०] कालमासे कालं किच्चा  
इहेव जम्बुदीवे दीवे भारहे वासे इन्दपुरे नयरे गणियाकु-  
लंसि पुत्तत्ताए पच्चायाहिइ । तए णं तं दारय अम्मापियरो 10  
जायमेत्तक वद्धेहिन्ति, नपुंसगकम्म सिक्खावेहिन्ति । तए  
णं तस्स दारयस्स अम्मापियरो निवत्तवारसाहस्स इम एया-  
रूव नामधेज्ज करेन्ति, तं जहा-‘होउ णं अम्हं इमे दारए  
पियसेणे नामं नपुसए’ । तए णं से पियसेणे नपुंसए 15  
उम्मुक्कवालभावे जोव्वणगमणुप्पत्ते विन्नयपरिणयमेत्ते  
रूवेण य जोव्वणेण य लावण्णेण य उक्किट्ठे उक्किट्ठसरीरे  
भविस्सइ । तए णं से पियसेणे नपुसए इन्दपुरे नयरे  
वहवे राईसरं [जाव] ‘पभिईओ वद्धहि य विज्जापयोगेहि  
य मन्तच्चुण्णेहि य हियउड्ढावणाहि य निण्हवणेहि य  
पण्हवणेहि य वलीकरणेहि य आभियोगिणहि य अभियोगित्ता  
उरालाइ माणुस्सगाइ भोगभोगाइ भुञ्जमाणे विहरिस्सइ ॥ 20  
तए णं से पियसेणे नपुसए एयकम्मे [०] सुवहुं पावकम्मं  
समज्जिणित्ता एकवीसं वाससए परमाउयं पालइत्ता काल-  
मासे कालं किच्चा इमीसे रयणणभाए पुढवीए नेरइयत्ताए  
उववज्जिहि । तन्नो सरीसवेसु, सुसुमारे, तहेव [जाव] पुढविं  
[०] । से णं तओ अणन्तरं उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव जम्बुदीवे दीवे 25  
भारहे वासे चम्पाए नयरीए महिसत्ताए पच्चायाहिइ । से  
णं तत्थ अन्नया कयाइ गोट्टिल्लएहि जीवियाओ ववरोविए



समाये तत्थेव जग्गाव नयत्तैव सेट्टिकुर्लसि पुत्तसार  
पञ्चापादिह । से न तत्थ उम्मुक्कवासमाये त्थाकवास न  
राजं जग्गिय केवलं बोदि [ ] जग्गारे, सोहम्मे जग्गे जग्ग  
नग्गे, [जाव] जग्गे करेदिह ॥ सिक्खेसे ॥ १ ॥

१

## । अमग्गसेण ।

[ उत्तर जग्गेसी । ]

- § 15 तेज कालेयं तेजं समर्थं पुरिमताळं नामं नग्गे  
होत्था रिद्धं [ ] । तम्म नं पुग्गिताळस्स नयरम्म उत्तर  
10 पुरत्थिमे विमीमाय एत्थ न जमोहवसणे उच्चाये । तत्थ  
नं समाइवसिस्स जग्गस्स जग्गायपणे होत्था । तत्थ नं  
पुरिमताळे महावळे नामं एवा होत्था । तत्थ नं पुरिमता  
ताळस्स नयरस्स उत्तरपुरत्थिमे विमीमाय देवज्जन्ते जइवी  
15 खंठिया । तत्थ नं साळा नामं जइवीओरपत्ती होत्था विस  
जगिरिकम्भरओळम्भसनिविद्धा बंलीकळूपगात्परिविज्जता  
विज्जसेकविज्जमप्पवायकपिओवगुहा जग्गिन्तरपाणीया सुबुद्ध  
यज्जपेरत्ता जग्गेजग्गी विविज्जजग्गिज्जविज्जमप्पवेसा सुव  
इयम्भ वि कुवियत्त जग्गस्स पुण्यइसा पावि होत्था ।  
20 तत्थ नं साळाइवीय ओरपत्तीय विज्जव नामं ओरसेमाव्वं  
परवत्तर महम्मिय [जाव] ओदिपपाणी, जइमयरविज्जवज्जसे  
सुरे वइय्जहारे साहसिय सइवेदी परिवत्तर जग्गिन्तिपहम  
मत्ते । से न तत्थ साळाइवीय ओरपत्तीय पञ्चनं ओर  
सवार्थं जाहेवज्जं [जाव] विहर ॥

§ 16 तए णं से विजए चोरसेणावई बहूणं चोराणं य  
 पारदारयाए य गण्ठमेयाण य संधिच्छेयाण य खण्डपट्टाण  
 य अन्तेसि च बहूणं छिन्नभिन्नवाहिराहियाणं कुड्ढे यावि  
 होत्था । तए ण से विजए चोरसेणावई पुरिमताऋस्स नय-  
 रस्स उत्तरपुरत्थिमिल्लं जणवय बहूहिं गामघाएहि य नगर- 5  
 घाएहि य गोग्गहणेहि य वन्दिग्गहणेहि य पन्थकोट्टेहि य  
 खत्तखणणेहि य ओवीलेमाणे विद्धंसेमाणे तज्जेमाणे ताले-  
 माणे नित्थाणे निद्धणे निक्कणे कप्पायं करेमाणे विहरइ ।  
 महव्वलस्स रत्तो अभिक्खणं [२] कप्पायं गेण्हइ । तस्स णं  
 विजयस्स चोरसेणावइस्स खन्दसिरी नामं भारिया होत्था 10  
 अहीण° [०] । तस्स णं विजयचोरसेणावइस्स पुत्ते खन्द-  
 सिरीए भारियाए अत्तए अभगसेणे नामं वारए होत्था  
 अहीणपुण्णपश्चिन्दियसरीरे विण्णायपरिणयमेस्से जोव्वणगम-  
 णुप्पत्ते ।

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं समणे भगवं महावीरे पुरि- 15  
 मताले नयरे समोसढे । परिसा निग्गया । राया निग्गओ ।  
 धम्मो कहिओ । परिसा राजा य पडिगओ । तेणं कालेणं  
 तेण समएणं समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स जेट्ठे अन्तेवासी  
 गोयमे [जाव] रायमग्गं समोगाढे । नत्थ णं बहवे हत्थी पा-  
 सइ, बहवे आसे, पुरिसे संनद्धवद्धकवए । तेसि णं पुरि- 20  
 साणं मज्झगयं षगं पुरिसे पासइ अवओड्डय° [जाव] उग्घो  
 सिज्जमाणं । तए णं तं पुरिसं रायपुरिसा पढमसि चच्चरंसि  
 निसीयावेन्ति । २ अट्ट चुलप्पियए अग्गओ घाएन्ति । २  
 कसप्पहारेहिं तालेमाणा तालेमाणा कल्लुणं कागणिमंसाइं  
 खावेन्ति । २ रुहिरपाणियं च पाएन्ति । तयाणन्तरं च णं 25  
 दोच्चंसि चच्चरंसि अट्ट चुलमाउयाओ अग्गओ घाएन्ति ।  
 एवं तच्चे अट्ट महापिउए, चउत्थे अट्ट महामाउयाओ, पञ्चमे

पुनः छडे सुन्दा सत्तमे आमाइया, बाहुमे भूषामो नवमं  
 ननुया, दसमे ननुयाँमो पञ्चारसमे ननुयाँमो बारसमे ननु  
 इयोमो तेरसमे पिडसिषपपया, चोरसमे पिडसिषामो  
 पञ्चारसमे माडसिषापया सोखसमे माडसिषामो सत्तरसमे  
 5 मामिषामो अङ्गारसमे अणसेस मिच्छनाभियगसपणसैबन्धि  
 परियण अणामो घाण्ठि । २ कसप्यहारेई ताळेमाया  
 ताळेमाया कञ्जुव कापबिमसारं जावेन्ति । २ उदिरपायिं  
 व पावन्ति ॥

§ 17 तद्य चं से मगर्ष गोपमे तं पुरिसं पासेह । २  
 10 हमे दयाहवे अमृत्तिपय समुप्यन्ते [आव] तद्देव निम्मय । एवं  
 दयासी । एवं कञ्जु, एवं वं मन्ते, त वेव [आव] से वं  
 मन्ते पुरिसे पुण्यमवे के जातो [आव] विहरह ? "॥

"एवं कञ्जु, गोपमा, तेव काळेवं तेवं समद्वं इदेव अमु  
 होवे हीवे माखे वासे पुरिमठाळे नाम नयरे होत्या रिह  
 15 [ ] । तद्य वं पुरिमठाळे नयरे उदिसोदिप नाम एवा  
 होत्या मइया [०] । तद्य वं पुरिमठाळे निजय नाम अण्ड  
 यवाजियव होत्या अङ्गडे [आव] अपरिमूव अइम्मिह [आव]  
 मुप्यडिवाणवे । तस्स वं निजयस्स वइवे पुरिसा दिवमम  
 तवेपवाककाकहिं कुहाडिषामो व पत्तिपपडिप व मि  
 20 न्हन्ति । २ पुरिमठाळस्स नयस्स परिदेरन्तेसु वइवे का  
 इमण्डप पूरमण्डप पारेवमण्डप दिहिसिअण्डप अमिम  
 ण्डप मणरिमण्डप कुहाडिमण्डप व मन्नेसि व वहुवं  
 अण्डपरपण्डपरवण्डपरमार्जं अण्डाई नेण्णन्ति । २ पत्तिपपि  
 इमार् मरेन्ति । २ जेजेव निजयव अण्डवाजियव तेपामेव  
 52 उवापण्णन्ति । २ निजयस्स अण्डवाजियस्स वववेन्ति ।

तए णं तस्स निन्नयस्स अण्डवाणियस्स वहवे पुरिसा  
 दिन्नभइभत्तवेयणा वहवे काइअण्डए य [जाव] कुक्कुडिअण्डए  
 य अन्नेसिं च वहूणं जलयरथलयरखहयरमाईणं अण्डए  
 तवएसु य कवल्लीसु य कन्दुएसु य भज्जणएसु य इङ्गालेसु  
 य तलेन्ति भज्जेन्ति सोलेन्ति । २ रायमग्गे अन्तरावणसि 5  
 अण्डयपणिषण वित्ति कप्पेमाणा विहरन्ति । अप्पणा वि य  
 ण से निन्नयए अण्डयवाणियए तेहिं वहूहिं काइअण्डएहि  
 य [जाव] कुक्कुडिअण्डएहि य सोल्लेहि य तल्लिएहि य  
 भज्जिएहि य सुर च [०] आसाएमाणे विसाएमाणे विहरइ ।  
 तए णं से निन्नए अण्डवाणियए एयकम्मे [४] सुवहुं पाव- 10  
 कम्म समज्जिणित्ता एग वाससहस्स परमाउय पालइत्ता  
 कालमासे कालं किच्चा तच्चाए पुढवीए उक्कोससत्तसाग-  
 रोवमठिएसु नेरइएसु नेरइयत्ताए उववन्ने ॥

§ 18 से णतओ अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव सालाढवीए  
 चोरपल्लीए विजयस्स घोरसेणावइस्स खन्दसिरीए भारियाए 15  
 कुच्छिंसिं पुत्तत्ताए उववन्ने । तए णं तीसे खन्दसिरीए भा-  
 रियाए अन्नया कयाइ तिण्हं मासाणं बहुपडिगुण्णाणं इमे  
 एयारुवे दोहल्ले पाउम्मूए । “ धन्नाओ णं ताओ अम्बयाओ  
 जाओ णं वहूहिं मित्तनाइनियगमयणसंवन्धिपरियणमहिलार्हि  
 अन्नाहि य चोरमहिलार्हि सद्धिं सपरिखुडा ण्हाया कयव- 20  
 लिकम्मा [जाव] °पायच्छित्ता सव्वालकारविभूसिया विउल  
 असणं पाणं खाइमं साइमं सुर च मज्ज च असाएमाणी विसा-  
 एमाणी विहरन्ति । जिमियभुत्तुतरागयाओ पुरिसनेवत्थिया  
 सनद्ववच्च° [जाव] गहियाउहप्पहरणा भरिएहि फलएहि  
 निक्किट्टार्हि असीहिं असागएहिं घणार्हि समुक्खित्तेहिं सरेहिं 25  
 समुल्लालियाहिं दामार्हि लम्बियाहि य ओसारियाहिं उरुघ-

अर्थात् शिष्यत्वेन पञ्चमाशेषे २ महत्वा लब्धिः [आप] स  
 मुररयपूर्व पितृ करेमाणीनो साक्षादधीय कोरपत्नीय सम्प्रभो  
 सम्प्रभो मोक्षोपमाणीनो २ आदिपञ्चमाणीनो दोहर्त विनेति ।  
 तं तद्वत् यदि पि आप दोहर्त विनिश्चयि " सि कहु तंसि  
 5 दोहर्तसि अविनिश्चयमायेसि [आव] क्षियात् । तप से विनय  
 कोरसेवाचर्षि कम्पसिरिमार्षि मोहय [आव] पास्त । २ एवं  
 ब्यासी । किं ये तुम देवानुपिया मोहय [आव]  
 क्षियासि ? " ।

तद्वत् ये सा कम्पसिरी विनयं एवं ब्यासी । " एवं  
 कहु, देवानुपिया, मम तिर्णं मासार्थं [आव] क्षियामि " ।  
 10 तद्वत् ये से विनय कोरसेवाचर्षि कम्पसिरीय मारियात्  
 अस्मिन् एवमर्हं सोष्वा विनयम् कम्पसिरिमार्षि एवं  
 ब्यासी । महासुहं देवानुपिया सि एवमर्हं पत्रिस्तुयेत् ।  
 तद्वत् ये ना कम्पसिरिमार्षि विनयं कोरसेवाचर्षि अ  
 वमपुत्राया समानी लब्धिः [ ] बर्हि मिच्छ [आव] नष्टादि  
 15 य बर्हि कोरमहिर्वादि लब्धि सपरिबुद्धा नष्टाया [आव] वि  
 मृनिषा विडम्भं मसज [७] तुर्त व [९] आसम्प्रमाणी [४]  
 विहर । विमिषमुपुत्तपगया वुरिस्त्रमेकत्वा संनयवत् [आव]  
 आदिपञ्चमाणी दोहर्त विनेत् । तद्वत् ये सा कम्पसिरीमार्षि  
 सपुत्रदोहर्त समाविषदोहर्त विनोत्पदोहर्त पोच्छिज-  
 20 दोहर्त मय्यदोहर्त त नम्यं सुहृत्तुदेन परिबहत् । तद्वत् ये  
 सा कोरसेवाचर्षि वयर्णं मासार्थं बहूपदिपुत्रार्थं दारणं  
 पयाया । तद्वत् ये से विनय कोरसेवाचर्षि तस्स दारणस्स म  
 हया ददोत्तकारसमुदयं वसरत्त पितृवर्धियं करेत् । तद्वत्  
 ये से विनय कोरसेवाचर्षि तस्स दारणस्स वरुणस्समे दिव  
 25 से विनयं अतर्ष [७] उचनञ्चवावेत् । २ मिच्छनात् [ ] ना

मन्तेइ । २ [जाव] तस्सेव मित्तनाइ [०] पुरओ एवं वयासी ।  
 “जम्हा णं अम्ह इमंसि दारगंसि गव्वभगयंसि समाणंसि  
 इमे षयारूवे दोहले पाउव्वभूष, तम्हा णं होउ अम्हं दारष  
 अभगसेणे नामेणं ” ॥

§ 19 तष णं से अभगसेणे कुमारे पञ्चघाई [जाव] 5  
 परिवड्ढइ । तष णं से अभगसेणे कुमारे उम्मुक्कवालभावे  
 यावि होत्था । अट्ठ दारियाओ, [जाव] अट्ठओ दाओ [०] ।  
 उण्णि पासाय [०] भुञ्जमाणे विहरइ । तष णं से विजण  
 चोरसेणावई अन्नया कयाइ कालवम्मुणा संजुत्ते । तष णं  
 से अभगसेणे कुमारे पञ्चहिं चोरसण्हिं सद्धिं संपरिवुडे 10  
 रोयमाणे कन्दमाणे विलवमाणे विजयस्स चोरसेणावइस्स  
 महया इत्थीसक्कारसमुट्ठणं नीहरणं करेइ । २ चहईं लोइ-  
 याईं मयक्किच्चाइ करेइ । २ केणइ कालेणं अपसोए जाए  
 यावि होत्था । तष णं ते पञ्च चोरसयाईं अन्नया कयाइ  
 अभगसेण कुमार सालाडवीए चोरपल्लीए महया २ चोर- 15  
 सेणावइत्ताए अभिसिञ्चन्ति । तष णं से अभगसेणे कुमारे  
 चोरसेणावई जाए अहम्मिण [जाव] कप्पायं गिण्हइ । तष णं  
 ते जाणवया पुरिस्ता अभगसेणेणं चोरसेणावइणा बहुगाम-  
 घायावणाहिं ताविया समाणा अन्नमन्नं सहावेन्ति । २ एवं  
 वयासी । “एव खलु, देवाणुप्पिया, अभगसेणे चोरसेणावई 20  
 पुरिमतालस्स नयरस्स उत्तरिल्लं जणवय चहईं गामघाण्हिं  
 [जाव] निद्धणं करेमाणे विहरइ । तं सेय खलु, देवाणुप्पिया,  
 पुरिमताले नयरे महावलस्स रत्तो एयमट्ठ विन्नवित्तए ” ।  
 तष ण ते जाणवया पुरिस्ता एयमट्ठं अन्नमन्नेणं पडिस्सुणेन्ति ।  
 २ महत्थं महग्वं महरिहं रायारिहं पाहुड गिण्हन्ति । २ 25  
 जेणेव पुरिमताले नयरे तेणेव उवागये २ जेणेव महावले

- एषा तेजैव उवाच ॥ १ महाबलस्त एषो तं महर्षे [आच]  
 पाशुर्लं उवाचेति । २ करपञ्च [ ] मञ्जुलि करदु महाबलं  
 रार्यं रार्यं वपासी । “ रार्यं जलु, सामी, साध्यादयो चोर  
 पक्षी च अमगसेये चोरसेणावर्गं अमहं बहुहि गामपायहि च  
 5 [आच] मिदये करमाये विहर । तं इच्छामि च, सामी,  
 तुमं बाहुपक्षपापरिगहिया निम्नया निरुवसग्या सुईसुदेभं  
 परिचसिचर ” ति कदु पायवहिया पञ्जकिउडा महाबलं  
 रार्यं एषमई विचयेति । तय रं से महाबले एषा तेसि  
 जमवयार्थं पुरिसार्थं मन्तिर एषमं सोचया निचम्म था  
 10 सुदुते [आच] मिचिमिसेमाये तिबळिचं मिउहिं मिडाळे  
 साहह् रार्यं सहाये । २ रार्यं वपासी । “ गच्छ च तुमं,  
 देवाशुप्पिया, साम्याद्वि चोरपक्षि विनुम्पाहि, १ अमगसेये  
 चोरसेणावर्गं ओवयाई गिण्हाहि । २ मम उवाचेहि ” ।  
 तय रं से रार्ये तह ति एषमदु पडिमुवे । तय  
 रं से रार्ये बहुहि पुरिसेहि संनखचयं [आच] पहरयेहि  
 15 सुहिं संपरिउडे ममापहि पञ्जवहि [आच] कियदूरेचं वज्ज  
 मायेय महापा [आच] उवाच [आच] कयेमाये पुरिमठाक  
 वयरं मज्झिमस्सेयं निम्नच्छ । २ जेयेव साम्यद्वी चारपडी  
 तेयेव पदारेत्य वमवाच ॥

- तय रं तस्स अमगसेयस्स चोरसेणावरस्स चारु  
 20 रिखा रमीसे कदाच सखदा सामाया जेयेव साध्याद्वी चोर  
 पक्षि, जेवच अमगसेये चोरसेणावर्गं तेयेव उवाचयन्ति ।  
 २ करपञ्च [आच] रार्यं वपासी “ रार्यं जलु, देवाशुप्पिया,  
 पुरिमठाळे नयरं महाबलेन एषा महामज्जवमरेचं रार्ये  
 वाचते गच्छ च तुमं देवाशुप्पिया, साम्याद्वि चोरपक्षि  
 45 विनुम्पाहि, अमगसेयं चोरसेणावर्गं ओवयाई गिण्हाहि, १

ममं उयणंदि ' । तण णं से दण्डे मद्दया मउअउगरेणं जेणेव  
सालाडवी चोरपल्ली तेणेव पद्दारेत्थ गमणाए ” ॥

तण ण से अभगसेणे चोरसेणावई तेसिं चारपुरिसाणं  
अन्तिण गयमट्टं मोच्चा निसम्म पञ्च चोरसयाइ सद्दावेइ । २  
एव वयाग्गी, “ एव एल्लु, देवाणुप्पिया, पुग्गिताले नयरे 5  
मद्दाएले [जाव] तेणेव पद्दारेत्थ गमणाए । त सेयं एल्लु,  
देवाणुप्पिया, अम्हं तं दण्डं सालाडविं चोरपल्ली असंपत्ते  
अन्तग चेव पडिसेहित्तण ” । तण णं ताइं पञ्च चोरसयाइ  
अभगसेणस्स चोरसेणावइस्स “तह”त्ति[जाव] पडिसुणेन्ति॥

तण णं से अभगसेणे चोरसेणावई विउलं असणं 10  
पाण ग्गइमं साइमं उवअपडावेइ । २ पञ्चहिं चोरसगहिं सद्धि  
एवण [जाव] °पायच्छित्तं मोयणमण्हवसि तं विउलं असणं  
[८] सुग्ग च [६] आसाणमाणे [४] विहरइ । जिमियभुत्तत्तराण  
वि य णं समाणे आयन्ते चोक्खे परमसुद्धभूण पञ्चहिं चोर-  
सगहिं मद्धि अल्ल चम्मं दुरुद्ध । २ मनद्धवद्ध° [जाव] 15  
°पहरणेहिं मग्गइणहिं [जाव] °रवेणं पुच्चावरणं कालसमयमि  
सालाडवीओ चोरपल्लीओ निग्गच्छइ [३] । विसमदुग्गगइण  
टिण गहियमत्तपाणं त दण्ड पडिवालेमाणे चिट्ठइ ॥

तण णं से दण्डे जेणेव अभगसेणे चोरसेणावई तेणेव  
उवागच्छइ । २ अभगसेणेण चोरसेणावइणा मद्धि मपलग्गे 20  
यावि होत्था । तण ण से अभगसेणे चोरसेणावई त दण्डं  
विग्गपामेव हयमहिय° [जाव] पडिसेहिण ॥

तण ण से दण्डे अभगसेणेण चोरसेणावइणा हय°  
[जाव] पडिसेहिण समाणे अयामे अएले अचोरिण अपुग्गि  
कारपरक्कमे अघारणिज्जमिति कट्ठ जेणेव पुग्गिताले नयरे 25



- जेनेच महाबळे राया तेजेच उवागच्छह । १ करपछ\* [ ] दचं  
 बयासी, दचं बज्जु, सामी बमगासेचै चोरसेबाचार्  
 विचमदुमगाइणं ठिच पद्विपमत्तपावीच । जो बज्जु से सद्या  
 केचर सुचदुरबावि बासबळेच वा इत्थिबळेच वा रदबळेच  
 ६ वा बाठपद्विचि पि [ ] तरंकरेच मिभिदत्तच । ताहे सामेच  
 प मेवच प उवप्यपावैच प विस्सम्ममाये उवचर बावि  
 होत्था । जे वि से बम्मिन्तरया सीसगममा, मिन्ननारमिपग  
 सपचसबन्धिपरियचे ज विउछप्यउवचरयचसन्तसारसाच  
 ब्जेचं मिन्चर, बममासेचस्स प चोरसेबाचरस्स ब्जिचकचं  
 १० १ महात्थार् महात्थार् मवट्ठिआर् पाहुआर् पेसेह, २ बमगा-  
 सेचं चोरसेबाचार् सीसम्ममायेह ॥

- § 20 तर चं से महाबळे राया बज्जया कयाह पुरिमठाळे  
 नयरे दचं माई महामहाधिचं कूडापारसाळं करेच धवेच  
 कलम्मसपसंमिचिहं पासार्चं चरिसचिगं । तर चं से  
 १५ महाबळे राया बज्जया कयाह पुरिमठाळे नयरे उस्तुफळं  
 [आच] इसरत्तं पमोचं घोसचिह । १ कोडुम्विपपुरिसे सदा  
 चैह, २ दचं बयासी । गच्छह चं तुम्मे रेबाणुप्पिया,  
 साळाडवीच चारपल्लीच । तत्थ चं तुम्मे बममासेचं चोर  
 सेबाचार् करपछ\* [आच] दचं बयासी “दचं बज्जु, रेबाणु  
 २० प्पिया पुरिमठाळे नयरे महाबळस्स रघो उस्तुफळं [आच]  
 इसरत्ते पमोच उग्घोसिच । तं किं चं रेबाणुप्पिया, चिगं  
 बसचं [४] पुग्गवत्थमात्ताळंकारं ते इहं इप्पमाचिगंउ उवाहु  
 सपमेच पच्छित्था ? ॥

- तर चं से कोडुम्विपपुरिसा महाबळस्स रघो करपछ\*  
 २५ [आच] पद्विउवेमि । १ पुरिमठाळामो नयराचो पद्विचिच

मन्ति । २ नाइविकिटेहिं अद्धाणेहिं सुहेहिं वसहीपायरासेहिं  
जेणेव सालाडवो चोरपल्ली तेणेव उवागच्छन्ति । २ अभग-  
सेणं चोरसेणावई करयल° [जाव] एवं वयासी । “एवं खलु,  
देवाणुप्पिया, पुरिमताले नयरे महावलस्स रत्तो उस्सुक्के  
[जाव] उदाहु सयमेव गच्छित्था° ” । तए णं से अभगसेणे 5  
चोरसेणावई ते कोहुम्बियपुरिसे एव वयासी । “ अहं णं,  
देवाणुप्पिया, पुरिमतालनयरं सयमेव गच्छामि ” । ते कोहु-  
म्बियपुरिसे सक्कारेइ [०] पडिविसज्जेइ ॥

तए णं से अभगसेणे चोरसेणावई बहूहिं मित्त°  
[जाव] °परिवुडे ण्हाए [जाव] °पायच्छित्ते सव्वालंकारविभू- 10  
सिष सालाडवोओ चोरपल्लीओ पडिनिक्खमइ । २ जेणेव  
पुरिमताले नयरे, जेणेव महावले राया, तेणेव उवागच्छइ,  
२ करयल° [०] महावल रायं जणं विजणं वद्धावेइ । २  
महत्यं [जाव] पाहुइ उवणेइ । तए णं से महावले राया  
अभगसेणस्स चोरसेणावइस्स तं महत्थं [जाव] पडिच्छइ, 15  
अभगसेणं चोरसेणावइ सक्कारेइ, संमाणेइ, पडिविसज्जेइ,  
कूडागारसालं च से आवसहं दलयइ । तए णं से अभग-  
सेणे चोरसेणावई महावलेणं रत्ता विसज्जिष समाणे जेणेव  
कूडागारसाला तेणेव उवागच्छइ ॥

तए णं से महावले राया कोहुम्बियपुरिसे सदावेइ । २ 20  
एव वयासी, “गच्छह णं तुम्हे देवाणुप्पिया, विउलं अत्तणं  
पाणं खाइमं साइमं उवक्खडावेह । २ तं विउलं अत्तणं[८]  
सुरं च [६] सुवहुं पुप्फवत्थगन्वमल्लालंकार च अभगसेणस्स  
चोरसेणावइस्स कूडागारसालं उवणेह ” । तए णं ते कोहु-  
म्बियपुरिसा करयल° [जाव] उवणेन्ति । तए णं से अभगसेणे 25

बोरसेवाचई बहूहि मिच्छवार" [०] सदि नपरिबुडे प्वाण  
[आव] सप्पाकंकाएविमूछिण तं विठळं मसय [४] सुरं न  
[१] असावमाने पमत्तं विहर ॥

तए नं से महाबळे राया बोहमियपुरिसे सरावेर ।

५ २ एवं वपासी "गच्छन् नं तुम्हे, वैवाद्युप्पिया, पुटिमता  
अस्स नपरस्स बुवाणई पिहेह अमग्गसेवं बोरसेवाचई  
जीवगाहं गिण्हह, २ मम उचमेह । तए नं से बोहमिय  
पुरिस्ता करयण" [आव] पडिमुबन्ति । २ पुटिमताअस्स  
नपरस्स बुवाणई पिहेमि । अमग्गसेवं बोरसेवाचई जीव-  
१० गाहं गिण्हमि । २ महाअअस्स एवो उचमेमि । तए न से  
महाबळे राया अमग्गसेवं बोरसेवाचई वरस विहानेव वरस  
आवदेर । " एवं वप्प, गोपमा अमग्गसेवे बोरसेवाचई  
पुणपोपचानं [आव] विहर " ॥

" अमग्गसेवे नं मन्ते बोरसेवाचई काळमासे काळ  
१५ डिण्वा कदि गण्हिदिह, कदि उचयमिदिह ? " ॥

गोपमा, अमग्गसेवे बोरसेवाचई वत्तठीसं वासाई  
पप्पाअनं पाळरत्ता अग्गैय तिमागावसेसे विवसे छळमिन्हे  
अए समावे काळमाने काळं डिण्वा इमीसे एवअप्यवाए  
पुडवीए उओस [ ] नेराएसु उचयमिदिह । से नं तथ  
२० अयन्तरं उचयमिदिह [ ] एवं तैसारो वय वये [आव] पुडवीए ।  
तथा उचयमिदिह बाणारसीए नयरीए सुवरत्ताए पप्पायादिह ।  
ने नं तए सुपरियहिं जीवियाओ वपरोविण समावे तएवेव  
बाणारसीए नयरीए नेट्टिफुमसि पुत्तताए पप्पायादिह ।  
से नं तए उग्गुअवाळमावे [ ] एवं वय पडमे [आव]  
२५ अन्नं कादिह ॥

## । सगडे ।

§ 21 “ जइ ण, भन्ते ” । वउत्थस्स उक्खेवो ।

“ एव खलु, जम्बू—

तेण कालेण तेण समएणं साहंजणी नामं नयरी होत्था 5  
 रिद्धित्थिमियसमिद्धा । तीसे ण साहजणीए वहिया उत्तर-  
 पुरत्थिमे दिसीभाए देवरमणे नामं उज्जाणे होत्था । तत्थ  
 णं अमोहस्स जक्खस्स जक्खाययणे होत्था पोराने[०] । तत्थ  
 णं साहंजणीए नयरीए महचन्दे नाम राया होत्था महया°  
 [०] । तस्स णं महचन्दस्स रत्तो सुसेणे नामं अमच्चे होत्था 10  
 साममेयदण्ड°[०] निग्गहकुसले । तत्थ णं साहंजणीए  
 नयरीए सुदरिसणा नामं गणिया होत्था [वण्णओ] ॥

तत्थ णं साहंजणीए नयरीए सुभदे नामं सत्थवाहे  
 परिवसइ अइडे [०] । तस्स णं सुभहस्स सत्थवाहस्स भद्दा  
 नामं भारिया होत्था अहीण° [०] । तस्स ण सुभहसत्थवाहस्स 15  
 पुत्ते भद्दाए भारियाए अत्तए सगडे नामं दारए होत्था  
 अहीण° [०] ॥

तेणं कालेण तेणं समएण समणे भगवं महावीरे [०] ।  
 समोसरण । परिस्ता । राया य निग्गए । घम्मो कहियो ।  
 परिस्ता पडिगया ॥

20

तेणं कालेण तेणं समएणं समणस्स भगवओ महा-  
 वीरस्स जेट्ठे अन्तेवासी [जाव] रायमग्गमोगाडे । तत्थ ण  
 हत्थी आसे पुरिसे [०] । तेसिं च ण पुरिसाणं मज्झगए  
 पासइ एणं सइत्थीयं पुरिसं अवओडयचन्धणं उक्खित्त°[जाव]

योसिद्धमात्रं[०] । विष्ठा तद्देव । [आद्य] मगर्भं वागरे—  
एवं चक्षुः गोयमा—

- तेन काष्ठेन तेन समर्पणं इहेव यम्बुरीधे बीधे मारहे  
वासे सुमद्यपुरे नार्म नयरे होत्या । तत्थ सीदगिरी नार्म  
५ पया होत्या मह्या [ ] । तत्थ नं उगळपुरे नयरे अणिए  
नार्म उगळिण परिचसह भइहे [ ] बहम्मिह [आद्य] दुप्य  
दियायनने । तस्स नं अणिवस्स उगळिणस्स बइहे अयाव  
य पळ्याव न रोळ्याव न बसमाव य ससयाव य सुपयव  
य पसयाव न सिंयाव य हरिणाव न मएणव य महिसाव  
१० य सपयव न सहस्सवयाव य सुहावि बाङ्गंसि संनि  
वडाई चिहुमि । अणे य तत्थ बइहे पुरिसा दिवमरमत्त  
वेयवा बइहे अय य [आद्य] महिसे य उारक्खेमात्ता संगोवेमाये  
चिहुमि । अन्ने य से बइहे अयाव य [आद्य] मिठ्या चिहुमि ।  
अन्ने य से बइहे पुरिसा दिवमरमत्तवेयवा बइहे सुयव य  
१५ सहस्से य जीवियामो ववणेवेमि २ मंसार्ह कप्पविकप्पियाई  
कणेमि २ उणियस्स उगळिणस्स ववणेमि । अन्ने य से  
बइहे पुरिसा ताई बहुया अयमंसार्ह [आद्य] महिसमंसार्ह  
तवयसु य कयसीसु य कण्डुयसु य मखयेसु य इहाळेसु य  
तळेमि य मळेमि य सोहेमि य । २ तन्नो रायमग्गंसि  
२० पिसि कप्पमात्ता चिहुमि । अयवा वि य नं से अणिए  
उगळिण तेहि बहुविदेहि अयमंसेहि [आद्य] महिसमंसेहि  
सोत्तहि य तळिण्हि य मळिण्हि य सुरं न [१] आसावमाये  
विहर ।

- तत्थ नं सं अणिए उगळिण एयकम्मे [ ] सुबई पाव  
२५ कम्मं कळिक्कुसं तमळिण्हिता सत्त वाससपाई परमाङ्गं

पालइत्ता कालमासे कालं किच्चा चोत्थीए पुढवीए उक्को-  
सेणं दससागरोवमटिइएसु नेरइयत्ताए उववन्ने ॥

§ 22 तए णं तस्स सुभइसत्थवाहस्स भद्दा भारिया  
जायनिन्दुया यावि होत्था, जाया जाया दारगा विणिहायमा-  
वज्जन्ति । तए णं से छणिए छागलिए चोत्थीए पुढवीए 5  
अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव साहजणीए सुभइस्स सत्थवाहस्स  
भद्दाए भारियाए कुच्चिंछसि पुत्तत्ताए उववन्ने । तए ण सा  
भद्दा सत्थवाही अन्नया कयाइ नवण्हं मासाण बहुपडिपुण्णाणं  
दारगं पयाया । तए णं तं दारगं अम्मपियरो जायमेत्तं चेव  
सगडस्स हेट्ठाओ ठावेन्ति, दोच्चं पि गिण्हावेन्ति, अणुपु- 10  
व्वेणं सारक्खेन्ति संगोवेन्ति सबइठेन्ति, जहा उज्झियए [जाव]  
“जम्हा णं अम्हं इमे दारए जायमेत्ते चेव सगडस्स हेट्ठा  
ठाविए, तम्हा णं होउ णं अम्हं एस दारए सगडे नामेणं ”  
सेवं जहा उज्झियए । सुभदे लवणसमुदे कालगए, माया वि  
कालगया । से वि सयाओ गिहाओ निच्छूढे । तए णं से 15  
सगडे दारए सयाओ गिहाओ निच्छूढे समाणे सिंघाडय°  
[०] तहेव [जाव] सुदरिसणाए गणियाए सद्धि संपलगो  
यावि होत्था ॥

तए णं से सुसेणे अमच्चे तं सगडं दारगं अन्नया  
कयाइ सुदरिसणाए गणियाए गिहाओ निच्छुभावेइ । २ सुद- 20  
रिसणियं गणिय अविभन्तरिय ठावेइ । ३ सुदरिसणाए  
गणियाए सद्धि उरालाई माणुस्सगाई भोगभोगाई भुज्जमाणे  
विहरइ ॥

तए णं से सगडे दारए सुदरिसणाए गिहाओ निच्छूढे  
समाणे अन्नत्थ कत्थ वि सुइं वा [०] अलभमाणे अन्नया 25

कथार एतसिं सुपरिसणगेहं मणुप्यविसा २ । सुपरिसणार  
सहिं वरुणार् मोगमोगार् मुळमाणे विहर ॥

इमं व वं सुसेणे कमण्ये न्हाव [आव] "विमूक्षि  
मणुस्तवमुरार केनेव सुपरिसणार गणियार गोहे तेनेव  
5 उवापण्ण १ २ सगडे बारवं सुपरिसणार गणियार सहिं  
वरुणार् मोगमोगार् मुळमाणं पास १ २ मासुस्ते [आव]  
मिसिमिसेमाणे तिबडिं मिडहिं तिडण्णे साह्नु छपडं  
बारवं पुरिसेहिं पिण्णवे १ २ वट्टि [आव] महियं करे १  
२ ववमोडवण्णवे करे १ २ केनेव महचन्ने एया तेनेव  
10 उवापण्ण १ २ वरुण" [आव] वरं ववाली । " वरं मणु  
सामी, सगडे बारवं वरं मण्णेवरिं ववरुं " । तव वं से  
महचन्ने एया सुसेणं वमणं वरं ववाली । " तुमं वेव वं  
रेवाणुपिया सपडस्स वारमस्स इण्डं वरुं " १

तव वं से सुसेणे वमण्ये महचन्नेवं एया वम्मणुचार  
15 समाणे सगडे बारवं सुपरिसणं व पणियं वरुं विहावेणं  
वमं वारुवे १ ३ वरं वणु, गोयमा छपडे वारु पुण  
पोयणार् [ ] पण्णुमवमाणे विहर १

§ 11 "सगडे वं, मण्णे वारु वारुपर कहिं पण्ण-  
दिह, कहिं तववज्जिह ?" ।

20 "सगडे वं वारु, गोयमा, सणावणं वासार् परमावणं  
पाळरुता वज्जेव तिमायावसेसे दिवसे वरं मणं वपोमणं तव  
समवोहभूयं इण्णिवडिं ववपासाविए समाणे वारुमासे वारु  
दिण्णा इमीसे एयवणमार पुववीव मेरुवचार उववज्जिह ।  
से वं तवो वण्णवर वण्णदिह एयविहे मणरे मासह्णुसेसि  
25 सुववचार पण्णापादिह । तव वं तस्स वारुमस्स वमणपिण्णे

निव्वत्तवारसगस्स इमं ग्यास्सवं गोण्णं नामघेज्जं करिस्सन्ति ।  
‘तं होउ णं दारण सगढे नामेण, होउ णं दारिया सुदरिसणा  
नामेण ” ।

तण ण से सगढे दारण उम्मुक्कवालमात्रे जोव्वण<sup>०</sup>[०]  
भविस्सइ । तण ण सा सुदरिसणा वि दारिया उम्मुक्कवाल 5  
भावा जोव्वणगमणुप्पत्ता रुवेण य जोव्वणेण य लावण्णेण  
य उक्किट्ठा उक्किट्ठसरोरा यावि भयिस्सइ । तण णं से सगढे  
दारण सुदरिसणाण रुवेण य जोव्वणेण य लावण्णेण य  
मुच्छिण सुदरिसणाण सद्धि उरालाइ भोगभोगाहं भुज्जेमाणे  
विद्वरिस्सइ । तण ण से सगढे दारण अन्नया सयमेव कुड- 10  
ग्गाद्धित्तं उवसंपज्जित्ताण विद्वरिस्सइ । तण ण से सगढे  
दारण कुडग्गाहे भविस्सइ अढम्मिण [जाव] दुप्पडियाणन्दे ।  
एयकस्से [०] सुवहुं पावकस्से समज्जिणित्ता कालमासे कालं  
क्किच्चा इमीसे रयणप्पमाण पुढवीण नेरइयत्ताण उववन्ने ।  
संसारो तद्देव [जाव] पुढवीण । से णं तओ अणन्तरं उव्व- 15  
ट्ठित्ता वाणारसीण नयरीण मच्छत्ताण उव्वज्जिहिइ । से णं  
तत्थ मच्छयन्धिणहिं वहिण तत्थेव वाणारसीण नयरीण  
सट्ठिकुलसि पुत्तत्ताण पच्चायाहिइ । वोहि । बुद्धे [०] पव्वइण  
[०] सोहस्से कप्पे [०] महाविदेहे घासे सिज्जिहिइ ॥

। बहस्सड्ढत्ते ।

§ 24 “ जइ ण भन्ते [०] ” । पयमस्स उक्कोषो ।

“ एय गल्लु, जम्बू-

तेण कालेण तेण समणण कोसम्मी नामं नयरी होत्था



रिद्धिपिमिष [०] । नार्हि चन्धोयरणे उज्जाणे । सेयवणे  
उज्जाणे ।

तत्स च सोसम्भीय नयरीय सयावीय नार्म राया होत्या  
महाप [ ] । मिषार्थे दैवी । तत्स च सयावीयस्स पुते  
5 मिषादैवीय अत्तर उदायणे नार्म कुमारे होत्या महीन [ ]  
बुधराया । तत्स च उदायणस्स कुमारस्स पञ्चमार्थे नार्म  
दैवी होत्या ॥

तत्स च सयावीयस्स सोमवृत्ते नार्म पुतेहिण होत्या  
रिद्धिपेय [०] । तत्स च सोमवृत्तस्स पुतेहिणस्स बहुररा  
10 नार्म मारिया होत्या । तत्स च सोमवृत्तस्स पुते बहुरराय  
नत्तर बहुररावृत्ते नार्म वारय होत्या महीन [ ] ॥

तेर्य क्खेच तेर्य समर्य समने ममर्च महावीरे [ ] ।  
समोसरच । तेर्य क्खेच तेर्य समर्यच मगर्च गोयमे ठह्व  
[आव] पयमगमोमाहे तदेव पासर इत्थी वासे पुरिसमर्च  
15 पुरित । चिन्ता । तदेव पुच्छर पुध्ममर्च । मगर्च वापरेइ ।  
इव क्खु, पोयमा-

तेर्य क्खेच तेर्य समर्यच इदेव अम्मुहीवे वीवे मारहे  
वासे सप्पमोमेह नाम नपरे होत्या रिद्धिपिमिषसमिद्धे ।  
राय व तप्पमामहे नपरे त्रिपसलु राया । तत्स च त्रि  
20 सत्तुप्पन एधो महेसररचे नार्म पुतेहिण होत्या रिद्धिपेय  
[आव] माधम्मपकुसल पावि होत्या ॥

तत्स च स महेसररच पुतेहिण त्रिपसलुस्स एधो एअ  
बद्धपिबद्धमडुपाय क्खत्ताकत्ति वगमेर्न माहवदारच वगमेर्न  
पत्तिवदारच वगमेर्न बहुररादारच वगमेर्न सुहदारच गिन्हा  
25 वेर । ९ तेहि जीवन्तपार्च येव दिवउण्ण गिन्हावेर । ९

जियसत्तुस्स रत्तो सन्तिहोमं करेइ । तण्णं से महेसरदत्ते पुरोहिणं अट्ठमाचोदसीसु दुवे माहणत्तियवडस्समुद्वे, चउण्हं मासाणं चत्तारि २, छण्हं मासाणं अट्ठ २, संवच्छरस्स सोलस २ । जाहे जाहे वि य णं जियसत्तु राया परवलेणं अभिमुज्जइ, ताहे ताहे वि य णं से महेसरदत्ते पुरोहिणं 5  
अट्ठसयं माहणदारगाणं अट्ठसयं यत्तियदारगाणं अट्ठसयं वडस्सदारगाणं अट्ठसयं मुहदारगाणं पुरिसे गिण्हावेइ । २ तेसिं जीवन्ताणं चैव हिययउण्ही गिण्हावेइ । २ जियसत्तुस्स रत्तो सन्तिहोमं करेइ । तण्णं से परवले सिप्पामेव विद्धं-  
सिज्जइ वा पडिसेहिज्जइ वा ॥ 10

§ 25 तण्णं से महेसरदत्ते पुरोहिणं ययकस्से[०]सुवहं पावकस्सं समज्जिणित्ता तीमं वाससयं परमाउयं पालइत्ता कालमासे कालं किच्चा पञ्चमीयं पुढवीयं उक्कोसेणं सत्तरस-  
सागगेवमट्ठिइयं नरगे उववन्ने ॥

से णं तवो अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव कोसम्बीयं नयरीयं 15  
सोमदत्तस्स पुरोहिणस्स वसुदत्ताय भारियाय पुत्तत्ताय उववन्ने । तण्णं तस्स दारगस्स अम्मापियरो निव्वत्तवार-  
साहस्स इयं ययारुयं नामधेज्जं करेन्ति । “जम्हा णं अम्हं इमे दारग सोमदत्तस्स पुरोहिणस्स पुत्ते वसुदत्ताय अत्तण्णं, तम्हा णं होउ अम्हं दारणं वहस्सइदत्ते नामेण” । तण्णं से 20  
वहस्सइदत्ते दारणं पञ्चवाइपरिग्गहिणं [जाव] परिवइइइ । तण्णं से वहस्सइदत्ते उम्मुक्कवालभावे जोव्वणगमणुपत्तं चित्रय-  
परिणयमेत्ते होत्था । से णं उदायणस्स कुमारस्स पियवाल-  
वयस्सणं यावि होत्था सहजायणं सहवड्ढियणं सह पंसुनी-  
लियणं ॥

तद न से सवाभीर राया बजया कपाह काकबमुषा  
 संजुते । तद न से उदायनकुमारे बह्वि रार्हसर [आव] "सत्पवाहप्यभिर्हंति सन्ति संपरिबुद्धे रोयमाभे कन्दमाने  
 कन्दमाने विजयमाने सवाभीयस्स रओ महया इहोसिद्धार  
 समुपपन्ने नीहरन्ने करेत् । १ बह्वि खेरपाह मयकिरपाह  
 करेत् । तद न से बह्वे रार्हसर [आव] "सत्पवाह [०]  
 उदायन कुमारे महया रायामिसेवर्ष बभिसिचन्ति । तद  
 न से उदायने कुमारे राया काव महया [ ] ।

तद न से बहस्सरदत्त दारव उदायनस्स रओ पुरो  
 10 द्विपकम्प करेमाने सम्पदाब्बेसु सम्पभूमिबाहु कन्तेकरे व  
 विचकिपारे काव पाणि होत्वा । तद न से बहस्सरदत्ते  
 पुरोद्विह उदायनस्स रओ कन्तेकरेसि वेकासु व मनेकासु  
 व काळ व मकाळे व राओ व विमाने व पक्खिमाने  
 बजया कपाह पडमाचार्ह देवीर सन्ति संपकम्पे पाणि होत्वा ।  
 16 पडमाचार्ह देवीर सन्ति उपाकारे मायमोगार्ह मुज्जमाने  
 विहरत् ॥

एवं व न उदायने राया काव [आव] विमूखिद  
 केवैव पडमाचार्ह देवी तेवैव उदायनस्स । १ बहस्सरदत्त  
 पुरोद्विह पडमाचार्ह देवीर सन्ति उपाकारे मायमोगार्ह मुज्जमाने  
 20 पावह । २ मासुठत्ते [ ] तिबद्धिर्व मिड्ढि मिड्ढे साह  
 बहस्सरदत्तं पुरोद्विहं पुरिसेहि गिन्नावेर [आव] एवम्  
 विहायेव बग्गं भायाविद । एवं क्खु मायमा बहस्सरदत्ते  
 पुरोद्विह पुरापोरायान [आव] विहरत् ॥

बहस्सरदत्ते न, भन्ते, दारव इवा काळगर समाने  
 25 कर्हि यक्खिहि कर्हि उबबन्निहि । ॥

मायमा बहस्सरदत्ते न दारव पुरोद्विह जोसार्ह  
 बासाए परमावर्ष पाळरत्ता जग्गेव तिमामावसेसे विचके

स्त्रियभिन्ने कष समाणे कालमासे कालं किञ्चा इमीसे  
 रयणप्पभाए पुढवीए [०] मसारो तहेव [०] पुढवी । तओ  
 हत्थिणाउरे नयरे मिगत्ताए पच्चायाइस्सइ । से णं तत्थ  
 वाउरिण्हिं वहिण समाणे तत्थेव हत्थिणाउरे नयरे सेट्ठिकु- 5  
 लंसि पुत्तत्ताए [०] । वोहिं । सोहम्मो कप्पे । महाविदेहे  
 वासे सिज्झिहिइ ॥ निक्खेवो ॥

६

## । नन्दिवद्धणे ।

§ 26 “ जइ णं, भन्ते, [०]” छत्स उक्खेवो ।

“ एवं खलु, जम्बू-

10

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं महुरा नामं नयरी होत्था ।  
 भण्डीरे उज्जाणे । सुदंसणे जम्बू । सिरिदामे राया ।  
 वन्धुसिरी भारिया । पुत्ते नन्दिवद्धणे कुमारे अहीण° [०]  
 जुवराया ।

तस्स सिरिदामस्स सुवन्धु नामं अमच्चे होत्था साम- 15  
 ढण्ण° [०] । तस्स णं सुवन्धुस्स अमच्चस्स बहुमिच्चपुत्ते  
 नामं दारए होत्था अहीण° [०] । तस्स णं सिरिदामस्स रत्तो  
 चित्तं नामं अलंकारिण होत्था । सिरिदामस्स रत्तो चित्तं  
 बहुविद अलंकारियकम्मं करेमाणे सव्वट्ठाणेषु य नव्वभूमि-  
 यासु य अन्तेउरे य दिन्नचियारे यावि होत्था ॥ 20

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं सामी समोलढे । परिता  
 निग्गया । राया निग्गओ [जाव] परिता पडिगया ॥

तेणं कालेणं तेण समणं समणस्स जेट्ठे [जाव] राय-  
 मग्गमोणाडे । तहेव हत्थी आसे पुरिसं [०] । तेसिं च णं

पुरिस्तान् मङ्गलगर्व एव पुरिसे पास्त [ आच ] भरजारीत्तप  
 रिदुई । तय च तं पुरिसे रायपुरिस्ता चचरसि तर्त्तसि  
 अपोमर्पसि समञ्जोरमूपसीहासजसि निवेस्तावेमि । तयाप  
 न्तरं च नं पुरिस्तान् मङ्गलगर्व बहुमिर्द भवच्छसेर्दि तसेर्दि  
 5 समञ्जोरमूर्पदि अन्वेगारया तम्बमरिचर्दि, अन्वेगारया तउप-  
 मरिचर्दि अन्वेगारया, सीसपमरिचर्दि, अन्वेगारया कसक  
 मरिचर्दि अन्वेगारया कारतेहमरिचर्दि मर्या २ रायमिसे  
 बर्त्त ममिसिञ्जावेमि । तयापन्तरं च नं तर्त्त अपोमर्प  
 समञ्जोरमूप अपोमपसंहासपर्व गहाप हारं पिपञ्चमि ।  
 10 तयापन्तरं च नं अह्वहारं [ आच ] गह्वमर्द । चिन्ता तदेव  
 [ आच ] चापरेह, “ एव लम्बु, गौधमा—

तेजं काळेजं तेजं समपजं तदेव अम्बुरीचै चीचै मात्ते  
 वासे सीहपुरे नामं तयरे होत्या रिद्ध [ ] । तय च  
 सीहपुरे बपो सीहुरे नामं राया होत्या । तस्स च सीह  
 15 तस्स रापो तुम्बोहवे नामं चारगपाळ्य होत्या महम्मि  
 [ आच ] दुप्यदियाजन्ने ।

तस्स च तुम्बोहवस्स चारगपाळ्यस्स रमेयाक्यै चार  
 पमज्जे होत्या । बह्वै अयकुण्डीओ अन्वेगारयाओ तम्बमरि  
 याओ, अन्वेगारयाओ तउपमरियाओ अन्वेगारयाओ सीसग  
 20 मरियाओ अन्वेगारयाओ कसकमरियाओ अन्वेगारयाओ  
 कारतेहमरियाओ, भगजिञ्जावसि अह्विया चिह्वमि । तस्स  
 च तुम्बोहवस्स चारगपाळ्यस्स बह्वै अह्वियाओ अन्वेगार  
 याओ भासमुत्तमरियाओ, अन्वेगारयाओ इत्थिमुत्तमरियाओ  
 अन्वेगारयाओ योमुत्तमरियाओ अन्वेगारयाओ महिसमुत्त  
 25 मरियाओ अन्वेगारयाओ अह्वमुत्तमरियाओ अन्वेगारयाओ

अयमुत्तभरियाओ, अप्पेगइयाओ एलमुत्तभरियाओ बहुपडि-  
 पुण्णाओ चिट्ठन्ति । तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स चारगपालगस्स  
 वहवे हत्थण्डुयाण य पायण्डुयाण य हड्डीण य नियलाण  
 य संकलाण य पुञ्जा निगरा य संनिक्खित्ता चिट्ठन्ति ।  
 तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स चारगपालगस्स वहवे वेणुलयाण य 5  
 वेत्तलयाण य चिञ्चालयाण य छियाण य कसाण य वायरा-  
 सीण य पुञ्जा निगरा चिट्ठन्ति । तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स चार-  
 गपालगस्स वहवे सिलाण य लउडाण य मोग्गराण य  
 कणङ्गराण य पुञ्जा निगरा चिट्ठन्ति । तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स  
 चारगपालस्स वहवे तन्ताण य वरत्ताण य वागुरयाण य 10  
 वालयसुत्तरज्जूण य पुञ्जा निगरा चिट्ठन्ति । तस्स णं दुज्जो-  
 हणस्स चारगपालगस्स वहवे असिपत्ताण करपत्ताण य  
 खुरपत्ताण य कलम्बचीरपत्ताण य पुञ्जा निगरा चिट्ठन्ति ।  
 तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स चारगपालगस्स वहवे लोहखोलाण य  
 कडगसक्कराण य चम्मपट्टाण य अल्लपल्लाण य पुञ्जा निगरा 15  
 चिट्ठन्ति । तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स चारगपालगस्स वहवे  
 सुईण य डम्भणाण य कोट्टिलाण य पुञ्जा निगरा चिट्ठन्ति ।  
 तस्स णं दुज्जोहणस्स चारगपालगस्स वहवे पच्छाण य  
 पिप्पलाण य कुद्दाडाण य नहच्छेयणाण य दम्भतिणाण य  
 पुञ्जा निगरा चिट्ठन्ति ॥ 20

तए णं ते दुज्जोहणे चारगपालए सीहरहस्स रत्तो वहवे  
 चोरे य पारदारिण य गण्ठिमेण य रायावयारी य अणहारण  
 य वालवायण य विस्सम्भवायण य जूयगरे य सण्डपटे य  
 पुरित्तेहिं निण्हावेइ । २ उत्ताणए पाडेइ । २ लोहदण्ठेणं मुहं  
 विहाडेइ । २ अप्पेगइए तत्ततम्ब पज्जेइ अप्पेगइए तउयं 25  
 पज्जेइ, अप्पेगइए सीसग पज्जेइ, अप्पेगइए कलकल पज्जेइ,

- अप्येगार्य पारोक्ष्यं पञ्चैह, अप्येगार्यान् तेर्षं चैव भविसे  
यमं करेह । अप्येगार्य उक्तावय पाञ्चैह, २ आत्ममुक्तं पञ्चैह,  
अप्येगार्य इत्यमुक्तं पञ्चैह, [आद्य] एकमुक्त पञ्चैह । अप्येगार्य  
हेहामुदे पाञ्चैह छहछहस्तस्य बम्पावैह, २ अप्येगार्य तेर्षं चैव  
5 मोर्षाहं दहपाह । अप्येगार्य इत्यष्टपाहं बम्पावैह अप्येगार्य  
पापपुण्य बम्पावैह, अप्येगार्य इतिबन्धनं करेह, अप्येगार्य  
क्षिप्रबन्धनं करेह, अप्येगार्य संश्लोडिपमाडिगर्व करेह,  
अप्येगार्य सकसबन्धनं करेह, अप्येगार्य इत्यष्टिउपय करेह  
[आद्य] सत्पावडिगर्व करेह, अप्येगार्य वैशुक्पाहि य [आद्य]  
10 बापरासीहि य इपावैह । अप्येगार्य उक्तावय कारवैह । २  
उदे सिद्धं दहपाह तमा छहहं छुहावैह । २ पुरिसेहि उक्ता  
व्यावैह अप्येगार्य तन्वीहि य [आद्य] सुतराज्जहि य इत्येसु  
पावसु य बम्पावैह, अवदेसि बाबूकपात्मनं पञ्चैह । अप्ये  
गार्य असिपतेहि य [आद्य] कथम्बर्षारपसेहि य पष्पावैह । २  
13 कापल्लेखं भविमहावैह । अप्येगार्य निष्ठाहसु य भवसु य  
कोन्वरेसु य आधुसु य कनुपसु य अहर्हीयव य कइसु  
इत्यमो य दवावैह, अस्मिन् महावैह । अप्येगार्य सुर्षो  
य इम्मन्वापि य इत्यष्टिउपासु य पापपुण्यमासु य कोहि  
इत्येहि पावडावैह २ मूमि कणूपावैह । अप्येगार्य सत्येहि  
20 य [आद्य] महच्छेयवेहि य अह पष्पावैह इत्येहि य कुमेहि  
य नाहुवज्जहि य वेडावैह २ बापरास दहपाह, २ सुम्मे  
समापे कइबहस्त उप्पावैह ॥

तएवं से बुद्धोदये चारमपाकय एवकम्मे सुबहुं पाव  
कर्म समगिब्रजिता बगतीस बाससवारी परमादय पावराता  
25 काहमासे काहं किया छटीए पुहवीए उक्कोसेनं बावीस  
सागरावमटिहसु नैरापराध पवबने ॥

† 27 से च तमी अन्तरं दम्पहिता इहेव मङ्गराय

नयरीष सिरिदामस्स रत्नो बन्धुसिरीष देवीष कुञ्चिसि  
 पुत्तत्ताए उववन्ने । तए ण बन्धुसिरी नवण्ह मासाण वहु-  
 पडिपुण्णाण [जाव] दारगं पयाया । तए णं तस्स दारगस्स  
 अम्मापियरो निव्वत्त वारसाहे इमं एयारूवं नामधेज्ज करेन्ति,  
 ‘होउ णं अम्हं दारगे नन्दिसेणे नामेणं’ । तए ण से नन्दि- 5  
 सेणे कुमारे पञ्चधाइपरिवुडे [जाव] परिवड्ढइ । तए ण से  
 नन्दिसेणे कुमारे उम्मुक्कवालभावे [जाव] विहरइ, जोव्वण-  
 गमणुप्पत्ते [०] जुवराया जाए यावि होत्था । तए णं से  
 नन्दिसेणे कुमारे रज्जे य [जाव] अन्तेउरे य मुच्छिष इच्छइ  
 सिरिदामं राय जीवियाओ ववरोवित्तए, सयमेव रज्जसिरिं 10  
 कारेमाणे पालेमाणे विहरित्तए । तए णं से नन्दिसेणे कुमारे  
 सिरिदामस्स रत्नो बहूणि अन्तराणि य छिद्दाणि य विव-  
 राणि य पडिजागरमाणे विहरइ ॥

तए ण से नन्दिसेणे कुमारे सिरिदामस्स रत्नो अन्तर  
 अलभमाणे अन्नया कयाइ चित्तं अलंकारिय सहावेइ । २ 15  
 एवं वयासी । “तुम्हे ण, देवाणुप्पिया सिरिदामस्स रत्नो  
 सव्वट्ठाणेषु य सव्वभूमीसु य अन्तेउरे य दिन्नवियारे सिरि-  
 दामस्स रत्नो अभिक्खण २ अलंकारिय कम्मं करेमाणे  
 विहरसि । तं ण तुम, देवाणुप्पिया सिरिदामस्स रत्नो अल-  
 कारिय कम्म करेमाणे गीवाए खुरं निवेसेहि । तो ण अहं 20  
 तुम्हं अद्धरज्जयं करिस्सामि । तुम अम्हेहिं सद्धि उरालाइ  
 भोगभोगां भुञ्जमाणे विहरिस्ससि” । तए णं से चित्ते  
 अलंकारिष नन्दिसेणस्स कुमारस्स एयमट्ठ पडिसुणेइ ॥

तए णं तस्स चित्तस्स अलंकारियस्स इमेयारूवे [जाव]  
 समुप्पज्जित्था, “जइ णं मम सिरिदामे राया एयमट्ठं आग- 25  
 मेइ, तए णं मम न नज्जइ केणइ असुमेणं कुमरणेणं मारि-



स्तर " सि कहु भीर केनेव सिरिदामे राया तेनेव बबाम्-  
 पठर । १ सिरिदामे राय रदस्सिपणं करयय [ ] बरं बयासी,  
 " बरं कहु सामी, नन्दिसेने कुमारे एउने व [आब] मुष्णिण

- 5 कारेमाणे पाछेमाणे बिहरितर " । तय नं से सिरिदामे  
 राया बिचस्स बरंकारियस्स बयमाई सोण्णा निवम्म बाहु  
 बत्त [आब] साइहु नन्दिसेने कुमारे पुरिसेहि निग्गावेर । १  
 एएवं बिहायेवं बरं काजवेर । " तं वरं कहु गोपमा,  
 नन्दिसेने [आब] बिहर । ॥

- 10 " नन्दिसेने कुमारे हमो पुह काळमासे काळं किच्चा  
 कहि गप्पिहि, कहि उबबज्जिहि । " ॥

- ॥ गोपमा नन्दिसेने कुमारे छहि वासाई परमाउर्य  
 पाछरचा काळमासे काळं किच्चा हमीसे एएव्वमाद पुह  
 बीर [ ] संसाणे ठहेव । तमो इत्थिमाउरे बयने मच्छ  
 15 चाद उबबज्जिहि । से नं तत्थ मच्छिण्हि बहिर समाने  
 तत्थेव सेट्टिकुळे [ ] बोहि [०] । सोइम्ये कप्प [ ] । महाविदेह  
 वासे सिग्गिहि, बुग्गिहि, मुष्णिहि, परिबिप्पाहि, एव्व-  
 बुक्कवाणं वत्तं करेहि । ॥

॥ निक्खेयो ॥

20

५

। उम्बरदत्ते ।

[ कतपत्त बयनेयी ]

- ५ ॥ तेरु काळेन तेरु समणं पाउळसणे बपरे ।  
 बयसणे नामं बग्गाये । उम्बरदत्ते बयने । तत्थ नं पाउ-  
 25 ळसणे नपरे सिट्ठत्थे राया । तत्थ नं पाउळसणे बपरे

सागरदत्ते सत्यवाहे होत्या अद्धे [०] । गङ्गदत्ता भारिया ।  
तस्स सागरदत्तस्स पुत्ते गङ्गदत्ताय भारियाय अत्तय उम्बर-  
दत्ते नामं दारय होत्या अद्दीणं [जाव] "पश्चिन्दियसरीरे॥

तेणं कालेणं तेण समणं समणे भगवं [०] समोस-  
रणं, [जाव] परिस्ता पडिगया ॥

5

तेण कालेणं तेणं समणं भगवं गोयमे, तहेव जेणेव  
पाडलसण्डे नयरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ पाडलसण्डं नयरं  
पुरत्थिमिल्लेणं दुवारेणं अणुप्पविसइ । २ तत्थ णं पासइ  
एगं पुरिसं कच्छुल्लं कोट्ठियं दोउयरियं भगंदरियं अरिसिल्लं  
कासिल्लं सासिल्लं सोगिल सुयमुहसुयहत्यं सडियपाय- 10  
इलियं सडियकण्णनासियं रसियाय य पूइएण य थिविथि-  
वियवणमुहकिमिउत्तयन्तपगलन्तपूयरुहिरं लालापगलन्तक-  
ण्णनास अभिक्खणं २ पूयकवले य रुहिरकवले य किमिय-  
कवले य वममाणं कट्ठाइ कलुणाइ विसराइ कूयमाणं मच्छि-  
याच्चडगरपहकरेणं अग्निज्जमाणमगं फुट्टहडाहडसीसं दण्डि- 15  
खण्डवसणं खण्डमल्लगखण्डघडहत्थगय गेहे २ देहवलियाय  
वित्ति कप्पेमाणं पासइ । तया भगव गोयमे उच्चनीयं  
[जाव] अडइ । २ अहापज्जत्तं [०] गेण्हइ पाडलसण्डाओ  
पडिनिम्बमइ । २ जेणेव समणे भगवं [०] भत्तपाणं पडिदं-  
सेइ समणेणं अब्भणुन्नाय समणे [जाव] धिलमिव पन्नग- 20  
भूएणं अप्पाणेण आहारमाहारेइ, संजमेणं तवसा अप्पाणं  
भावेमाणे विहरइ ॥

तए णं से भगवं गोयमे दोच्चं पि छट्ठक्खमणपारण-  
गंसि पढमाय पोरिसोय सज्जाय [जाव] पाडलसण्डं नयरं  
दाहिणिल्लेणं दुवारेणं अणुप्पविसइ, तं चेव पुरिसं पासइ 25  
कच्छुल्लं तहेव [जाव] संजमेणं तवसा [०] विहरइ ॥

तदर्थं ते नोयमे तच्छ विच्छ [ ] तदेव [आव]  
पञ्चत्विमिस्तेषां पुनारेव अणुप्यविसर्गमाये तं येन पुरितं  
कथ्युस्त्वं [०] पासाह ॥

5 सोत्थं विच्छ [०] उत्तरेव [ ] इमेपाकौ मञ्जुत्वि-  
समुपलभे " मद्गो वं इमे पुरिते पुरापोषणान् [आव]  
वर्धयामी । वयं ननु मद्गो मन्ते छद् [आव] टीप्यते  
क्षेत्रेण पादद्वयमन्ते कपरे तेनेव कथामप्यमि । २ पादद्वय  
[ ] पुरत्विमिस्तेषां पुनारेव पश्चिदे । तस्य वं वर्धय पुरितं  
पासामि कथ्युस्त्वं [आव] कल्पेमान् । तदर्थं मद्गो दोष्यछद्  
10 पारमर्षिं हि दक्षिणस्तेषां पुनारेव [०] तच्छच्छद्गुणमवर्णयति  
पञ्चत्विमिस्तेषां तदेव [०] । तदर्थं मद्गो सोत्थच्छद् [०]  
उत्तरपुनारेव अणुप्यविसर्गमाये तं येन पुरितं पासामि कथ्युस्त्वं  
[आव] विधि कल्पेमाये विद्वत् । विन्ता मम " । पुण्यम  
वपुष्ठा । [०] धाम्नेर " वरं ननु नोयमा—

15 तर्धं काष्ठेव तेन समवर्णं इहेव मन्तुदीये दीये मारुहे  
वासे विजयपुरे नाम नवरे होत्था रिद्ध [ ] । तस्य वं  
विजयपुरे नवरे कजगरहे नाम दया होत्था । तस्य वं कज  
मच्छरम रघो पञ्चमरी धाम्नेर विजये होत्था मद्गो मन्तेवपादद्वय  
तं मद्गो कुमारमिच्छे साक्षागे साहस्य कापतिनिष्पन्न ज्ञानोत्ते  
20 मृगविजया एनायने बाजीकरने मियहस्य सुहस्ये सद्गुह्ये

तदर्थं ते नोयमे तच्छ विच्छ [ ] तदेव [आव]  
वर्धयामी । वयं ननु मद्गो मन्ते छद् [आव] टीप्यते  
क्षेत्रेण पादद्वयमन्ते कपरे तेनेव कथामप्यमि । २ पादद्वय  
[ ] पुरत्विमिस्तेषां पुनारेव पश्चिदे । तस्य वं वर्धय पुरितं  
पासामि कथ्युस्त्वं [आव] कल्पेमान् । तदर्थं मद्गो दोष्यछद्  
25 पारमर्षिं हि दक्षिणस्तेषां पुनारेव [०] तच्छच्छद्गुणमवर्णयति  
पञ्चत्विमिस्तेषां तदेव [०] । तदर्थं मद्गो सोत्थच्छद् [०]  
उत्तरपुनारेव अणुप्यविसर्गमाये तं येन पुरितं पासामि कथ्युस्त्वं  
[आव] विधि कल्पेमाये विद्वत् । विन्ता मम " । पुण्यम  
वपुष्ठा । [०] धाम्नेर " वरं ननु नोयमा—

मगरमंसाइं, अप्पेगइयाणं सुंसुमारमंसाइ, अप्पेगइयाणं अय-  
मंसाइं, एवं एलयरोज्झसूयरमिगससयगोमंसमहिंसमंसाइं,  
अप्पेगइयाणं तित्तिरमंसाइं, अप्पेगइयाणं वह्कलावकवोयकु-  
क्कुडमयूरमंसाइं अन्नेसि च वह्णं जलयरथलयरखहयरमाईणं  
मंसाइं उवदेसेइ, अप्पणा वि य णं से धन्नन्तरी वेज्जे तेहिं 5  
वह्हिं मच्छमंसेहि य [ जाव ] मयूरमंसेहि य अन्नेहि य  
वह्हिं जलयरथलयरखहयरमंसेहि य सोल्लेहि य तलि-  
एहि य भज्जिएहि य सुर च [ ६ ] आसाएमाणे विसाए-  
माणे विहरइ ॥

तए णं से धन्नन्तरी वेज्जे एयकम्मे [ ० ] सुवहुं पावं 10  
कम्मं समज्जिणित्ता वत्तीसं वाससयाइं परमाउयं पालइत्ता  
कालमासे कालं किच्चा छट्ठीए पुढवीए उक्कोसेणं वावीस-  
सागरोवमट्ठिइएसु नेरइएसु नेरइयत्ताए उववन्ते ॥

तए णं सा गङ्गदत्ता भारिया जायनिन्दुया यावि होत्था,  
जाया जाया दारगा विणिहायमावज्जन्ति । तए णं तीसे 51  
गङ्गदत्ताए सत्थवाहीए अन्नया कयाइ पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकाल-  
समयंसि कुहुम्बजागरियं जागग्माणोए अयं अज्झत्थिए  
[जाव] समुप्पन्ते । “एव खलु अहं सागरदत्तेणं सत्थवाहेणं  
सद्धिं वह्इ वासाइं उरालाइं माणुस्सगाइं भोगभोगाइं भुञ्ज-  
माणो विहरामि, नो चेव णं अहं दारगं वा दारियं वा 20  
पयामि । तं धन्नाओ णं ताओ अम्मयाओ सपुण्णाओ कय-  
त्थाओ कयलक्खणाओ, सुल्लेहे णं तासिं अम्मयाणं माणुस्सए  
जम्मजीवियफले, जासिं मन्ने नियगकुच्छिसंभूयाइं थणदुद्ध-  
लुद्धयाइं महरसमुल्लावगाइं मम्मणपजंपियाइं थणमूलकक्ख-  
देसभागं अभिसरमाणयाइं मुद्धयाइं पुणो पुणो य कोमल- 25

- कमलोदमेहि हत्येहि गिधिरूपं बभ्रुवृत्रिबेधियां इति  
 समुद्रात्पुनः पुनो पुनो मन्त्रुष्यमभिः । अहं न  
 अपन्ना मपुन्ना अकपपुन्ना वतो वगमधि न पत्ता । तं  
 सेयं कन्तु मम कर्तुं [आव] अकम्ते सागररत्तं सत्यबाहं मा  
 5 पुच्छिता सुबहुं पुष्पवाप्यमन्त्रमहाह्वरं प्याय बभ्रुमि-  
 त्तामियपत्तवत्तसंबन्धिपरिपन्नमहिषाहिं सदि पाहकसम्भामो  
 तत्तत्तमो पदिविक्रमिता बहिरा कैमेव उन्मरत्तस्त अ  
 कवस्त अकवापयये तेमेव ववागच्छित्तर । तत्त नं उन्म-  
 रत्तस्त अकवस्त महतिं पुष्पमन्त्रं करिता अनुपायव-  
 10 विपाय ओपायत्तप, अहं न अहं देवाणुप्यिया, वारिण वा  
 इतिरि वा पयामि, ता नं अहं तुम्हं वारिण वा वारिण वा वारिण  
 वा अकवपमिहि न मपुष्वरत्तस्वामि ति कहु म्मेवार्तं  
 मावाहमित्तर " । वरं संपेदेर, १ कम्ते [ आव ] अकम्ते  
 कैमेव सागररत्ते सत्यबाहे तेमेव ववागच्छित्तर । २ सागर  
 रत्तं सत्यबाहं वरं वपासी, " वरं कन्तु अहं देवाणुप्यिया,  
 15 तुम्मेहि सदि [ आव ] न पत्ता । तं रच्छमि नं, देवाणु-  
 प्यिया तुम्मेहि मम्मणुप्याया [ आव ] मावाहमित्तर " ।  
 तत्त नं से सागररत्ते मन्त्ररत्तं मारिणं वरं वपासी " मर्म  
 वि नं, देवाणुप्यिया, वरं कैमेव मन्त्ररत्ते, कहु तुम्हं वारिण  
 वारिण वा पयामि " । मन्त्ररत्तात्त मारियात्त वपमहं  
 20 मपुष्वरत्तम् ॥

तत्त नं सा मन्त्ररत्ता मारिया सागररत्तसत्यबाहेन  
 वपमहं मम्मणुप्याया समाधी सुबहुं पुष्प" [आव] महिसाहिं  
 सदि सपामो पिहामो पदिविक्रमम् । १ पाहकसम्भं वप-  
 मन्त्रमन्त्रेण निमाच्छित्तर । २ कैमेव पुष्परिणी तेमेव ववा  
 25 गच्छित्तर । १ पुष्परिणीत्त तीरे सुबहुं पुष्पवाप्यमन्त्रमहाह्वरं

कारं उवणेइ, २ पुम्बरिणि ओगाहेइ, २ जलमज्जणं करेइ, २  
जलकीडं करेमाणी ण्हाया कयकोउयमङ्गलपायच्छित्ता उल्ल-  
पडसाडिया पुम्बरिणीओ पच्चुत्तरइ, २ तं पुप्फ° [०] गिण्हइ,  
२ जेणेव उम्बरदत्तस्स जम्भस्स जम्भाययणे तेणेव उवाग-  
च्छइ, २ उम्बरदत्तस्स जम्भस्स आलोए पणामं करेइ, २ 5  
लोमहत्य परामुसइ, उम्बरदत्तं जम्भं लोमहत्येण पमज्जइ, २  
दग्धाराए अब्भुक्खेइ, २ पम्हल° [०] गायलट्ठी ओलूहेइ, २  
सेयाइ वत्थाइं परिहेइ, २ महरिहं पुप्फारुहण मल्लारुहण  
गन्धारुहणं चुण्णारुहण करेइ, २ धुव उहइ, २ जन्नुपायव-  
डिया एवं वयइ, “जइ णं अह, देवाणुप्पिया, दारग वा दा- 10  
रियं वा पयामि, तो णं [०]” [ जाव ] ओचाइणइ । २  
जामेव दिंसि पाउब्भूया तामेव दिंसि पडिगया ॥

तए णं से घन्नन्तरी वेज्जे ताओ नरयाओ अणन्तरं  
उव्वट्ठित्ता इहेव जम्बुदीवे दीवे पाडलसण्डे नयरेगद्गदत्ताए  
भारियाए कुच्छिसि पुत्तत्ताए उववन्ने । तए ण तीसे गद्ग- 15  
दत्ताए भारियाए तिण्हं मासाणं बहुपडिपुण्णाणं अयमेयारूवे  
दोहले पाउब्भूए । “घन्नाओ णं ताओ [ जाव ]°फले, जाओ  
णं विउलं असणं पाणं खाइमं साइमं उवक्खहावेन्ति, २  
यह्हि [ जाव ] परिखुडाओ तं विउलं असण पाणं खाइम  
साइमं सुरं च [६] पुप्फ° [जाव] गहाय पाडलसण्डं नयरं 20  
मज्झमज्झेण पडिनिम्भमन्ति, २ जेणेव पुम्बरिणी तेणेव  
उवागच्छन्ति, २ ओगाहेन्ति, २ ण्हाया [जाव]°पायच्छित्ताओ  
तं विउल असणं [८] यह्हि मित्तनाइ° [जाव] सद्धि आसा-  
यन्ति, २ दोहलं विणेन्ति ” । एव संपेहेइ, २ कल्ल [जाव]  
जलन्ते जेणेव सागरदत्ते सत्थवाहे तेणेव उवागच्छइ । २ 25  
सागरदत्तं सत्थवाहं एवं वयासी, “घन्नाओ ण ताओ [जाव]

विपत्ति, तं इच्छामि न [ आब ] विपत्तिप ॥ तद वं से  
मागवत्ते मय्यवाहे मङ्गवत्ताए मारियाए वयमर्त्तं वपुत्राण ॥

तए न मा गङ्गवत्ता सागरवत्तेणं सत्यवाहेणं मय्यपु  
त्राया मय्यर्त्ता विवर्त्तं वसण ४) उव्ववत्तावेर । २ तं विव  
५ तं मय्यं ४) सुरं व [ १ ] सुवर्त्तं पुत्तं [ ० ] परिगिण्ठावेर ।  
२ वट्ठि आब ] वहाया वपवत्तिट्ठम्मा जैयैव उव्ववत्तस्स  
उव्ववत्तस्स आब पुत्तं इहेर जैयैव पुत्तस्सिणी तव्वव उ  
वागवत्त तद वं तामा मिठ [ आब ] महिसाम्मे गङ्गवत्तं  
मय्यवाहि मय्यवत्ताएविमूचिणं वट्ठेस्ति । तद वं सा गङ्ग-  
१० वत्ता मारिया नाहि मिठनार्त्तिहि वपवाहि वट्ठिहि नगराहि  
वाहि मट्ठि न विवर्त्तं वसणं [ ४ ] सुरं व [ १ ] बोद्धं विवे  
ह । जामेव हिमि पाउम्भूया तामव विवि पट्ठि  
गया मा गङ्गवत्ता मय्यवाही पामावत्ताइस्स तं गम्भं  
सुवर्त्तमुत्तं परिपट्ठ ॥ तद वं सा गङ्गवत्ता मारिया नवर्त्तं  
१५ मामार्त्तं वट्ठपट्ठिपुण्णार्त्तं [ आब ] वपाया । विववत्तिपा [ आब ]  
जम्हा व तम वागव उव्ववत्तस्स उव्ववत्तस्स म्मेवाएववत्तस्स,  
न हाउ नं ० ] वागव उव्ववत्त तामव ॥ तद वं से  
उव्ववत्त पञ्चधाउपरिमाहिह परिपट्ठ ॥

तद वं म मागवत्त मय्यवाह उव्ववत्तमिठे [ आब ]  
१) काममाय काव विव्ववा गङ्गवत्ता वि [ ] । उव्ववत्ते  
विपत्ति उव्ववत्त उव्ववत्त तद वं तम उव्ववत्तस्स वागवत्त  
वपवा ववाह मय्यवत्तमिठे जमगवत्तमय्यवत्त मय्यवत्त रोणावत्ता  
पाउम्भूया न जम्हा-माम काम आब ] वाहे तद वं से  
उव्ववत्त वागव म्मेवमहि गगावत्तिहि वमिम्भू ममावै  
२ महिवत्तं आब विव्ववत्त - वत्तं नत्तु गावमा, उव्ववत्ते  
पुगावावत्ताए आब पञ्चणुमवत्ताए विव्ववत्त ॥

“ से णं उम्बरदत्ते कालमासे काल किच्चा कहिं गच्छि-  
हिइ, कहि उववज्जिहिइ ? ” ॥

“ गोयमा, उम्बरदत्ते दारण बावत्तरिं वासाइं परमाउयं  
पालइत्ता कालमासे काल किच्चा इमीसे रयणप्पभाए पुढ-  
वीइ नेरइयत्ताए उववन्ने । संसारो तहेव [जाव] पुढवी । 5  
तओ हत्थिणाउरे नयरे कुक्कुडत्ताए पच्चायाहिइ । गोठिव-  
हिइ तत्थेव हत्थिणाउरे नयरे सेट्टिकुलसि उववज्जिहिइ ।  
योहिं [०] सोहम्मो कप्पे [०] महाविदेहे वासे सिज्झिहिइ ॥

॥ निक्खेवो ॥

८

10

## । सोरियदत्ते ।

[ अहमस्स उक्खेवो ॥ ]

§ 29 तेणं कालेणं तेण समएण सोरियपुरं नयर ।  
सोरियवडिसगं उज्जाणं । सोरियो जक्खो । सोरियदत्ते  
राया । तस्स ण सोरियपुरस्स नयरस्स बहिया उत्तरपुर- 15  
त्थिमे दिसीभाए एत्थ ण मगे मच्छन्धवाडए होत्था । तत्थ  
ण समुद्दत्त नामं मच्छन्धे परिवसइ अहम्मिण [जाव] दुप्प-  
डियाणन्दे । तस्स ण समुद्दत्तस्स समुद्दत्ता नाम भारिया  
होत्था अहीण° [०] पञ्चिन्दियसरोरा । तस्स णं समुद्दत्तस्स  
पुत्त समुद्दत्ताए भारियाए अत्तए सोरियदत्ते नाम दारण 20  
होत्था अहीण° [०] ॥

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं सामी समोसढे [जाव] परिता  
पडिगया ॥

तेणं कालेण तेणं समएणं जेट्ठे सीसे [ जाव ] सोरिय-



- पुरे वपरे उच्यते नीयमस्मिन्मार्गं कुर्व्यात् [७] अहापञ्चत्तं सप्तु  
 दार्यं वहाय सोरिषपुरासो नवरामो पश्चिमिक्कमाह । २ तस्मै  
 मच्छन्मवाहगस्स अरुणसम्मत्तेर्त्तं बीरवपमात्ते महम्महा-  
 सिम्माह महम्मपरिस्ताह मच्छन्मव पास्ताह वगं पुरिसं सुक्कं  
 ४ सुक्कं विम्मसं अत्तिक्कमावत्तं किञ्चिक्किपाभूर्त्तं नीयन्ता  
 इमन्तिपत्तं मच्छन्मवाहगस्स गच्छन् मज्झिक्कत्तेर्त्तं कट्ठाहं कट्ठु  
 व्वाहं विस्सराहं कुवेमार्त्तं अमिक्कत्तं २ पूप्पक्कत्ते व व्हिह  
 कक्कत्तं व विमिक्कत्ते व वममार्त्तं पास्ताह । २ इमे मच्छन्मव  
 [५] सप्तुप्पस्मिन्ता [ ] पुत्तपोत्तवार्त्तं [आव] विहत्त ।  
 10 वत्तं वपिहेह । २ अत्तेव सप्तमं मगत्तं [आव] पुत्तमवपुत्त  
 [आव] वत्तारत्तं, “ वत्तं कट्ठु गोपमा—

- तेषु कात्तेर्त्तं तेषु सप्तमं इहेव अम्पुदीवे वीरै मात्ते  
 वत्ते नम्मिपुरे नामं नपरे होत्ता । मिस्से राया । तस्स वं  
 मिस्सेस्स रत्तो सिरीह नामं महाप्पसिक्क होत्ता, महम्मिक्क  
 15 [ आव ] पुत्तविपाक्कत्ते ॥

- तस्स वं सिरीपस्स महाप्पसिक्कस्स व्हवै मच्छिन्ता व  
 वत्तुरिया व तावन्निया व विष्ममहम्मत्तवेवत्ता वत्तुम्मात्ति  
 व्हवै सत्तमच्छन्म व [आव] पत्तायाहपत्ताये व, अह व [आव]  
 महिस्से व तित्तिरे व [आव] मत्तरे व जीविपाभो वत्तयेवेत्ति ।  
 20 १ सिरीपस्स महाप्पसिक्कस्स व्हवैवेत्ति अत्ते व से व्हवै  
 तित्तिरा व [आव] मत्तरा व पत्तरेत्ति संविक्कत्ता विहत्ति  
 वत्तं व व्हवै पुरिसा विष्ममहम्मत्तवेवत्ता ते व्हवै तित्तिरेव  
 [आव] मत्तरे व जीविपाभो व्हेव मिप्पक्कत्ते । २ सिरीप  
 स्स महाप्पसिक्कस्स व्हवैवेत्ति । तत्त वं से सिरीह महाप्प  
 25 सिक्क व्हवै वत्तपरत्तवत्तपरत्तवत्तवत्तं मत्तारं वत्तमिक्कत्तियारं  
 करेह, तं वहा, सत्तवत्तविपाभि व वत्तवत्तविपाभि व

दीहखण्डियाणि य रहस्सखण्डियाणि य हिमपक्काणि य  
जम्मपक्काणि य वेगपक्काणि य मारुपक्काणि य कालाणि य  
द्वेरगाणि य महिद्धाणि य आमलरसियाणि य मुहियारसि-  
याणि य कविट्टरसियाणि य दालिमरसियाणि य मच्छर-  
सियाणि य तलियाणि य भज्जियाणि य सोल्लियाणि य 5  
उवक्खवावेन्ति, अन्ने य वहवे मच्छरसे य ण्णेज्जरसे य  
तित्तिररसे य [जाव] मयूररसे य अन्न च चिउलं हरिय-  
सागं उवक्खवावेन्ति । २ मित्तस्स रत्तो भोयणमण्डवंसि  
भोयणवेलाए उवणेन्ति, अप्पणा वि य णं से सिरीए महाण-  
सिए तेसिं च वह्हिं जलयरथलयरखहयरमंसेहिं च रसि- 10  
एहि य हरियसागेहि य सोल्लेहि य तलिएहि य भज्जि-  
एहि य सुर च [६] आसाएमाणे [८] विहरइ । तए णं  
सिरीए महाणसिए एयकस्से [०] सुवहु पावकम्म समज्जि-  
णित्ता तेत्तीसं वाससयाइ परमाउय पालइत्ता कालभासे  
कालं किच्चा छट्ठीए पुढवीए उववन्ते ॥ 15

तए णं सा समुद्दत्ता भारिया निन्दू यावि होत्था, जाया  
जाया दारगा विणिहायमावज्जन्ति । जहा गह्मदत्ताए चिन्ता,  
आपुच्छणा, ओवाइयं, दोहला, [जाव] दारगं पयाया, [जाव]  
'जम्हा णं अम्ह इमे दारए सोरियस्स जक्खस्स ओवाइय-  
लेद्धे, तम्हा णं होउ अम्हं दारए सोरियदत्ते नामेण ' । तए 20  
ण से सोरियदत्ते दारए पञ्चघाई° [ जाव ] उम्मुक्कवालभावे  
विन्नयपरिणयमेत्ते जोव्वण° [०] होत्था ॥

तए ण से समुद्दत्ते अन्नया कयाइ कालधम्मणा सं  
जुत्ते । तए णं से सोरियदत्ते वह्हिं मित्तनाइ° [ ० ] रोय-  
माणे समुद्दत्तस्स नीहरणं करेइ, लोइयाइं मयकिच्चाइं 25  
करेइ, अन्नया कयाइ सयमेव मच्छन्वमहत्तरगतं उवसंप-

- पुरे नपरे लक्ष्मणीयमग्निसमाह कुम्भार् [ ] महापञ्चर्तं समु  
 शार्कं गहाय सोरिषपुत्रमो नपराजो पश्चिमिष्यमाह । १ तस्स  
 मध्यम्यपादगस्त अहूरसामन्तेर्न बीरययमाने महारमा-  
 क्षियाय महत्त्वपरिसाह मज्जगर्भं पासाह यम पुरिषं तुम्भं  
 ५ मुक्ता मिम्मसं अद्भिबम्माम्भणदं किङ्किङ्कियाभूषं श्रीमता  
 इयनियार्थं मध्यमकष्टरणे गहाय अणुहम्भोर्न कट्टार् कमु  
 नार् पिसराहं कुवेयाथ अमिक्तात्वं १ पूयकवळे य स्मिर  
 कवळे य किमिकवळे य सममार्कं पासाह । २ इमे अज्जत्थिप  
 [५] समुप्यगिक्ताया [ ] पुत्रपोरणाथ [आथ] विहत्त ।  
 10 पर्णं संपेदेह । २ क्षेयेव समये मगध [आथ] पुण्यमवपुष्ठा  
 [आथ] बागएवं “ इवं जसु सोपमा—

- तेन कक्षेर्न तेर्न समर्थं इहेय अम्बुरीवे बीवे मात्थे  
 वासे नन्दिपुरे वामं वपरे होत्था । मिसे राया । तस्स र्भं  
 मिस्तस्स रभो सिरीय नार्म महाअसिह होत्था, मज्जिमिह  
 15 [ आथ ] पुण्यविषाचन्धे ॥

- तस्स न सिरीयस्स महाअसिपस्स बहवे मच्छिवा य  
 बाहुरिया य सावन्धिया य विधमरभत्तवेपया कत्ताक्कि  
 बहवे सज्जमच्छा य [आथ] पहागाएपहागे य, अय य [आथ]  
 मज्जिसे य, तिसिरे य [आथ] मज्जरे य जीविषामो बहोवेमि ।  
 20 १ सिरीयस्स महाअसिपस्स उववेमि अये य से बहवे  
 तिसिप य [आथ] मज्जरा य पज्जरंसि सुभिकका विहन्ति,  
 अये य बहवे पुरिसा विधमरभत्तवेपया ते बहवे तिसिरेय  
 [आथ] मज्जरे य जीविषामो येव निप्यक्खेमि । २ सिरीय  
 स्स महाअसिपस्स उववेमि । तय र्भं से सिरीय महाअ-  
 25 सिप बहूर्णं अकपरपक्कएवववार्णं मंसार् कप्पयिक्कप्पिवार्  
 करे, तं अहा, सज्जवन्धियाणि य बाह्वन्धियाणि य

दीहखण्डियाणि य रहस्सखण्डियाणि य हिमपक्काणि य  
जम्मपक्काणि य वेगपक्काणि य मारुयपक्काणि य कालाणि य  
धेरगाणि य मह्दिट्ठाणि य आमलरसियाणि य मुद्दियारसि-  
याणि य कच्चिट्ठरसियाणि य दालिमरसियाणि य मच्छर-  
सियाणि य तलियाणि य भज्जियाणि य सोल्लियाणि य 5  
उवक्खडावेन्ति, अन्ने य वहवे मच्छरसे य एणेज्जरसे य  
तिच्चिररसे य [जाव] मयूररसे य अन्न च विडलं हरिय  
सागं उवक्खडावेन्ति । २ मित्तस्स रत्तो भोयणमण्डवंसि  
भोयणवेलाए उवणेन्ति, अप्पणा वि य णं से सिरीए महाण-  
सिए तेसि च वह्हि जलयरथलयरखहयरमंसेहि च रसि- 10  
एहि य हरियसागेहि य सोल्लेहि य तलिषहि य भज्जि-  
एहि य सुर च [६] आसाएमाणे [४] विहरइ । तए णं  
सिरीए महाणसिए एयकम्मे [०] सुवहु पावकम्म समज्जि-  
णित्ता तेत्तीसं वाससयाइ परमाउय पालइत्ता कालमासे  
कालं किच्चा छट्ठीए पुढवीए उववन्ने ॥ 15

तए णं सा समुद्दत्ता भारिया निन्दू यावि होत्था, जाया  
जाया दारगा विणिहायमावज्जन्ति । जहा गह्गदत्ताए चिन्ता,  
आपुच्छणा, ओवाइयं दोहला, [जाव] दारग पयाया, [जाव]  
'जम्हा णं अम्ह इमे दारए सोरियस्स जक्खस्स ओवाइय-  
लद्धे, तम्हा णं होउ अम्हं दारए सोरियदत्ते नामेण ' । तए 20  
ण से सोरियदत्ते दारए पञ्चघाई° [ जाव ] उम्मुक्कवालभावे  
विन्नयपरिणयमेत्ते जोव्वण° [०] होत्था ॥

तए ण से समुद्दत्ते अन्नया कयाइ कालधम्मणा सं  
जुत्ते । तए णं से सोरियदत्ते वह्हि मित्तनाइ° [ ० ] रोय-  
माणे समुद्दत्तस्स नीहरणं करेइ, लोइयाइं मयकिच्चाइं 25  
करेइ, अन्नया कयाइ सयमेव मच्छन्वमहत्तरगतं उवसंप-

गिरिषाव विहरः । तय र्च से सोरिपदसे वात्त मच्छन्ने  
वात्त बहम्मिन् [आव] पुण्ड्रियाण्ये ॥

- तय र्च तस्स सोरिपदत्तमच्छन्नेस्स बह्वे पुरिषा विष  
मर" [ ] दगद्विपाहि जडणामहान् भोगाहेमि । १ बह्वि  
५ दहगाल्पाहि य दहमज्जेहि य दहमहमेहि य दहबहमेहि य  
दहपहमेहि य अयंपुच्छहि य पञ्चपुच्छहि य मच्छन्नेहेहि य  
मच्छपुच्छेहि य जम्माहि य तिमिणहि य मिमिणहि य  
पिचणहि य विमिणहि य विमिणहि य विमिणहि य  
१० जम्मेहि य मज्जेहि य कुट्टपासेहि य बह्वन्नेहि य सुत्त-  
न्नेहि य वात्तन्नेहि य बह्वे लण्डमच्छ [ आव ] पडा-  
गाएपडागे य गिरिषाव, दगद्विपायो मरेमि, कुट्टं गाहेमि  
मच्छन्नेहेहि य मरेमि, वायवसि वृत्तमि । अन्ने य से बह्वे  
पुरिषा विषमहमच्छन्नेहेहि वायवतत्तहि सोन्नेहि य तच्छि-  
रहि य मगिरिषहि य वायवमग्निं विमि कप्पेमाया विहरमि ।  
१५ अन्नेया वि य र्च से सोरिपदसे बह्वि लण्डमच्छेहि य  
[आव] पडागाएपडागेहि य सोन्नेहि य मगिरिषहि य तच्छि-  
रहि य सुरं य [१] वासायमाये [२] विहर ॥

- तय र्च तस्स सोरिपदत्तस्स मच्छन्नेस्स अन्नेया कया  
ते मच्छन्नेहेहि य तच्छि य मगिरिष य वाहारेमायस्स मच्छ-  
२० कच्छ ए गच्छ अन्ने यावि होत्था । तय र्च से सोरिपदत्त  
मच्छन्ने महेपाव वेयणाव नमिभूत्त लमाये कोइमिपपुरिसे  
सहावेह, १ वर्ष कपासी, गच्छन्ने र्च तुम्हे, वैवाण्णिया  
सोरिपपुरे नपरे सिमावम" [आव] पहेत्त य महेपा १ सदेवं  
उत्तोसेमाया र्च कपाह 'वर्ष कप्पु, वैवाण्णिया सोरिप-  
२५ दत्तस्स मच्छन्नेहेहि य तच्छि अन्ने । तं अन्ने र्च लण्ड वैम्मे वा

[६] सोरियमच्छियस्स मच्छकण्टयं गलाओ नोहरित्तए, तस्स णं सोरियदत्ते विउलं अत्थसंपयाणं दलयइ ” । तए णं ते कोहुम्बियपुरिसा [जाव] उग्घोसेन्ति ॥

तए णं ते वहवे वेज्जा य [६] इमेयारूवं उग्घोसणं उग्घोसिज्जमाणं निसामेन्ति । २ जेणेव सोरियदत्तस्स गोहे 5 जेणेव सोरियमच्छन्धे, तेणेव उवागच्छन्ति । २ बहूहि उप्पत्तियाहि [४] बुद्धीहि य परिणममाणा वमणेहि य छट्ठणेहि य ओवीलणेहि य कवलगाहेहि य सल्लुद्धरणेहि य विसल्लकरणेहि य इच्छन्ति सोरियमच्छन्धे मच्छकण्टयं गलाओ नोहरित्तए, नो संचाएन्ति नोहरित्तए वा विसोहित्तए वा । 10 तए णं ते वहवे वेज्जा य [६] जाहे नो सचाएन्ति सोरियस्स मच्छकण्टग गलाओ नोहरित्तए, ताहे सन्ता [ जाव ] जामेव दिसि पाउब्भूया तामेव दिसि पडिगया । तए णं से सोरियदत्ते मच्छन्धे पडियारनिव्विण्णे तेणं दुक्खेणं अभिभूए सुक्के [जाव] विहरइ । “एव खलु, गोयमा, सोरिय- 15 दत्ते पुरापोराणाण [ जाव ] विहरइ ” ॥

“ सोरिए ण, भन्ते, मच्छन्धे इओ कालमासे कालं किच्चा कहिं गच्छिहिइ, कहिं उववज्जिहिइ ? ” ॥

“ गोयमा, सत्तरि वासाइ परमाउयं पालइत्ता कालमासे कालं किच्चा इमीसे रयणप्पभाए पुढवीए [०] ससारोतहेव, 20 पुढवी । इत्थिणाउरे नयरे मच्छत्ताए उववन्ते । से णं तओ मच्छिएहि जीवियाओ ववरोविए तत्थेव सेट्टिकुलंसि [०] योहि [०], सोहम्मे कप्पे [०] महाविदेहे वासे सिज्झिहिइ ” ॥

९

## । देवदत्ता ।

[ जगत्तु वन्देते ॥ ]

§ 30 तेनै काकेन तेनै समर्थं रोहीरुप नामं त्वरे  
 ५ होत्या रिज् [ ] पुत्रियिर्बिषय ब्रज्याये । घरयो अन्वो ।  
 वैद्यमजवत्तो राधा । सिरी रेवी । पूसगन्धो कुमारे वृषपथा ॥

तस्य नं रोहीरुप त्वरे इत्ते नामं गाहावर्षं परिवस्र  
 अर्धे [०] । कन्दसिरी मारिया । तस्स नं वृषस्स पूसा  
 कन्दसिरीय वत्तया वैद्यवत्ता नामं दारिया होत्या ध्वीय  
 10 [आव] उच्चिद्वा उच्चिद्वासीय ॥

तेनै काकेन तेनै समर्थं चामी समोचडे [आव] परिचा  
 निमाया । तेनै काकेन तेनै समर्थं वेदे वन्देवासी उच्च  
 कन्दमर्ष [ ] तद्देव [आव] रापमभामोगादे इत्थी वासे  
 कुरिते पात्त । तेनै पुत्रियाज मत्तगर्ष पात्त वरं इत्थिर्ष  
 15 मवधोदयवन्दनं उच्चिद्वावत्तनासं [आव] सुळे मित्रमार्ष  
 पात्त । २ इमे वत्तत्तिप [ ] तद्देव निम्प [आव] वरं  
 वयासी वसा नं मन्ते इत्थिया पुण्यमर्ष व वयासी ! ”

“ वरं वत्तु, गोपमा—

तेनै काकेन तेनै समर्थं इद्देव अम्पुहीवे मत्तरे वासे  
 20 वृषपदे नामं त्वरे होत्या रिज् [ ] । मुहासेनै राधा ।  
 तस्स नं महासेवस्स एवो धारिणीपामोक्थाने रेवीचहस्स  
 भोत्तोदे पावि होत्या । तस्स नं महासेवस्स एवो पूसे  
 धारिणीय रेवीय वत्तय सीहसेनै नामं कुमारे होत्या  
 वहीय [ ] वृषपथा ॥

25 त्व नं तस्स सीहसेवस्स कुमाएव वत्तयापिपये वत्तया

कयाइ पंच पासायवडिसयसयाइं करेन्ति अब्भुग्गय° [०] ।  
 तए णं तस्स सीहसेणस्स कुमारस्स अम्मापियरो अन्नया  
 कयाइ सामापामोक्खाणं पञ्चण्हं रायवरकन्नगसयाणं एगदिवसे  
 पाणिं गिण्हाविंसु । पञ्चसयओ दाओ । तए णं से सीहसेणे  
 कुमारे सामापामोक्खाहिं पञ्चसयाहिं देवीहिं सद्धि उप्पि° 5  
 [जाव] विहरइ ॥

तए णं से महासेणे राया अन्नया कयाइ कालधम्मणा  
 संजुत्ते । नीहरण । [०] राया जाए महया° [०] ॥

तए णं से सीहसेणे राया सामाए देवीए मुच्छिए [४]  
 अवसेसाओ देवीओ नो आढाइ नो परिजाणाइ, अणाढायमाणे 10  
 अपरिजाणमाणे विहरइ । तए णं तासि एगूणगाणं पञ्चण्हं  
 देवीसयाणं एगूणाइ पञ्चमाईसयाइं इमीसे कहाए लद्धट्ठाइं  
 समाणाइं, “एवं खलु, सामी, सीहसेणे राया सामाए देवीए  
 मुच्छिए [४] अम्ह धूयाओ नो आढाइ, नो परिजाणाइ,  
 आणाढायमाणे अपरिजाणमाणे विहरइ । तं सेयं खलु अम्हं 15  
 सामं देवि अग्गिपओगेण वा विसप्पओगेण वा सत्थप्प-  
 ओगेण वा जीवियाओ ववरोवित्तए । ” एवं संपेहेन्ति ।  
 २ सामाए देवीए अन्तराणि य छिदाणि य विवराणि य  
 पडिजागरमाणीओ विहरन्ति ॥

तए णं सा सामा देवी इमीसे कहाए लद्धट्ठा समाणी 20  
 एवं वयासी, “एवं खलु सामी, पञ्चण्हं सवत्तीसयाणं पञ्च  
 माइसयाइं इमीसे कहाए लद्धट्ठाइ समाणाइ अन्नमन्नं एवं  
 वयासी, ‘एव खलु सीहसेणे [०]’ [जाव] पडिजागरमाणीओ  
 विहरन्ति । तं न नज्जइ णं मम केणइ कुमरणेणं मारिस्सइ”  
 त्ति कट्ठु भीया [जाव] जेणेव कोवधरे तेणेव टवागच्छइ । २ 25  
 ओहय° [जाव] झियाइ ॥



तदर्थं ते सीहसेने राया इमीसे कदापि अन्यदे समाधि  
 लेखेन कोवपरत्त, लेखेन सामा देवी सेवेन उवागच्छन्ति । २  
 सामं देहि मोहय" [आव] पासद, २ एवं वयासी, "दि न  
 देवाण्यपि, मोहय [आव] क्षिमासि ?" ॥ तदर्थं सा सामा  
 ५ देवी सीहसेनेन रवा एवं बुद्धा समाधी उपेक्ष्यउपेक्ष्य  
 सीहसेनं रायं एवं वयासी, "एवं कहु, सामी मम वगूच  
 पञ्चसप्ततीधनान् वगूचपञ्चमाहसयाव इमीसे कदापि अन्य  
 द्वापे समाधानं [ ] अद्यमये सहायेन्ति, २ एवं वयासी  
 एवं कहे सीहसेने राया सामाप देवीय वचरि मुष्मिन्  
 10 धर्मं ध्यायो नो बभूव [ ] [आव] कस्तपानि य क्षिमाभि  
 पदिज्ञात्माधीभ्यो विहरन्ति । तं न नञ्जह, ] । मीया  
 [आव] क्षिमासि" ॥

तदर्थं ते सीहसेने सामं देहि एवं वयासी मा न  
 तुमं देवाण्यपि, मोहय" [आव] क्षिमासि । धर्मं न तदा  
 15 अस्तिहामि अहं न तव नत्वि कसो वि सरीरस्त भावादे  
 पवादे वा मविस्तरं चि कहु गहि श्वादि [६] समा  
 सासेह, २ तयो पदिलिपञ्चमाह, २ कोहुमिपपुरिसे सहायेह,  
 २ एवं वयासी पञ्चह न तुमो, देवाण्यपि, सुपहस्स  
 नपरस्स बहिषा एवं मर्हं कृदागारसारं करेह मनेयकम्म-  
 20 सपत्तमिभिर्ह पासादीयं [७], ममं वयमावसिर्ह पञ्चपिमाह" ।  
 तदर्थं ते कोहुमिपपुरिसा करयह" [आव] पदिसुमेन्ति, २  
 सुपह्नुनपरस्स बहिषा पञ्चरियमे विसीविमाप धर्मं मर्हं  
 कृदागारसारं [आव] करेन्ति अन्नगकम्म[ ] पासादीयं [७]  
 लेखेन सीहसेने राया सेवेन उवागच्छन्ति २ समावसिष  
 25 पञ्चपिबन्ति ॥

तए णं से सीहसेणे राया अन्नया कयाइ एगूणगाणं  
पञ्चण्हं देवीसयाणं एगूणाइं पञ्चमाइसयाइं आमन्तेइ । तए णं  
तासि एगूणपञ्चदेवीसयाणं एगूणपञ्चमाइसयाइं सीहसेणेणं  
रत्ता आमन्तियाइं समाणाइं सन्वालंकारविभूसियाइं जहा- 5  
विभवेणं जेणेव सुपइहे नयरे, जेणेव सीहसेणे राया तेणेव  
उवागच्छन्ति । तए ण से सीहसेणे राया एगूणपञ्चदेवी  
सयाणं एगूणगाणं पञ्चण्ह माइसयाणं कूडागारसालं आवासं  
दलयइ ॥

तए णं से सीहसेणे राया कोडुम्वियपुरिसे सदावेइ, २  
एव वयासी, “गच्छह णं तुम्मे, देवाणुप्पिया, विउलं असणं 10  
[४] उवणेह, सुवहु पुफवत्थगन्धमल्लालकार च कूडागारसालं  
साहरह य” । तए णं ते कोडुम्वियपुरिस्ता तहेव [जाव] साह  
रेन्ति । तए णं तासि एगूणगाणं पञ्चण्हं देवीसयाणं एगूण-  
पञ्चमाइसयाइं सन्वालंकारविभूसियाइ करेन्ति, २ तं विउलं  
अन्नणं [८] सुर च [६] आसावमाणाइं गन्धवेहि य नाड- 15  
एहि य उवगीयमाणाइ २ विहरन्ति ॥

तए णं से सीहसेणे राया अद्धरत्तकालत्तमयंसि वट्ठहि  
पुरिसेहि सद्धि संपरिखुडे जेणेव कूडागारसाला तेणेव  
उवागच्छइ, २ कूडागारजालाए दुवाराइ पिहेइ, २ कूडागार-  
सालाए सव्वओ समन्ता अगणिकाय दलयइ । तए णं तासि 20  
एगूणगाणं पञ्चण्हं देवीसयाणं एगूणगाइ पञ्च माइसयाइं  
सीहरत्ता आलोवियाइं समाणाइं रोयमाणाइं [३] अत्ताणाइं  
असरणाइं कालवम्मुणा संजुत्ताइं ॥

तए ण से सीहसेणे राया एयकम्मे [८] सुवहु पाव-  
कम्मं समज्जिणित्ता चोत्तीसं वाससयाइं परमाउयं पालइत्ता 25

काळमासे काळं किञ्चा छट्ठीय पुढवीर उक्तीसेयं बावीस  
 सागयेवमद्विरस्तु मेच्छपत्ताय उचवणे । ते पं तमो नयन्तर्  
 कम्पद्विजा हरेव रोहीकर नयरे दत्तस्त सत्यबाहस्त कण्ठ  
 क्षिपीय मारियाय कुम्भिसि दारिपत्ताय उचवणे । तर पं  
 5 सा कण्ठसिपी नवनी मासार्न [आव] दारिपं पयाया सुम्माळ  
 [ ] सुकवा । तर पं तीसे दारिपत्ताय अम्मापियये निम्बत्त  
 आरसाहियाय विवळं मलर्न [३] [आव] मिन्नमाह [ ] आम  
 येळं कपेन्ति [ ], [०] तं होड पं दारिपा देवदत्ता  
 नामेयं । तर पं सा देवदत्ता दारिपा पञ्चयार्पणिगदिया  
 10 [आव] परिबर्द्ध ॥

तर पं सा देवदत्ता दारिपा अम्मुळवाळमाया ओम्ब  
 येय कवेय कावण्येय य [आव] माय उक्किहा उक्किहचपीय  
 आया पावि होया । तर पं सा देवदत्ता दारिपा मज्जाया  
 कयाय आया [आव] विमूछिया बह्निं तुआहि [आव]  
 15 परिक्खिता बप्पि आयासतळर्गसि कयमर्तिदूखेयं कीळमायी  
 विहर ॥

हमं व पं वेसमणदत्ते राया आया [आव] विमूछिय  
 मासं दुरहिता बह्निं पुरिसेहिं सद्धिं संपरिवुडे आसवाहि  
 मियाय मित्रायमाये दत्तस्त गाहापास्त मिहस्त नदूरखा  
 20 मन्तेयं बीरवपद । तर पं से वेसमणे राया [आव] धीरपय  
 माये देवदत्त दारिपं बप्पि आयासतळर्गसि कयमर्तिदूखेयं  
 कीळमायि पासह । देवदत्ताय दारियाय ओम्बयेय य काय  
 न्येय य [आव] पिमिहय कोहुमिणपुरिसे सरावेर, १ पयं  
 वपायी ॥

25 "अस्त ण देवाणुप्पिया, दत्ता दारिपा, हि वा  
 नामयेयेयं ।" ॥

तए ण ते कोडुम्बियपुरिसा वेसमणरायं करयलं  
[जाव] एवं वयासी, “एस णं, सामी, दत्तस्स सत्थवाहस्स  
धूया कण्हसिरीए भारियाए अत्तया देवदत्ता नामं दारिया  
रूवेण य जोव्वणेण य लावण्णेण य उक्किट्ठा उक्किट्ठसरीरा” ॥

तए णं से वेसमणे राया आसवाहिणियाओ पडिनियत्ते 5  
समाणे अब्भिन्तरठाणिज्जे पुरिसे सहावेइ, २ एव वयासी,

“गच्छह ण तुम्मे, देवाणुप्पिया, दत्तस्स धूयं कण्ह-  
सिरीए भारियाए अत्तयं देवदत्तं दारियं पूसनन्दिस्स जुवरन्नो  
भारियत्ताए वरेह जइ वि सा सयरज्जसुक्का” ॥

तए णं ते अब्भिन्तरठाणिज्जा पुरिसा वेसमणेणं रत्ता 10  
एवं बुत्ता समाणा दट्ठतुट्ठा करयलं [जाव] पडिसुणेन्ति ।  
२ ण्हाया [जाव] सुद्धप्पावेसाइ [०] संपरिवुडा जेणेव  
दत्तस्स गिहे तेणेव उवागच्छित्था । तए णं से दत्ते सत्थ-  
वाहे ते पुरिसे एज्जमाणे पासइ, २ दट्ठतुट्ठं [०] आसणाओ  
अब्भुट्ठेइ, २ सत्तट्ठ पयाइ पच्चुग्गए आसणेणं उचनिमन्तेइ । 15  
२ ते पुरिसे आसत्ये वीसत्ये सुहासणवरगए एवं वयासी ।

“संदिसन्तु णं, देवाणुप्पिया, किं आगमणप्पओयणं ?” ।

तए णं ते रायपुरिसा दत्तं सत्थवाहं एवं वयासी,  
“अम्हे णं, देवाणुप्पिया, तव धूय कण्हसिरीए अत्तयं दारियं  
पूसनन्दिस्स जुवरन्नो भारियत्ताए वरेमो । त जइ णं जाणासि, 20  
देवाणुप्पिया, जुत्तं वा पत्तं वा सलाहणिज्जं वा, सरिसो वा  
संजोगो, दिज्जउ णं देवदत्ता भारिया पूसनन्दिस्स जुवरन्नो ।  
भण, देवाणुप्पिया, किं दलयामो सुक्कं ? ” ॥

तए णं से दत्ते अब्भिन्तरठाणिज्जे पुरिसे एवं वयासी,  
“एयं चेव, देवाणुप्पिया, मम सुक्कं, जं वेसमणे राया 25  
भम दारियानिमित्तेण अणुगिण्हइ ” ॥

ते द्यमिज्जपुरिसे विरुद्धेण पुच्छवत्पणम्यमहाबंकारेण  
सकारेण, २ पद्धिसिद्धिरेव । तत्र नं ते द्यमिज्जपुरिसे ज्ञेये  
वैसम्ये राया तेजस उवागच्छन्ति २ वैसम्यस्य रजो  
व्यमर्हं निवेदयति ॥

- 5 तत्र नं ते इत्थं पादाब्धौ मध्या कया सौम्यसि  
तिरिक्तरूपविषयवत्तत्तमुत्तुर्लसि विरुद्धं असत्त्वं [४] उदन्त  
उर्विह, २ मिश्रता [ ] सामन्तेर, ज्ञाप[ज्ञाव] पापविष्टे  
सुहासवत्पणं तेनं मिश्र [ ] सञ्चि संपरिबुद्धे तं पिउत्तं  
असत्त्वं [४] आसाधमाये विहय । त्रिमिषमुत्तुत्तपमर [ ]  
10 आवन्त [४] तं मिश्रतामिषण [ ] पिउत्तपम्वपुन[ज्ञाव]  
अकारेण सकारेण, २ वैषयत्वं वारिषं ज्ञाप [ज्ञाव]  
विमृष्टिपस्योरे पुरिस्सहस्यपादिपीय लीय सुबहेण, २  
सुबहुमिष [ज्ञाव] सञ्चि संपरिबुद्ध सन्धिद्वीप[ज्ञाव] "य  
परिषं राहीद्वयं मपरं मग्नमग्न्यं ज्ञेये वैसम्यस्य गिदे  
15 ज्ञेयं वैसम्ये राया तमेव उवागच्छन्ति, २ कल्पक [ज्ञाव]  
व्यावेर २ वैसम्यस्य रजो वैषयत्वं वारिष उवाव ॥

- तत्र नं ते वैसम्ये राया वैषयत्वं वारिषं उवादीयं  
पासा, २ दहगुह [ ] पिउत्त असत्त्वं [४] उदन्तव्यावेर  
२ मिश्रता [०] सामन्तेर [ज्ञाव] सकारेण, २ पूननमि  
20 कुमारं वैषयकं च वारिषं पद्वं सुबहेण, २ सेवारीप्यदि कळ  
सेदि मग्नवद २ वरनपत्त्या करेण, मग्निहोम करेण २  
पूननमि कुमारं वैषयताय वारियाय पार्थि विग्नवद । तत्र  
च ते वैसम्ये राया पूननमिकुमारस्य वैषयत्वं वारिष  
सन्धिद्वीप [ज्ञाव] "रक्षेणं मह्या इहीसह्यारसमुत्पन्नं पार्थि  
25 म्मादने वारिण २ वैषयताय वारियाय मग्नापिपये मिश्र

[जाव] °परियणं च विउलेणं असण° [०] वत्थगन्धमह्वालं-  
कारेण थ सक्कारेइ संमाणेइ [जाव] पडिचिसज्जेइ । तए णं  
से पूसनन्दी कुमारे देवदत्ताए सद्धि उर्णि पासाय° [०]  
कुट्टमाणेहि मुइह्मत्थणहि घत्तीसइयद्ध° [०] उवगिज्जमाणे  
[जाव] विहरइ ॥

5

तए णं से वेसमणे राया अन्नया कयाइ कालवम्मुणा  
संजुत्ते । नीहरणं । [जाव] राया जाण ॥

तए णं से पूसनन्दी राया सिरीए देवीए मायाभत्तए  
यावि होत्था । कल्लकल्लि जेणेव सिरी देवी तेणेव उवा  
गच्छइ, २ सिरीए देवीए पायवटणं करेइ, २ सयपागसह- 10  
स्सपागेहिं तेहंहिं अच्चिन्नावेइ अट्टिसुहाए मंससुहाए तथा  
सुहाए रोमसुहाए । चउव्विहाए संवाहणाए सवाहावेइ, २  
सुरभिणा गन्धवट्टणं उव्वट्टावेइ, २ तिहि उदणहिं मज्जावेइ,  
तं जहा, उणिणोदणण सोओदणणं गन्धोदणणं, २ विउलं  
अमणं भोगावेइ, २ सिरीए देवीए ण्हायाए [जाव] °पाय- 15  
च्छित्ताए जिमियभुत्तुत्तरागयाए तए ण पच्छा ण्हाइ वा भुञ्जइ  
वा, उरालाइ माणुस्सगाइं भोगभोगाइ भुञ्जमाणे विहरइ ॥

तए णं तीसे देवदत्ताए देवीए अन्नया कयाइ पुव्व-  
रत्तावरत्तकालसमयंसि कुटुम्बजागरियं जागरमाणीए इमेयान्वे  
अज्झत्थिण, [५] समुप्पन्ने, ' एव एलु पूसनन्दी राया सिरीए  
देवीए माइभत्ते [जाव] विहरइ । त एण्ण वस्सेवेणं नो 20  
सच्चाणमि अह पूसनन्दिणा रत्ता सद्धि उरालाइं [०] भुञ्ज-  
माणी विहरित्तए । त सेयं एलु मम सिरिं देवि अग्गिप-  
ओगेण वा विसण्णओगेण वा मन्तप्पओगेण वा जोघियाओ  
चवगेवित्तए । २ पूसनन्दिणा रत्ता सद्धि उरालाइ भोगभोगाइं  
भुञ्जमाणीए विहरित्तए " । एवं संपेहेइ । २ सिरीए  
देवीए अन्तराणि य [३] पडिजागरमाणी विहरइ ॥

25

तद वं सा सिरी देवी मद्यया कप्या मञ्जाराया विर  
 द्विपस्यमिर्गसि सुहृत्पुत्रा जाया यावि होत्या । इमं च  
 वं देवदत्ता देवी जेजेव सिरी देवी तेजेव उवागच्छत् । २  
 मञ्जाराय विरद्विपस्यमिर्गसि सुहृत्पुत्रं पासत्, १ विसाळोप  
 5 कपोत्, १ जेजेव मत्तपदे तेजेव उवागच्छत्, १ छोहदण्ड  
 परमुत्तत्, १ छोहदण्ड तावेत्, १ तर्ष समञ्जोरमूर्धं फुठकि-  
 सुपसमार्गं संज्ञासत्तव गहाय जेजेव सिरी देवी तेजेव उवा  
 गच्छत्, १ सिरीय देवीय मद्यावति पमिच्चत् । तद वं सा  
 सिरी देवी मद्यया मद्यया सदेव्यं वारुतिता काळवसुपा  
 10 संयुता ॥

तद वं सीसे सिरीय देवीय दासवेडीयो वारुतिपत्तरे  
 सोच्छा निष्ठम्म तेजेव सिरी देवी तेजेव उवागच्छन्ति । १  
 देवदत्त देविं तन्मे मद्यमममावि पासन्ति । १ जेजेव सिरी  
 1 देवी तेजेव उवागच्छन्ति । १ सिरी देवि निप्यायं विरुवेह  
 15 जीविपविप्यत्तं पासन्ति । १ हा हा वदो मद्यमममिदि कहु  
 रोपमायीमो कम्हमायीमो विरुममायीमो जेजेव पूसतन्नी  
 रत्ता तेजेव उवागच्छन्ति । १ पूसतन्नि राव इवं कपाटी,  
 “एवं कहु सामी, सिरी देवी देवदत्ताय देवीय मद्याळे  
 जेव जीविपानो वसरोविपा ।” तद वं से पूसतन्नी रत्ता  
 20 तासि दासवेडीयं वमिष्ठत् एपमाई सोच्छा निष्ठम्म मद्यया  
 मारुसोपयं जणुम्मे समाये परमुनिपसे विर वस्यपत्त-  
 पायवे पत्त ति वरणीपमसि उव्वहेहि संविचडिप ॥

तद वं से पूसतन्नी रत्ता मुहुत्तमारेव वाळत्ते वीरुत्ते  
 समाये वड्ढि राईसत्त[आव] तत्तवादेहि मित्त[आव]  
 25 परियजेव सडि रोपमाये [१] सिरीय देवीय मद्यया इहणीय

नीहरणं करेइ । २ आसुरुत्ते [४] देवदत्तं देवि पुरिसेहिं गि-  
ण्हावेइ, तेणं विहाणेणं वज्झं आणवेइ ॥

“ तं एवं खलु, गोयमा, देवदत्ता देवी पुरापोराणाणं  
[०] विहरइ ” ॥

“ देवदत्ता णं, भन्ते, देवी इओ कालमासे कालं किच्चा 5  
कहिं गमिहिइ, कहिं उववज्जिहिइ ? ” ॥

“ गोयमा, असीइं वासाइं परमाउयं पालइत्ता कालमासे  
कालं किच्चा इमीसे रयणप्पभाए पुढवीए नेरइयत्ताए उव-  
वन्ना । संसारो । वणस्सइ° [०] । तओ अणन्तरं उव्वट्ठित्ता  
गङ्गपुरे नयरे सेट्ठिकुल° [०] बोहिं [०] सोहम्मे [०] महा- 10  
विदेहे वासे सिज्झिहिइ ॥

१०.

## । अञ्जू ।

“ जइ णं, भन्ते [०] ” [ दसमस्स उक्खेवो ॥ ]

“ एव खलु, जम्बू —

15

तेण कालेणं तेणं समएणं वद्धमाणपुरे नामं नयरे होत्था ।  
विजयवद्धमाणे उज्जाणे । माणिभहे जक्खे । विजयमित्ते  
राया । तत्थ ण घणदेवे नाम सत्थवाहे होत्था अड्ढे [०] ।  
पियङ्गू नामं भारिया । अञ्जू दारिया [जाव] \*सरोरा । समो-  
सरणं । परिसा [जाव] पडिगया ॥

20

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समएणं जेट्ठे [जाव] अडमाणे [जाव]  
मित्तस्स रत्तो गिहस्स असोगवणियाए अदूरसामन्तेणं वीइ-  
वयमाणे पासइ एगं इत्थियं सुक्कं भुक्खं निम्मंस किडि-  
किडियाभूयं अट्ठिचम्मावणद्धं नीलत्ताडगनियत्थं कट्ठाइं



अमुषां विचरां कुपमाण पासाः । [०] भिन्ना तदेव ?  
[आब] एव वयासी "सा च मन्ते इतिषा पुष्पमणे के  
भासी ?" ।

वापरकं । "एवं अमु गोयमा—

- 5 तेवं वाछेवं तेवं समपर्व इहेव मम्पुरोणे दोने मारदे  
पासे इम्पुरे नामे नपरे होत्था । तत्थ च इम्पुरे पासा ।  
पुडपासिरी नामे गविषा होत्था । [अप्यमो] । तत्थ च  
सा पुडपासिरी गविषा इम्पुरे नपरे चदने चाँसर [आब]  
प्यमिहमो बह्दि पुष्पप्यमोमेदि च [आब] अमिभोगेसा  
10 उचकारं भाकुस्सपां भापमोपां भुजमापी विहर ।

- तत्थ च सा पुडपासिरी गविषा अपकम्मा [४] सुबुद्धि  
[ ] समग्गिअविष्ठा पण्णीसं पावसपां परमाज्ज पाछरत्ता  
अम्ममासे कासं किप्पया छुट्ठि पुडपीए उच्छेसेवं [०] नेर  
इयत्ताए उचक्का । सा च तमो अपन्तरं उच्छेत्तिता इहेव  
15 बज्जमाणपुरे नपरे पक्कपेयस्स उत्थवाहस्स पियङ्गुमारियाए  
कुप्पिष्ठि इतिरिप्पत्ताए उचक्का । तत्थ च सा पियङ्गुमारिया  
नपण्हं मासावं [०] इतिरिप्पत्ताए । नामे अज्जुसिरी । ईवं  
चउ वेत्थत्ताए ॥

- तत्थ च से विज्जए एया आसवाह [ ] चउ वेत्थत्ताए  
20 उच अज्जु पासा, नपरे अप्यमो बह्दि चरेत्ता, चउ ऐवमी  
[आब] अज्जु मारियाए सज्जि अग्गि [आप] विहर ॥

- तत्थ च सोसे मज्जुए वेत्थीए अक्कया अयाए आविस्सुं  
पाडप्पुए पाप्पि होत्था । तत्थ च से विज्जए एया कोहुम्मिय  
पुत्तिसे सहावेत्ता, ए वने वयासी "गच्छत्ता च वेत्तापुत्तिमा,  
25 बज्जमाणपुरे नपरे सिंघाहम" [आब] एव नपद, "एवं अमु,

देवाणुप्पिया, विजयस्स रत्तो अञ्जु देवीण जोणिसूले पाउ-  
ब्भूष । जो णं इत्थ वेज्जो वा [६] ” [जाव] उग्घोसेन्ति ॥

तए णं ते वहवे वेज्जा वा [६] इम एयाखुवं सोच्चा  
निसम्म जेणेव विजए राया तेणेव उवागच्छन्ति । २ उप्प  
त्तियाहिं [४] परिणामेमाणा इच्छन्ति अञ्जु देवीण जोणि- 5  
सूलं उवत्तामित्तए, नो संचाएन्ति उवत्तामित्तए । तए णं ते  
वहवे वेज्जा य [६] जाहे नो संचाएन्ति अञ्जु देवीण जो-  
णिसूलं उवत्तामित्तए, ताहे सन्ता तन्ता परितन्ता जामेव  
दिसि पाउब्भूया तामेव दिसि पडिगया । तए ण सा अञ्जु  
देवी ताए वेयणाए अभिभूया समाणी सुक्का भुक्खा निम्मसा 10  
कट्ठाइ कलुणाइ विसराइं विलवइ । एव खलु, गोयमा, अञ्जु  
देवी पुरापोराणाणं [ जाव ] विहरइ ” ॥

“ अञ्जु ण, भन्ते, देवी ३ओ कालमासे कालं किच्चा  
कहिं गच्छिहिइ, कहिं उववज्जिहिइ ? ” ॥

“ गोयमा, अञ्जु ण देवी नवइ वासाइ परमाउयं पाल- 15  
इत्ता कालमासे कालं किच्चा इमीसे रयणप्पभाए पुढवीए  
नेरइयत्ताए उववज्जिहिइ । एवं संसारो जहा पढमे तहा नेयव्व  
[ जाव ] वणस्सइ° [०] । सा ण तओ अणन्तर उव्वट्ठित्ता  
सव्वओभदे नयरे मयूरत्ताए पच्चायाहिइ । से णं तत्थ  
साउणिएहिं वहिए समाणे तत्थेव सव्वओभदे नयरे सेट्ठि- 20  
कुलसि पुत्तत्ताए पच्चायाहिइ । से णं तत्थ उम्मुक्कवाल  
भावे तहारूवाण थेराणं [०] केवल घोहिं वुज्जिहिइ । पव्व-  
ज्जा । सोहम्मे ॥ ”

“ से णं ताओ देवलोगाओ आउन्खएणं कहिं गच्छि-  
हिइ, कहिं उववज्जिहिइ ? ” ॥

■ गापमा महाविदेहे बह्व नमो [आव] सिमिहिरि [आव]  
मर्तं किरिह ।

द्वं बह्व अम्, समयेर् [आव] सपतेर् सुहविषा  
गार्धं बह्वस्स अम्हयस्स अयमहे पद्यते ॥

‘लेखं, मन्ते लेखं मन्ते’ ॥

॥ पद्यो सुहविषो क्यतो ॥

। सुहविषो क्यं रोप्ये सुहविष्ये ।

१

। सुधाहू ।

लेखं काष्ठेर्धं लेखं समयेर्धं पद्यमिहे नमरे । सुहविष्य  
चेरह । सुहस्मे समोचहे । अम् [आव] पम्हवाचम्ये एवं  
क्यासी, “अहं न, मन्ते, समयेर्धं [आव] सपतेर्धं सुहविषा  
गार्धं अयमहे पद्यते, सुहविषागार्धं, मन्ते समयेर्धं [आव]  
सपतेर्धं के अहे पद्यते । ” ॥

तद्वं न से सुहस्मे अयमारे अम्हं अयमार्दं दवं क्यासी,  
“द्वं बह्व अम्, समयेर्धं [आव] सपतेर्धं सुहविषागार्धं  
बह्व अम्हयस्स पद्यता । तं अहं,

सुधाहू महन्वी य सुधाह य सुधाहवे ।

तदेव मित्रदासे य धवर्धं य महव्यले ।

महन्वी महव्यन्ते बह्वे तदेव य ॥

“अहं न, मन्ते समयेर्धं [आव] सपतेर्धं सुहविषागार्धं  
बह्व अम्हयस्स पद्यता पद्यस्स न, मन्ते, अम्हयस्स  
सुहविषागार्धं [आव] सपतेर्धं के अहे पद्यते । ” ॥

तद्वं न से सुहस्मे अयमारे अम्हं अयमार्दं दवं क्यासी,

“एवं खलु, जम्बू—

तेणं कालेणं तेणं समणं हत्थिसीसे नामं नयरे होत्था रिद्ध° [०] । तत्थ णं हत्थिसीसस्स वहिया उत्तरपुरत्थिमे दिसीभाए एत्थ णं पुप्फकरण्हए नामं उज्जाणे होत्था स-  
व्वोडय° [०] । तत्थ णं कयवणमालपियस्स जक्खस्स जक्खा-  
ययणे होत्था दिव्वे [०] । तत्थ णं हत्थिसीसे नयरे अदीण-  
सत्तू नामं राया होत्था महया° [०] । तस्स णं अदीणसत्तुस्स  
रत्तो धारिणीपामोक्खा देवीसहस्सं ओरोहे यावि होत्था ॥

तए णं सा धारिणी देवी अन्नया कयाइ तंसि तारिस-  
गंसि वासघरंसि सीहं सुमिणे पासइ, जहा मेहत्स जम्मणं तहा  
भाणियव्व [जाव] सुवाहुकुमारे । अलंभोगसमत्थं वा जाणन्ति,  
२ अम्मापियरो पञ्च पासायवडिसगसयाइं कारवेन्ति अब्भु-  
गय ° [०] भवणं, एव जहा महाबलस्स रत्तो नवर पुप्फचूला-  
पामोक्खाणं पञ्चण्हं रायवरकन्नयसयाणं षगदिवसेणं पाणि  
गिण्हावेन्ति । तद्देव पञ्चसइओ दाओ, [जाव] उप्पि पासा-  
यवरगए फुट्टमाणेहिं [जाव] विहरइ ॥

तेणं कालेण तेणं समणं समणे भगवं महावीरे समो-  
सडे । परिसा निग्गया । अदीणसत्तू, अहा कूणिओ निग्गओ ।  
सुवाहू वि जहा अमाली तहा रहेणं निग्गए, [जाव] धम्मो  
कहिओ । रायपरिसा गया ॥

तए ण से सुवाहुकुमारे समणस्स भगवओ [०] अन्तिए  
धम्मं सोच्चा निसम्म द्दट्ठतुट्ठे उट्ठाए उट्ठेइ, [जाव] एवं  
वयासी, “सइहामि णं, भन्ते, निग्गन्थं पावयणं । जहा णं  
देवाणुप्पियाणं अन्तिए वहवे राईसर° [जाव] अहं णं देवा-

शुषिपार्थं यन्मिह पञ्चाणुष्वय सप्तसिन्धुनायार्थं गिरिधम्मं  
पठिष्यामि ॥

“महासुह, मा पठिष्यन् करोह ॥”

तत्र न से सुबाहु समजस्तु [ ] पञ्चाणुष्वय सप्तसि-  
न्धुनायार्थं गिरिधम्मं पठिष्यामि । २ तमेव [ ] दुरह, २  
आमेव [ ] ॥

तेषां काळेयं तेषां समर्थं वेदे कन्तेवासी ईमन्मूर्ति [आव]  
एवं वयासी, ‘महो यं, कन्ते सुबाहुकुमारे हरे सुहृद्वै  
कन्ते कन्तकवे पिय पियकवे मणुवे २ मयामे २ सोमे २  
सुमगे २ पियरंसवे सुहृद्वै । बह्वजस्तु वि प नं, मन्ते,  
सुबाहुकुमारे हरे [५] सोमे [४] । साहुजस्तु वि प नं,  
मन्ते, सुबाहुकुमारे हरे सुहृद्वै [५] [आव] सुहृद्वै । सुबाहुष्य,  
मन्ते, कुमारैर्ब्रह्मा एषाक्या कपला मणुस्तरिदी किष्वा  
क्या, किष्वा पत्ता, किष्वा अमिष्ठमयागया ? के वा इह  
भासी पुष्पमेवे ।

“एवं कस्तु, गोपमा—

तेषां काळेयं तेषां समर्थं यन्मयोसा बार्म वेदा आ  
सपथा [आव] पञ्चहि समण्यसर्वाहि सर्वा संपरिबुद्धा पुष्पासु-  
पुर्व्वि धरमाया गामाणुगार्म दुरहमाया जेजेव इतिपाइदे  
मये, जेजेव सहसम्भवे कज्जाय तेषेव वयागच्छन्ति, २  
महापठिकर्षं कमाहं उमिगिहृता सज्जयेवं सपथा मयार्थं  
मावेमाया विहरन्ति ॥

तेषां काळेयं तेषां समर्थं यन्मयोसायं वेदायं कन्ते  
वासी सुहृद्वै बार्म ययगारे बराळे [आव]—केस्ते माधमासेयं  
कममाये विहर । तत्र न से सुहृद्वै ययगारे मासक्यमथ  
पाटवर्गीय पदमाय पोरितीय सज्जार्थं करोह, बह्वेव

सामी तहेव, धम्मघोसे थेरे आपुच्छइ, [जाव] अढमाणे सुमु-  
हस्स गाहावइस्स गेहे अणुपविट्ठे ॥

तए णं से सुमुहे गाहावई सुदत्तं अणगारं एज्जमाणं  
पासइ, २ द्दुत्तुत्ते आसणाओ अब्भुट्ठेइ, २ पायविट्ठाओ पच्चो-  
रुहइ, २ पाउयाओ ओमुयइ, २ एगसाडियं उत्तरासई  
करेइ, २ सुदत्तं अणगारं सत्तइ पयाई अणुगच्छइ, २  
तिक्खुत्तो आयाहिणं पयाहिणं करेइ, २ वन्दइ नमंसइ, २  
जेणेव भत्तघरे तेणेव उवागच्छइ, २ सयहत्थेणं विउलेणं  
असणपाणेणं पडिलाभिस्सामीति तुट्ठे [०] ॥

तए णं तस्स सुमुहस्स गाहावइस्स तेणं दब्बसुद्धेणं [०]  
तिविहेणं तिकरणसुद्धेणं सुदत्ते अणगारे पडिलाभिए समाणे  
संसारे परित्तीकए, मणुस्साउए निवद्धे, गेहसि य से इमाई  
पञ्च दिव्वाई पाउब्भूयाई । तं जहा-वसुहारा बुद्धा दसद्धवण्णे  
कुसुमे निवाडिए, चेलुक्खेवे कए, आहयाओ देवदुन्दुभीओ  
अन्तरा वि य णं आगासे अहो दाण अहो दाणं घुट्ठे ।  
हत्थिणाउरे सिंघाडग [जाव] पहेसु बहुजणो अन्नमन्नस्स एवं  
आइक्खइ [४], “ धन्ने णं, देवाणुप्पिया, सुमुहे गाहावई [५]  
[ जाव ] तं धन्ने णं, देवाणुप्पिया, गाहावई ” ॥

तए णं से सुमुहे गाहावई वहइं वाससयाई आउयं पाल-  
यित्ता कालमासे कालं किच्चा इहेव हत्थिसीसे नयरे अत्री-  
णसत्तुस्स रत्तो धारिणीए देवीए कुच्छिसि पुत्तत्ताए उववन्ने ।  
तए णं सा धारिणी देवी सयणिज्जंसि सुत्तजागरा २  
ओहीरमाणी २ तहेव तीहं पासइ, सेसं तं चेव [ जाव ]  
उप्पि पासए विहरइ । तं एयं खलु, गोयमा, सुवाहुणा  
इमा एयारूवा माणुस्सरिद्धी लद्धा पत्ता अभित्तमन्नागया ” ॥

“पम् बं मन्ते सुबाहुकुमारे देवापुष्पियार्थं अन्तिर  
मुन्ते मन्तिता भयार्थम् अन्तिरिरे पम्बरत्त १” ॥

“हन्ता, पम्” ।

तत् नं से मयर्भं गोपमे समर्थं मन्तं [ ] पम्बर मन्  
त्तत् । २ संज्ञमेव तत्तत्ता भयार्थं मन्तिताये विहत्त । तत् नं  
से समर्थे मन्तं महावीरे मन्तया कपार इतिपितीतायो नन्  
तायो पुष्पयन्त्रतायायो कपयन्त्रमात्रतायायायायायो पदि  
मिन्त्रत्तत् २ इतिता कपयन्त्रविहारे विहत्त । तत् नं से  
सुबाहुकुमारे समन्तोबात्तत् तत्तत् अन्तिपम्प्रीतायीये [तात्त]  
यन्तितायेमाये विहत्त ॥

तत् नं से सुबाहुकुमारे मन्तया कपार कात्तत्तत्  
मुन्तिपुष्पमासिपीसु केकेव पोत्तत्तत्ता सेकेव कपामन्त्र  
२ पोत्तत्तत्तात्तं पम्बरत्तत्, कपारपामन्त्रमूर्ति पदिसेकेव, २  
हन्तत्तत्तात्तं संपत्तत्, २ हन्तत्तत्तात्तं सुत्तत्, २ मन्त्रमन्त्रं  
पमिन्त्रत्, २ पोत्तत्तत्तात्तत् पोत्तत्तत् मन्त्रमन्त्रत्तत् पोत्तत्तं पदि  
तात्तत्ताये विहत्त ॥

तत् नं तत्तत् सुबाहुत्तत् कुमारत्तत् पुष्पयन्त्रत्तत्तात्तत्  
समपत्ति धम्मतायत्तिर्यं तात्तत्तात्तत्तत् तमेवात्तत्तं मन्त्रत्तिर्यं  
[५] “धत्ता नं से धाम्पामन्त्रत्तत् [तात्त]” संनिवेता तत्तत्  
नं समर्थे मन्तं महावीरे [तात्त] विहत्त । धत्ता नं से तत्तत्  
सत्तत्तात्तत् [ ] के नं समपत्तत्तत् मन्तयायो महावीरत्तत् अन्तिर्यं  
मुन्ता [तात्त] पम्पयन्ति । धत्ता नं से तत्तत्सत्तत्तात्तत् [ ]  
के नं समपत्तत्तत् मन्तयायो महावीरत्तत् अन्तिर्यं पम्पयन्त्रार्थं  
[तात्त] मिन्त्रिधम्मं पदिपम्पयन्ति । धत्ता नं से तत्तत्तात्तत् [तात्त]  
के नं तत्तत्तत्तत् मन्तयायो महावीरत्तत् अन्तिर्यं धम्मं सुवेत्ति ।

तं जह् णं समणे भगव महावीरे पुव्वाणुपुर्व्वि चरमाणे गामा-  
णुगामं दूइज्जमाणे इहमागच्छिज्जा [जाव] विहरिज्जा, तण  
णं अहं समणस्स भगवओ अन्तिण मुण्ढे भवित्ता [जाव]  
पव्वणज्जा ” ॥

तण णं समणे भगवं महावीरे सुवाहुस्स कुमारस्स इमं  
मयारूवं अज्झत्थियं [जाव] वियाणित्ता पुव्वाणुपुर्व्वि [जाव]  
दूइज्जमाणे जेणेव हत्थिसीसे नयरे जेणेव पुप्फगउज्जाणे  
जेणेव कयवणमालपियस्स जक्खस्स जक्खाययणे तेणेव  
उवागच्छइ, २ अहापडिरूवं उगाहं गिण्हित्ता संजमेणं तवसा  
अप्पाणं भावेमाणे विहरइ । परिसा राया निग्गया । तण णं  
तस्स सुवाहुस्स कुमारस्स [०] तं मइया, जहा पढम तहा  
निग्गओ । धम्मो कहिओ । परिसा राया पडिगया ॥

तण णं से सुवाहुकुमारे समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स  
अन्तिण धम्मं सोच्चा निसम्म हट्ठुट्ठं [०] जहा मेहे तहा  
अम्मापियरो आपुच्छइ । निक्खमणाभिसेओ तहेव [जाव]  
अणगारे जाण इरियासमिण [जाव] वम्मयारी । तण णं  
से सुवाहू अणगारे समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स तहा-  
रूवाणं थेराणं अन्तिण सामाइयमाइयाइं गक्कारस्स अज्जाइ  
अहिज्जइ, २ बहुहि चउत्थउट्ठुट्ठमं [०] तवोवद्वाणेहि अप्पाणं  
भावित्ता बहुइ वानाइ मामण्णपरियाग पाउणित्ता मामियाण  
मंलेहणाण अप्पाणं झूमित्ता नट्ठि भत्ताइ अणसणाण छेत्ता  
आलोइयपडिइन्ते समाहिपत्तं कालमासे काल किया सोहम्मे  
कापे देवत्ताए उववन्ने ॥

से णं ताओ देवलोगाओ आउन्नण्णं भवन्नण्णं टिट्ठ-  
न्नण्णं अणन्तरं चयं चउत्ता माणुस्सं विग्गहं लहिदिइ, २



કેવલં ચોદિ શુભિશિદિ, ૧ તદ્વાક્યાર્થં ચેતર્થં યન્નિષ્ઠ મુખ્યે  
[કાવ] પન્થસ્તદ્ । સે યં તત્ત્વ ચૂર્ણં ચાસાર્થં સામર્થ્યં પાઠ  
ચિદિદિ । આયોરવપદિકન્થે સમાદિપતે ક્ષત્રપય સર્વકુમારે  
ક્ષત્રે દેવતાય સ્થાવરે । સે યં તામો દેવસ્યોગામો [૦] માણુ  
સ્ત્ । પન્થમ્મા । ચમ્મસોપ । માણુસ્ત્ । તમો મહાધુન્થે ।  
તમો માણુસ્ત્ । તમો આપય । તમો માણુસ્ત્ । તમો ચારણે ।  
તમો માણુસ્ત્ । સન્થાસિદે । સે યં તમો યજ્ઞતરે યજ્ઞ-  
દિત્તા મહાચિદેદે વાસે ચાર અદ્ધાર્થ [ ] ચ્ચ સ્થાવરે [૦] સિન્થિશિદિ  
[૫] । ૪ વર્ણં ચક્ષુઃ કન્થુઃ સમયેર્ણ [કાવ] સંપત્તેર્ણં સુદિવિદ્યા  
યાય પદમસ્ત મઝ્જપવરસ યયમો પદ્મસે ॥

૨

દેવસ્ય ચક્ષુઃ ॥

તેર્ણં કાસેર્ણ તેર્ણં સમર્થ્યં હસમપુરે નરે । પૂમદ્ધરણે  
ચમ્માયે । યમો ચક્ષુઃ । યજ્ઞચરો રાયા । ઇસ્તર્ણં દેવી ।  
શુભિવર્ણ્યં ચક્ષુઃ ચમ્માર્ણં ચાકત્તય ચક્ષુમો ય ચોમ્મર્ણ  
પાથિમાર્ણ્યં ચમો પાસાય મોગા ચ ચ્ચ તુન્થુસ્ત । ચરં  
મરણ્થી કુમારે । સિરિદેવીપામોક્ષાર્થં પન્થસપાર્થ । સામી-  
સમોર્ણં । સાવગધર્મં । પુન્થમગ્ગુન્થ ॥ મહાચિદેદે વાસે  
પુન્થવીરિયો ચયરી । ચિદ્ધય કુમારે । શુપચાદુ ઠિત્તવરે  
પદિકામિય । મણુસ્ત્સાદય ચિદેદે । હૃદ ચ્ચરે । સેર્ણં ચ્ચ  
છન્થુસ્ત [કાવ] મહાચિદેદે વાસે સિન્થિશિદિ [૫] ॥

૩

તત્ત્વ હક્ષુઃ ॥

ચીરપુરં ચરં । મન્થોર્ણં ચક્ષુઃ । ચીરકન્થમિતે  
રાયા । સિરી દેવી । શુભાય કુમારે । ચક્ષુસિરીપામોક્ષા

पञ्चसयकन्ना । सामीसमोसरणं । पुव्वभवपुच्छा ॥ उसुयारे  
नयरे । उसभदत्ते गाहावई । पुप्फदत्ते अणगारे पडिलाभिष ।  
मणुस्साउए निवद्धे । इह उप्पन्ने [जाव] महाविदेहे वासे  
सिज्झिहिइ [५] ॥

४

5

चउत्यस्स उक्खेवो ॥

विजयपुरं नयरं । नन्दणवणं उज्जाणं । असोगो जक्खो ।  
वासवदत्ते राया । कण्हा देवी । सुधासवे कुमारे । महापा-  
मोक्खानं पञ्चसयाणं [जाव] पुव्वभवे ॥ कोसम्बी नयरी ।  
घणपाले राया । वेसमणभे अणगारे पडिलाभिष । इह 10  
[जाव] सिद्धे ॥

५

पञ्चमस्स उक्खेवो ॥

सोगन्धिया नयरी । नीलासोए उज्जाणे । सुकालो  
जक्खो । अण्णडिहो राया । सुकन्ना देवी । महचन्दे 15  
कुमारे । तस्स अरहदत्ता भारिया । जिणदासो पुत्तो ।  
तित्थयरागमण । जिणदासपुव्वभवो ॥ मज्झमिया नयरी ।  
मेहरहो राया । सुधम्मो अणगारे पडिलाभिष [जाव] सिद्धे ॥

६

छट्ठस्स उक्खेवो ॥

20

कणगपुर नयर । सेयासोयं उज्जाणं । वीरमहो जक्खो ।  
पियचन्दो राया । सुभहा देवी । वेसमणे कुमारे जुवराया ।  
सिरिदेवीपामोक्खा पञ्चसया कन्ना । पाणिगहणं । तित्थ-  
यरागमणं । घणवई जुवरायपुत्ते [जाव] पुव्वभवो ॥ मणिवया  
नयरी । मित्तो राया । संभूतिविजए अणगारे पडिलाभिष 25  
[जाव] सिद्धे ॥

७.

रत्नमय वनकेसो ॥

महापुरं नयरी । रत्नासोपं वज्राय । रत्नपामो वनको ।  
 बडे राया । सुमहा रेवी । महम्मडे कुमारे । रत्नर्षीपामो-  
 5 वनको पञ्चसथा कथा । पाणिगाहर्ष । सिरिधरराममर्ष  
 [आव] पुण्यमथो ॥ मणिपुरं नयरी । बागहसे पाहार्षी ।  
 हन्तपुरे वनपारे पडिछामिद [आव] सिधे ॥

&lt;

रत्नमय वनकेसो ॥

10 सुधोली नयरी । देवरमर्ष वज्राय । वीरसेवो वनको ।  
 वज्रुयो राया । रत्नर्षी रेवी । महम्मडी कुमारे । सिरि  
 रेवीपामोवना पञ्चसथा [आव] पुण्यमथे ॥ महाधोसे नयरे ।  
 धम्मधोसे पाहार्षी । धम्मधोसे वनपारे पडिछामिद  
 [आव] सिधे ॥

15

९.

रत्नमय वनकेसो ॥

वज्र्या नयरी । पुण्यमथे वज्राय । पुण्यमथो वनको ।  
 हसे राया । रत्नर्षी रेवी । महम्मडे कुमारे सुवराया ।  
 सिरिकन्ठापामोवना पञ्चसथा कथा [आव] पुण्यमथो ॥  
 20 सिगिम्ही नयरी । त्रिवस्तु राया । धम्मवीरिए वनपारे  
 पडिछामिद [आव] सिधे ॥

१

रत्नमय वनकेसो ॥

तीर्थ वडोर्ष सेवें समर्थ सागेद वार्म वनरे होया ।  
 25 वसुधैव कुटुम्बकम् । पाधमिथो वनको । मिश्रनन्दी राया ।

सिरिकन्ता देवी । वरदत्ते कुमारे । वरसेणापामोक्त्वा पञ्च  
 देवीसया । तित्थयरागमणं । सावगधम्मं । पुव्वभवपुच्छा ॥  
 सयदुवारे नयरे । विमलवाहणे राया । धम्मरुई नामं अण-  
 गारं षज्जमाणं पासइ, २ पडिलाभिण्ण समणे मणुस्साउण  
 निवन्हे । इहं उप्पन्ते । सेसं जहा सुवाहुस्स कुमारस्स । चिन्ता 5  
 [जाव] पव्वज्जा । कप्पन्तरिओ [जाव] सव्वट्ठसिद्धे । तओ  
 महाविदेहे जहा दढपइतो [जाव] सिज्झहिइ [५] ॥

“ एवं खलु, जम्बू, समणेणं [जाव] संपत्तेणं सुहविवा-  
 गाणं दसमस्स अज्झयणस्स अयमट्ठे पन्नत्ते ” । “सेवं भन्ते,  
 सेवं भन्ते” ॥

10

विवागसुयस्स दो सुयक्खन्धा, दुहविवागो सुहविवागो  
 य । तत्थ दुहविवागे दस अज्झयणा एकसरगा दससु चेन्न  
 दिवसेसु उद्दिसिज्जन्ति । एवं सुहविवागे वि । सेसं जहा  
 आयास्स ॥

॥ एकारसमं अङ्गं समत्त ॥



# Notes.

[ The two numbers in the beginning in the notes on each item indicate the page and line The notes are given to facilitate the understanding of those topics of the text which are not made clear by the translation, introduction and vocabulary ]

According to commentator Abhayadeva विवागसुय in Sanskrit is विपाकश्रुत १ e. the Revealed Text which explains the fruits of acts ( विपाक ) The acts can be either good or bad Accordingly the work is divided into two parts or सुयक्खन्ध, one dealing in 10 chapters with the fruits of bad acts ( १ e दुहविवाग सुयक्खन्ध ) and the other dealing in 10 chapters with the fruits of good acts ( १ e सुहविवाग सुयक्खन्ध ) See note under the Trans P 1

1 1 तेण कालेण तेण समएण The com takes the expression as ते ण काले ण etc interpreting काले and समए in locative and ण as an expletive काल denotes the greater division of time viz the fourth आरक or spoke of the present अवसर्णिणी cycle समय denotes the particular period when the story to be described happens

The general structure of the story is stereotyped Arya Sudharman arrives at a particular

town puts up at a particular sanctuary. The king and townspeople come out to hear his religious discourse and go back. Then his pupil Jambu raises the question and the story is narrated. The descriptions of various persons and things are also stereotyped and are always mentioned in the text by [ ५४ ] [ ५५ ] कर्मो बहु दक्षो लघु or बहो बलीद and are to be supplied verbatim from other or previous texts.

3 5 चोदहृत्तो वरुणोदयः 14 Pūrvas constituted the pre-Mahāvira Jain texts which are now lost to us; the present Jain canon as consisting the preachings of Mahāvira was put in order by Devardhigani in the 5th century A. D. वरुणो वरुणः possessing 4 kinds of knowledge. See Trans. P. 96 for fuller details of 4 kinds of knowledge.

3. 10 इत्युत्तरेऽंशे, इत्युत्तरेऽंशेः 1. a. possessing the height of 7 hand-measures.

4 16 अष्टादश etc. The principal Āgama texts are 18 in number. The last one is lost. That is we possess 17 Āngas of which अष्टादश is the 10th Ānga and the 11th Ānga is विंशति.

4 11-12 contains a mnemonic verse enlisting the 10 persons after whom each chapter in the first book is named.

5 5 अक्षर = अक्षरः a son दृष्ट i. e. disproportionately built in all limbs, अक्षर paralytic.

5 13 पगद्धिज्जमाणे [ प्रकृष्यमाण ] कृप् = कट्ट and पकट्ट = पगट्ट  
 being dragged फुट्टह्वाह्दसीसे i e the head was covered  
 very much with the patches of hair which had  
 sprouted cf. ह्वाह्द meaning 'very much' in Guj  
 com स्फुटितकेशसचयत्वेन विकीर्णकेश 'ह्वाह्द'ति अत्यर्थं शीर्ष-शीरो  
 यस्य च । — मच्छिज्याचढकरपद्गरेण by the swarms of flies,  
 चढकर and पद्गर are synonyms meaning 'a swarm'

5 21 इन्दमह A kind of festival dedicated  
 perhaps to Indra

6 28 अतुरियं not hastily, that is, remaining  
 careful as to the non-injury to living organisms  
 while passing on the road

7 7 अणुमगजायए born afterwards Mrigadevi  
 wants to show to Gautama sons born afterwards,  
 as the first-born was deformed and ugly But  
 Gautama asks her to show him the son hidden in  
 the subterranean house She wonders how he  
 knew about her decrepit son but Gautama  
 explains that the information was given to him  
 by his master of miraculous power

9 11 मुहपोत्तिभा See Trans P 10 foot-note

9. 14 दग्धा = दग्धा, मोच्चा = मुक्त्वा correct the  
 misprint मोच्चा in the text

9 21 खेढ com खेदेति धूलिप्राकार a small town  
 with mud-fortification

9 22-23 तस्स . होत्या That town of Vijayavardh-  
 amana had an extent of 500 villages. आमोग=extent

9 24. रड्ड = राष्ट्रकूट com . रड्डेति राष्ट्रकूटो मङ्गलोपजीवी



राजप्रहरीः I. a. A royal officer who is the head of the province I. a. the governor

10 3—7 describe the cruel ways of Ikkaḥ. कर—a tax मर—a super-tax विद्रि—corn : कुट्टिच विद्रिच कपल विद्रिचयेः I. a. by taking two or three times more the quantity of corn given to the farmers in their need. In certain texts there is the reading विद्रि (which corn, also notes) I. a. by compelling the subjects to render services to the king's officers, विद्रि by charging exorbitant interest to the debtors, वेद-वेद—charging punitive taxes by creating fights and dissensions among people, विद्रि—by giving over a part of district to an officer with absolute power on the condition of the payment of the fixed revenue.

10 9 कर्तव्य—the head of a town within whose radius of two yojanas there is not a single village.

10 10 करण—the fixed line of action to bring about the results desired.

10. 17 कर्तव्य simultaneously P 10 18—19. The list of diseases; see Trans. Foot note P 15

11 4 कर्तव्य [कर्तव्य] a knower, my Ma. and Agamodaya Series Text read कर्तव्य though the meaning is the same.

11 11 कर्तव्यकर्तव्य with the box of surgical instruments in their hands.

11 16-18 अवहृण branding अणुवासण by forcing oil inside through anus वलिकम्म by entering oil inside the head etc by means of a leather string, or by entering the leather-string with oil inside through anus. निरुह is the same as अणुवासण, the only difference being in the materials to be used

12 1 सता तंता परितंता tired in body, tired in mind and परितंता (परि+तम् Past part) i e tired in both mind and body

12 6 अद्दुहृद्वसद्द [ आर्त-दुःसार्त-वशात् ] pained in mind, pained in body, pained in senses com आर्तो मनसा दुःखितो दुःसार्तो देहेन वशातो इन्द्रियवशेन पीडित ।

12. 7 खणप्पमा पुढवी The first of the seven hells in Jain cosmography, they are रत्नप्रभा, शर्कराप्रभा, बालुकाप्रभा, पंकप्रभा, धूमप्रभा, तमप्रभा, महातमप्रभा See my Ed of अंतगद् Appendix III

12 8 सागरोवमहिद्द—with the life of a Sāgaropama See Trans Foot-note P 20

12 16-17. पुव्वरत्तावरत्तकालसमयंदि In the first part of the night and in the later part of the night

12 22 निच्छद्द i e न इच्छद्द does not wish

15 18 खलीणमट्ठिय खणमाणे etc while digging up the lumps of earth high up on the bank of the great bank of the Ganges com खलीणमट्ठिय ति खलीनां आकाशस्या छिन्नतटोपरिवर्तिनी । Agamodaya Ed. reads खलीयमट्ठियां, my Ms. reads खलीमट्ठिय खणमाणे i e खलित-मृत्तिकां खनन् i e digging loose earth which would



17 15 जहा पञ्चतीए 1 e यथा प्रज्ञप्त्या 1 e as is said in the व्याख्याप्रज्ञप्ति or भगवतीसूत्र the fifth scripture of the Jain Canon

18 3 वज्जकक्खडियजुयनियत्थ who had put on a pair of rough ( कक्खडिय ) rags fit for a person worthy to be killed ( वज्ज=वध् ) The com instead of कक्खडिय reads करकडिय and explains वध्वासाँ करयो हस्तयो कट्यां कटीदेशे युग युग निरसितथेति समासोऽतस्तम्, अथवा वध्वास्य यत्करकटिकायुग निश्चयीवरिकाद्वयं तन्निवसितो य स तथा तम् L

18 4 कागणिमसाह स्वावियन्त being made to eat the pieces of his own flesh, small as the काकणी or Gunja fruit

18, 5 कक्खरगसएहिं हम्ममाण being punished by hundreds of whips

18 24 गोमण्डवए अणेगद्धम्मसयसेनिविट्ठे A cattle-shed supported by hundreds of pillars

19 15 आसाएमाणीओ विसाएमाणीओ [ आस्वादयन्त्य विस्वादयन्त्य ] Eating a little and throwing away more as when we eat a sugar-cane, and eating more and throwing away less as when we eat खर्जूर आ = less, वि = more

21 गोसासम [ गोत्रासक ] One who does cruelty to cattle.

22 2—3 जायनिदुया यावि होत्या, जाया जाया दारणा विणिहायमावज्जन्ति com जातानि—उत्पन्नानि अपल्यानि निर्दुतानि—निर्यातानीत्यर्थं यस्या सा जातनिर्दुता वाऽपीति एतदेवाह—जाता जाता दारका विनिघातमापद्यते तस्या इति गम्यम् ॥ निदुया, Therefore

according to the commentator *Śiṣṭa*; the text itself explains the meaning of *वाचयिष्य*.

22 11-12. *शिशुवि* The rite performed at the birth of a child to wish him perhaps a long life. Com. *शिशुवित्तु शुभकामनां वाचयन्वाचयिष्य शुभकामयिष्यम्* । I. e. The rite performed at the time of boy's birth consisting of the ceremony of breaking the joyous news of the birth (*Goḥ. वदयन्*) etc.—a traditional rite, performed on the very day of birth. *चंद्रसुनादिकम्* This rite of exposing the child to the sun and moon performed on the 3rd day after the birth and *वाचयिष्य* means the rite of the sixth night after the birth when the fate of the child is fixed.

23 18. *अचोदयिष्य* com. *यो वाचयन्वाचयिष्यो द्यौस्त्यं अचोदयिष्यति* वा *अचोदयः* उपशान्त्यवस्थाः I. e. not checked from his actions.

24 2. *विष्णुवर्षे* was driven out.

24 5. *अधिकृत्य* *अपि* put her into the harem, once the courtesan was put in the harem she was in the absolute possession of one in whose harem she was placed and it was not legal for others to peep about her and violate her faithfulness.

24 15 *सुसज्जगृहस्थिनिवृत्ते* surrounded by the

ring of men com, मनुष्या बाणुरेव मृगवन्धनमिव सर्वतःभवनात्  
तथा परिक्षिप्त य स तथा ।

24 20 अवबोध्यबंधन अवकोटनेन च—ग्रीवाया पश्चाद्भाग-  
नयनेन बंधनं यस्य स तथा त 1 e bound him bending  
his neck backward

25 2 तिस्रागावसेसे दिवसे सूलीमिन्ने कए समाने being  
impaled on gallows when one-third of the day  
only remained

25 11 जायमेत्तक वच्चेहिन्ति—As soon as born, his  
testicles will be cut off and he will be taught  
the work of a eunach to a courtesan

26 15—16 कोलम्य a corner in the mountain,  
com कोलम्य प्रान्त तत्र सनिविष्ट—सनिवेशिता या सा तथा कोलम्यो  
हि लोके ध्वनत वृक्षशाखाप्रमुच्यते इति उपचारत कन्दरप्रान्त कोलम्य  
व्याख्यात ।—वसीकृच्छ्र a hedge made up of the net-work  
of the strips of bamboo

27 2-3 गण्टिमेयाण of pickpockets ( ग्रन्थिमेदानां )  
अधिच्छेयाण of those who tear open the walls

सटपद्माण of those whose clothes consisted in a  
rag as all their money was squandered by them  
after wine and gambling कुच्छे यावि होत्या was as it  
were in the bamboo-grove 1 e a strong protection

27 13 विष्णायपरिणयमेत्ते who attained the end  
( परिणय = परिणत or परिणम ) of the learning ( विष्णाद-  
विज्ञात or विज्ञान )

28. 19. विनम्रमत्तवैक्य who were given the wages in the form of cash or food- कुपयिष्यते च वरिचनिरु च—spades and bamboo-baskets [वरिच-निरु] both the words mean 'baskets'

29 23 विनिष्पुपुत्तण्णो who had taken their meals and come after their meals com वेणिरुद्धमोक्खा सुपोत्त-मोक्खामत्तं वाक्ख वणित्तण्णे वत्तत्तण ।

29 26 एवाहि with nooses or snares com : एवमविहारे : The com says 'एवाहि'ति वणिद् एव अत्र विहारे- शीर्षंदागम्यत्तण्णस्मै : weapons consisting of a long bamboo-stick with sickle-like blade at one end.

31 17 क्खानं निरु took a suitable tax क्ख i. e. वणिता proper and क्ख means the income forthcoming from the people.

32. 10 तिष्ठति विरति क्खते एवमु एवं वरिद् sent for the commander of the army having contracted his brow in three folds, com. एवं ति वरिद्वरम् ।

33 17-18 विनम्रमत्तवैक्यं हि वरिचमत्तण्णे ऽ एवं वरिचके-  
यान्ने निरु He ( Abhaggaema ) stood waiting for the commander-in-chief after having taken meals and drink and taking resort in the thicket difficult to approach and unevan, com. विनम्रमत्तवैक्यं हि विरुचं विमोक्षं दुर्गं दुर्गमं एवं वत्तत्तण् ।

34. 5 वरिचो- com. वरिचो- ति वरिचमत्तण्णः ।

34. 5-7 एवेन होवा He could be approached

only by being taken into confidence by means of negotiations, dissensions (in an enemy's party) and valuable gifts. उपप्याण = उपप्रदान 1 e दान.

34 7 सीसगभमा followers The com शिष्या एव शिष्यकास्तेषां भ्रमा भ्रान्तिर्येषु ते शिष्यकभ्रमा—अथवा, शीर्षक-शिर एव शिर कश्च वा तस्य भ्रम अव्यभिचारितया शरीररक्षत्वेन वा ते शीर्षभ्रमा । The com is not sure how to understand the word.

34 15-16 उस्तुक्क दसरात पमोय घोसावेइ—He declared a ten-night festival without fees उस्तुक्क ति अविद्यमानशुल्कग्रहणम् ।

35. 1 नाइविट्टेहि अद्धानेहि सुहेहि वसहीपायरासेहि—with journeys not extended long and with comfortable residence com 'नाइविट्टेहि' ति अनत्यतदीर्घं 'अद्धानेहि' ति प्रयाणकै, 'वसहिपायरासेहि' वासिकप्रातर्मोजनै ।

36 20 जहा पढमे 1 e the whole is to be repeated as is found in the previous chapter

38 15 कप्पणिकप्पाइ करेन्ति make them into pieces and small pieces The relation of this word is with √कृत् to cut

40 21 सहं अयोमयं तत्त समजोइभूय इत्यिपडिम अवयासाविए समाणे being made to embrace an iron statue of a woman strongly heated and hence burning like fire com अओमय'ति अयोमयी 'तत्त' तस्मा कपमित्याह 'समजोइभूय' ति समा तुल्या ज्योतिषा-बहिना भूता या सा तथा ताम् । 'अवयासाविए' ति अवयासित आङ्गितः ।





पगलत्पूयद्विहिरं—dripping with pus and watery blood, the worms pricking the sores which were giving out pus and blood Com: —‘ धिबधिवित ’ति अनुकरणशब्दोऽय ‘ वणमुहकिमिडत्तयतपगलत्पूयद्विहिर ’ति वणमुखानि कृमिभि उत्तुद्यमानानि कर्च्य व्यस्यमानानि प्रगलत्पूयद्विराणि च यस्य स तथा तम् ।

51 20. भत्तपाण पडिदंसेइ showed all alms to Samana and being permitted by him he took food and drink etc

51 20-21 बिलमिव पन्नगभूएण अप्पाणेण. According to the com, पन्नगभूत नागस्य भगवान् आहारस्य रसोपलभनार्थमचर्वणात्, क्य भूतमाहारम् ?—बिलमिव असपर्शतात्, नागो हि बिलमर्धस्त्वृशन् आत्मानं तत्र प्रवेशयति, एव भगवानप्याहारमर्धस्त्वृशन् रसोपलभमानपेक्ष सन्नाहारयति। The whole expression means He took food without any attachment or liking for that food but simply to support his life just as a serpent takes to its hole According to the com He took his food without allowing the food to graze the sides of his mouth, showing apathy to taste, just as a snake enters into its hole without touching the side of the hole The com adds अचर्वणात् i e, to avoid the last possibility of enjoying the taste, he did not chew the food like a serpent In आचाराणि I vii 6 2 the monks are forbidden to roll their food from one side of the mouth to the other in order to enjoy its taste



पुण्यहिरं—dripping with pus and watery blood,  
 worms pricking the sores which were giving  
 pus and blood. Com: —' विवचिनिव 'ति भगवत्करणस्योदय  
 एव किमिच्छते तपनं तपयहिरं 'ति मण्युस्तानि हृदिभिः उच्यमानानि  
 मण्यमानानि मण्यस्तानि हिराणि च यस्य स तथा ताम् ।

51. 20. भक्तपाणं पट्टिदरोद् showed all alms to  
 mana and being permitted by him he took  
 food and drink etc

51. 20-21 विवचिनिव पद्मभूषण भक्तपाणेन According  
 to the com, पद्मभूषण नागवत् भगवान् आहारस्य रसोत्पन्नं  
 आर्ग्यचर्चणात्, कथं भूतमाहारम् ?—विवचिनिव भक्तपरीक्षात्, नागे हि  
 आहारपृष्ठान् आहारान् तत्र प्रवेशयति, एवं भगवान्प्याहारमवस्थान्  
 भोक्तृभक्तपरीक्षात् समाहारयति। The whole expression means  
 he took food without any attachment or liking  
 for that food but simply to support his life just  
 as a serpent takes to its hole According to the  
 com. He took his food without allowing  
 the food to graze the sides of his mouth, showing  
 apathy to taste, just as a snake enters into its  
 hole without touching the side of the hole.  
 The com adds अचर्चणात् i. e., to avoid the last  
 possibility of enjoying the taste, he did not chew  
 the food like a serpent In आचारा I vii. 6 2.  
 the monks are forbidden to roll their food from  
 one side of the mouth to the other in order to  
 enjoy its taste

even if she requires a dowry of my whole kingdom.

67 21-22 उरिहो वा वयोधे or the match is fitting.

70 8. अणुपि पवित्रम् thrust it into the anus of queen Siri. अणु [अणु] the gas of the body given out of anus (पुरीकृतः); hence here anus'

7 19-20 अथ वेदवदन्ते उच्यते अथ वेद, अथ अन्ते अथ वेद अथ वेद—Saw Anja (here the rest is to be supplied exactly as in the case of king Vesamanadatta) (only = अथ) selected her for himself (like Toyali) The expression अथ is used to show the slight difference with the account to be followed ditto according to the text quoted above. Here the account is to be followed exactly according to the account of Vesamane datta but the only difference अन्ते अथ वेद and this latter account of the choice for himself is to be followed in accordance with the account of Toyali (in अथर्वश्रुत XIV).

76 4-5 अणुव्रतं वसिष्ठव्रतं निदिशन् कथितम् took to the duties of a householder consisting 5. Anuvratas and 7 Sikshavratas. (See. Trans. Foot-note P 120). अणुव्रत = lesser vows to be followed by a layman in contrast with the व्रतानां to be followed by a monk. अथर्वशिखण्ड VII 1-3. अथर्वश्रुतं वसिष्ठव्रतं निदिशन् कथितम् ॥ १३ ॥ वेदवदन्ते अणुव्रतं

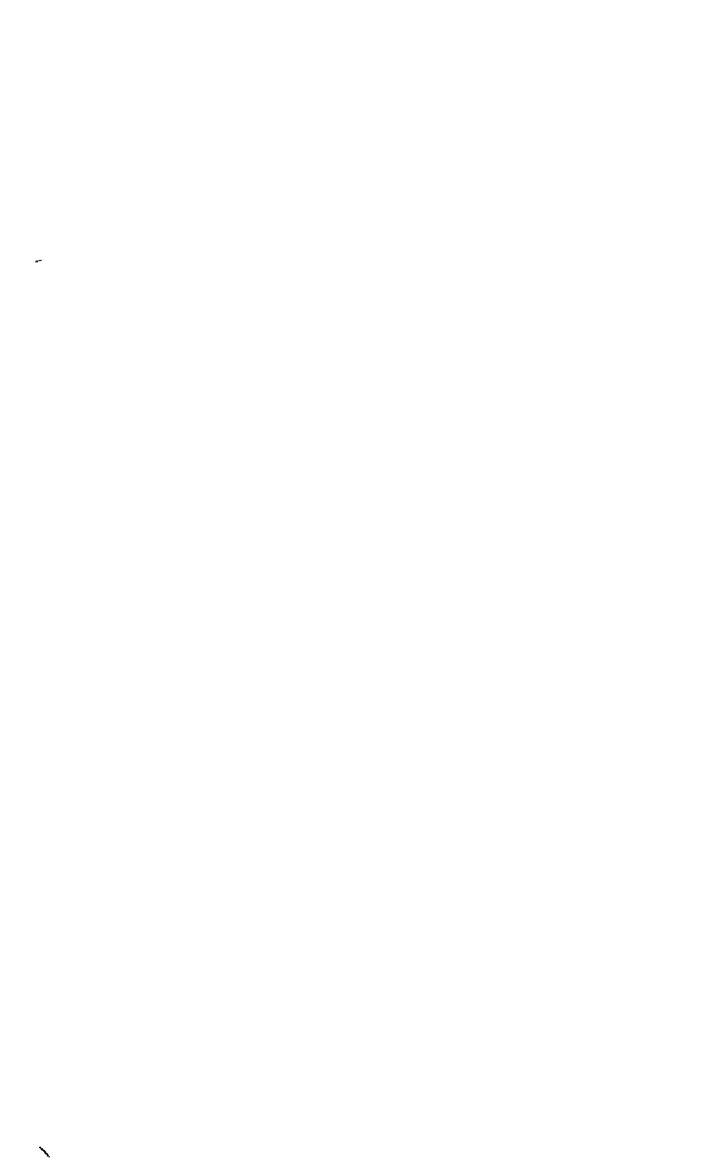
॥ २ ॥ “ The व्रत or the vow means stopping from (1) Killing (2) falsehood (3) stealing (4) incontinence (5) possessions [ Sutra 1 ] The व्रत is अणु (partial) or महत् (complete) according as it is followed in a restricted manner (देशतः) or fully (सर्वतः) [ Sutra 2 ]

Thus we see that the layman takes up अणुव्रत or partial vows and stops from the gross aspects (शुलग=स्थूलक) of the above five sins

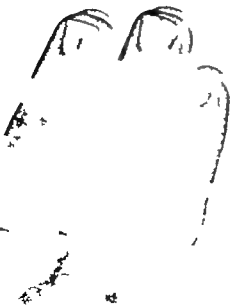
7 शिक्षाव्रत ( 3 गुणव्रत + 4 शिक्षाव्रत ) See तत्त्वार्थ VII 16 दिग्देशानर्यदङ्गविरतिसामायिकपौषधोपवासोपभोगपरिमाणतिथिसविभागव्रतसप्तम्य ॥ 1 e 3 गुणव्रत (1) दिग्विरतिव्रत the vow to set a limit to the directions of movements (2) देशविरतिव्रत the vow to limit the regions of movements (3) अनर्यदङ्गविरतिव्रत the vow to guard the soul against unnecessary evils, + 4 शिक्षाव्रत (4) सामायिकव्रत the vow to observe the righteous conduct (5) पौषधोपवासव्रत the vow to fast on particular days. (6) उपभोगपरिभोगपरिमाणव्रत the vow to limit the enjoyments of food, drink etc (7) अतिथिसविभागव्रत the vow of sharing one's food with monks, nuns and other visitors

76 25-26 मासकृत्तमणपारणगवि पढमाए पोरिसीए सञ्ज्ञायं षरेः engrossed himself with the study of the sacred texts in the first Porasi—a period of three hours (lit human shadow used to indicate time).









The Eleventh Anga  
called  
Divāgasuṃyam

or

The fruits of acts good and bad.<sup>1</sup>

Expounded in two books  
Each comprising ten lectures

---

**First book.**

called

Duhavivāgā<sup>2</sup>

or

The fruits of bad acts

---

**First Lecture**

THE STORY OF MĪTĀPUTTA.

---

At that time and at that period, there was a town called Champā, (its description to be here

1 This is the interpretation of the title of the work, given by the Sk Commentary. The work is an explanation (*pratipādana*), in two books (*sūyakhaṇḍā*) of the fruits of acts good and bad *paṇḍarāparūḍaḥ* *apāṇḍarā*

2 *Duhavivāgā* Sk *Dukḥavivāḥ*, the fruits of bad acts (*pāpākarmasāḥ*, *duḥkṛtāṇāṃ* *duḥkṛtāṇāṃ* *pāpākarmaṇāṃ* *vipākāḥ*)

supplied),<sup>1</sup> and near to the Chaiya Punnabbadda, (its description).

At that time and at that period the venerable houseless monk Suhammā the disciple of the ascetic Lord Mahāvira, who was possessed of the knowledge of previous birth-jāti-samarāṇa, (his description to be here supplied), who was possessed of the knowledge of the Fourteen Purvas, who was possessed of four Knowledges, who was surrounded by five hundred houseless monks in successive order (here the rest is to be supplied down to the incident that he) resorted to the temple Punnabbadda which was place fit for monks (here the rest is to be supplied down to the incident that) the assembly dispersed and having heard the sermon (lit. religion) returned into that very direction from which it came.

At that time and at that period there also was resorting the venerable houseless monk named Jambū reverently waiting on the venerable Suhammā, whose countenance was ever like Gautama swāmi ( here the rest to be supplied from the description of Gautama swāmi in the Bhagavat Sutra, upto ) engrossed in the granary of meditation.

---

1 The portions printed in Italics are not in the Prakrit text, but have been added to facilitate its understanding. The portions, enclosed within round brackets are rubrical directions to the reciting monk regarding the passages to be supplied by him from memory and edited from other sacred books of the Jains.

That venerable houseless monk named Jambū who was possessed of faith ( *here the rest to be supplied upto the incident, that* ) he went near the place where the venerable houseless monk Suhammā was, and solemnly circumambulated him three times from the left to the right (direction)<sup>1</sup> and saluted him and bowed down to him ( *here the rest to be supplied upto the incident, that he* ) reverently waiting on him spoke to him thus

2 “ If Reverend Sir, the Samana, the blessed Mahāvira ( *here all the epithets are to be enumerated down to* ) who has obtained *emancipation*, has taught this as the purport of the tenth Anga, called the Panhāvāgarāṇa, what then Reverend Sir, did the Samana ( *as above, down to* ) who has obtained *emancipation*, teach as the purport of the eleventh Anga which is called the Vivāgasūyam ?

Then the venerable houseless monk Suhammā spoke to the houseless monk named Jambū thus .

---

1 Text *vahnam pavahnam*, Sk *i-dakshina-pra-dakshinam*, the ceremonious circumambulation of a person for the purpose of showing him reverence, done both at meeting and parting. It consists in walking three times round him, so as to keep one's right side constantly turned towards him. To do this one must start from the right of the person revered and come round to his left. It is commonly said to consist in moving from the left to the right. In that case, 'the left means the left of the reverencing person, which, of course, corresponds to the right of the person revered

Truly Jambū, the Samana (as above down to) who has obtained emancipation has expounded two books comprised in the eleventh Anga, the Vivāgasūyam. They are the following: "The fruits of bad acts" and "The fruits of good acts"

Then Jambū said: "If Reverend Sir, the Samana (as above, down to) who has obtained emancipation, has expounded the eleventh Anga, the Vivāgasūyam, in the two books viz. "The fruits of bad acts" and "The fruits of good acts" how many lectures, then, Reverend Sir did the Samana (as above down to) who has obtained emancipation, deliver in the first book called "The fruits of bad acts" ?

Then the venerable houseless monk Subhaddā spoke to the houseless monk Jambū thus: "Truly Jambū the Samana who has made the beginning who has established the Tirth (as above down to) who has obtained emancipation, has delivered ten lectures comprised in the first book "The fruits of bad acts." They are the following: first the Story of Mityāputta, and secondly of Uṇṇaya thirdly of Abhagga, fourthly of Sagada, fifthly of Vāṇasa sixthly of Nandi, seventhly of Uṃhara, eighthly of Serradatta, ninthly of Devadattā and tenthly of Anyā.

Then Jambū said: "If, Reverend Sir the Samana, who has made the beginning and who established the Tirth (as above down to) who has obtained emancipation, has delivered ten lectures

of *the first book*, "The fruits of bad acts" viz first *the Story of Miyāputta*, down to tenthly of Anjû what, then, Revernd Sir, did the Samana (as above down to) who has obtained emancipation, teach as the purport of the first lecture of *the first book*, "The fruits of bad acts" ?

Then that houseless monk Suhaminā spoke to the houseless monk Jambû thus "Trully, Jambû at that time and at that period there was a city called Miyagāma (*its description to be given here*) Outside of that city of Miyagāma there was in a north-easterly direction a park called Chandanapāyava which was covered with flowers of all the seasons (*here the rest of its description to be given*) There, there was a very old temple resembling Punnabhadra, (*here the rest of its description to be given*), of the Jakhha Subamma In that Miyagāma city there dwelt, at that time, a Kshatriya king named Vijaya, (*here his description to be given*) That Kshatriya king Vijaya had a queen named Miyā, a woman perfect in every way (*here the rest of her epithets to be given*)

That Kshatriya king Vijaya had a son named Miyāputta born of his queen Miyā, who was blind by birth, dumb by birth, deaf by birth, lame by birth, ugly by birth and paralytic by birth That boy had no hands, feet, ears, eyes and nose, *but* he had a shape of these limbs only in form

Therefore, that Miyāderi began to rear up

that boy Mlyāputta in a secret subterranean house, by means of food prepared secretly

3. There lived in the city of Miyagāma a man who was blind by birth. He who was led in the front with a stick by a man possessed of sight whose head was characterised by dishevelled hair and whose path was followed by a collection of the swarms of bees, used to earn his livelihood by means of begging (lit. by winning the sympathy or kindness of people).

At that time and at that period, the Samana, the blessed Mahāvira (as above § 2 down to) arrived on a visit, and a company of people went out to hear him. Then getting the intell. part of them that Kshatriya king Vijaya also went out to hear him, just as king Kuniya had done on all occasions (and so forth, see § 2 down to) and stood waiting on him.

Then that man who was blind by birth being heard that loud clamour of the people, spoke to that man (possessed of sight) thus: O beloved of the gods! Is there to-day a festival in the city of Miyagāma in honour of Indra? (And the man supplied down to that the people) go out?

Then that man (possessed of sight) spoke to the man who was blind by birth thus: "Oh, beloved of the gods! there is no festival in honour of Indra (as above down to) go out. But only oh, beloved of the gods the Samana

(as above § 2, down to) is staying *here* on a visit, and therefore they (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) go out

Then that man who was blind by birth spoke to that man (possessed of sight) thus "Oh, you beloved of the gods ! let us also go We shall also go (*and as above, down to*) wait on him

Then that man, who was blind by birth, being led in front by means of a stick, proceeded to *the place* where the Samana the blessed Mahāvira was *staying*. Having gone there he solemnly circumambulated him three times from the left to the right, and having done so, he saluted him and bowed down to him and (*as above § 2, down to*) stood waiting on him

Then the Samana, expounded the Law to that Vijaya and others and the company of people (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) went home, and Vijaya also went away

4 At that time and at that period, the eldest disciple of the Samana named Indrabhīti, a houseless monk (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) was staying *there*. Then that venerable Goyama saw that man who was blind by birth, and having done so he, who was possessed of faith (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) spoke thus "Oh, Returned Sir, is there any man who is blind by birth or who is blind as well as ugly by birth ?



*The Samana replied: "Yea, there is such a man."*

Goyama asked      Oh, Reverend Sir why is he blind by birth, or blind as well as ugly by birth? "

The Samana replied: " Truly oh, Goyama ! In this very city of Mlyagāma there is a boy the son of the Kshatriya king Vijaya by Miyādevī who is blind by birth or blind as well as ugly by birth. That boy has (as above § 8, down to) rears him up.

Then that venerable Goyama bowed down to and saluted the venerable Samana Mahāvra, and having done so spoke thus      Oh, Reverend Sir ! with your permission I wish to see that boy Miyāputta.

The Samana replied : " Oh, beloved of the gods ! do, as you please.

Then that venerable Goyama, having obtained permission from the venerable Samana Mahāvra, and greatly delighted and pleased went away from the presence of the venerable Samana, and having done so he, without hurry (here the rest to be supplied down to ) carefully guarding his steps to where the city of Mlyagāma was. Having done so, he went right through the city of Mlyagāma to where was situated the palace of Miyādevī.

Then that Miyādevī saw the blessed Goyama coming, and having done so she, delighted and

pleased ( *here the rest to be supplied, down to* ), spoke thus " Oh, beloved of the gods ! Tell me the cause of your coming "

Then the blessed Goyama spoke thus to Mīyādevī " Oh, beloved of the gods ! I have come anon to see your son. "

Then that Mīyādevī decorated with all *kinds* of ornaments *her* four sons who were born after Mīyāputta and having done so she made them fall at the feet of the Reverend Goyama, and having done so she spoke thus " Oh, Venerable Sir ! see these my sons "

Then the revered Goyama spoke to Mīyādevī thus " Oh beloved of the gods ! I have immediately come here not to see these your sons, but I have come here anon to see your eldest son who is blind by birth or who is blind and ugly by birth and whom you rear up in a secret subterranean house by means of food *prepared privately* "

Then that Mīyādevī spoke to the reverend Goyama thus " Oh, Goyama ! who is he, such an omniscient being or a great ascetic who at once told you that secret story of mine, so that you have come to know it ' "

Then the reverend Goyama spoke to Mīyādevī thus " Truly, oh beloved of the gods ! my religious pontiff, the reverend Samāṇa Mahāvīra told me that, hence I know it

While Mīyādevī was conversing on this topic

through the city to *the place* where the reverend Samana Mahāvira was, and having done so he solemnly circumambulated him three times and having done so he saluted him and bowed down to him, and having done so he spoke thus : I, having taken your permission, entered the midst of the city of Mivagāma and went to the house of Mivādevī. Then that Mivādevī, on seeing me going towards her became delighted (*here all the rest to be supplied down to*) ate away the pus and blood. Then a thought of this kind occurred to me : " Oh, this boy experiences (*here the rest to be supplied*). "

6 Then Goyama further asked the reverend Samana : " Oh, Venerable Sir ! who was that man in his former birth ? What was his name and what was his family ? In what village or in what town and having given what or having enjoyed what or having done what or on account of what bad acts of former birth (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) experiences etc. ? "

Having accosted Goyama, the Reverend Samana Mahāvira spoke to Goyama thus : " Oh, Goyama ! truly at that time and at that period, in this country of Bhārata in the continent of Jambudvīpa, there was a city called Savadvāra which was prosperous and free from any kind of fear (*here its description to be given*). In that city Savadvāra there was a king named Dhanva (*here his description to be given*). Not

very far nor very near from that city of Sayadivāra in the south-easterly direction there was a town called Vājyavaddhamāna which was prosperous, free from fear and happy. That town of Vājyavaddhamāna had an extent of five hundred villages. In that town of Vājyavaddhamāna there was a governor named Ikkāi who was non-religious (*here the remaining epithets to be supplied down to*) and difficult to be pleased. That governor Ikkāi *enjoyed* the lordship of those five hundred villages of the town of Vājyavaddhamāna (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) and protected it.

Then, that Ikkāi used to torture, kill, threaten, whip, and deprive of their wealth the five hundred villages of the town of Vājyavaddhamāna by means of levying upon them the burden of taxes, custom duties, interest, bribes, insults, compulsory contributions, punitive taxes, extorting money at the point of sword, supporting thieves, setting fire, and waylaying travellers.

Then that governor Ikkāi in spite of his hearing many kings, courtiers, village-officers, heads of families, rich persons, merchants and many other leading gentlemen of the city with regard to many works, causes, consultations, secrets, resolutions, and worldly transactions, used to say *deliberately* that he did not hear them similarly in the case of seeing, speaking, talking, knowing etc.

Then that governor Ikkiā who was doing such things, who was intent upon things of this type, who was possessed of (evil) knowledge of doing such things, and who was possessed of such a conduct used to perform very sinful and wicked actions. Then at a certain time sixteen diseases simultaneously attacked the body of that governor Ikkiā. They are as follows:—1 asthma, 2 cough, 3 fever 4 inflammation (or burning sensation in the body), 5 stomach-ache, 6 fistula, 7 palsy, 8 indigestion, 9 blindness, 10 headache, 11 loss of appetite, 12 eyerore, 13 pain of the ear 14 itching 15 dropsy and 16 leprosy<sup>1</sup>

Then that governor Ikkiā, who was suffering from the sixteen diseases, sent for his family members and he in, loss so he spoke to them thus “Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and proclaim aloud in the meeting-places (squares), places where three roads meet, squares, forums and high-roads thus “Oh, you beloved of the gods! here sixteen diseases have attacked the body of the governor Ikkiā. They are as follows —

---

1 The list of the 16 diseases given here differs considerably from the list given in the *Āchārya* 8/tra, *Adhyayana* 6th, *Uddesa* first. There the 16 diseases are mentioned as follows— 1 scrofula, 2 leprosy 3 consumption, 4 epilepsy 5 biliousness, 6 stiffness, 7 lameness, 8 hunch-backedness 9 dropsy 10 dumbness, 11 palsy 12 eating too much and digesting without adding to strength, 13 tremour, 14 crippleness, 15 elephant-thick and 16 diabetes.

1 asthma, 2 cough, 3 fever upto 16 leprosy. Therefore, oh, beloved of the gods ! the governor Ikkāi will give abundance of wealth to any physician, or the son of a physician, knower or the son of a knower, surgeon or the son of a surgeon who would want (*i.e.* try) to cure any of those sixteen diseases of the governor Ikkāi." Proclaim this twice or thrice and having done so report *to me* about this order. Then the family-members did so. Then many physicians, sons of physicians, knowers, sons of knowers, surgeons and sons of surgeons having heard this proclamation in the city of Vijayavaddhamāna, came out of their houses with boxes of surgical instruments in their hands, and having done so they went through the midst of the city of Vijayavaddhamāna to the residence of the governor Ikkāi, and having done so they examined the body of the governor Ikkāi and having done so they asked for the cause of those diseases, and having done so they wished to cure even one of those sixteen diseases of the governor Ikkāi by means of besmearing oil to the body, besmearing scented paste or powder to the body, making him drink oil or oily articles, medicines to vomit, purging, fomenting, hot medicated bath, an enema with oils, besmearing oil to the head and wrapping leather-pieces upon it, an enema with concoction of medicinal herbs, opening veins for bleeding, cutting of skin, cutting of skin lightly to cause bleeding, keeping oil on the head, tonics,

medicine prepared by boiling medicinal herbs in a crucible, bark of a tree, roots of plants, turnips, leaves, flowers, fruits, seeds, small pieces of herbs such as chirata, pills, medicines consisting of one article, and medicines consisting of many articles. But they were not able to do so. Those those many physicians and sons of physicians, when they were not able to cure even one of those sixteen diseases being tired, puzzled and confounded went into that very direction from which they had come.

Then that governor Ikkiā who was abandoned by doctors who was left by his attendants, to whom medicines were of no avail and who was attacked by the sixteen diseases and who was greedy of the kingdom country and the inner apartments having enjoyed the kingdom and the country, wishing for them, longing for them, desiring them and thus completely overcome by unhappy thoughts and misery having lived a long life of two hundred years and fifty and having died when the time of death came he was born as hell-being in the hell, the maximum duration of life in which is said to be a *Nagarapana*, in the region called Rayanappabbā. Then having come out from it he was born as a son, in this very city of Miyaṭṭana, in the womb of the queen Mivāle of the Khatriva King Vijaya.

Then that Miyaḍevi had an excessive (here the rest to be supplied, down to) and burning with pain

in her body. From the time that the boy Miyāputta entered the womb of the queen Miyādevi in the form of a foetus, she became unpleasant, unwelcome, unbeloved, undesirable, and undear to Vijaya. Then on a certain midnight when queen Miyādevi was keeping awake (*i.e.* could not sleep) on account of family anxieties (such as neglect from her husband) a thought of the following description occurred to her "Truly, formerly I was liked, desired, trusted and approved of by the Kshatriya Vijaya. From the time that this foetus has entered my womb as embryo, I have become unpleasant (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) undesirable to the Kshatriya Vijaya. He does not wish even to take my name or family, let alone my sight or enjoyment. It is desirable, therefore, on my part to throw away this foetus by abortion, miscarriage, dropping or killing. She thought thus, and having done so she began to eat and drink many saltish, bitter and astringent things which effect abortion of an embryo, and wished to effect a fall of that foetus but it did not take place.

Then when that Miyādevi was not able to effect abortion of that foetus she became tired, puzzled and confounded and being not independent (*i.e.* being helpless) she bore that foetus in spite of herself with great misery. That boy, even while he was in the womb, had eight arteries flowing blood inside, eight arteries flowing blood



outside, eight carrying pus, eight carrying blood, two (*flowing pus*) and two (*flowing blood*) in each ear two and two respectively in each eye, two and two respectively in each hole of the nose, and two and two respectively between veins. Every moment they were issuing forth pus and blood. Even while in the womb that boy was suffering from the disease called *Agmatā* (a disease which consumes rapidly anything eaten) and whatever that boy ate was immediately digested (or decayed) and turned into pus and blood, and he used to eat away even that pus and blood later. Then that *Mitādevī* on a certain day when full nine months and more were over gave birth to the boy who was blind by birth (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) only in form. Then that *Mitādevī* found that boy ugly (deformed in all limbs) and blind and having become so greatly afraid (4) she sent for her elder nurse (mother-like nurse) and having done so she spoke to her thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and leave this boy on a solitary dung-hill." Then that elder nurse said "As your lordship commands" and having thus responded to her order she went to the place where the *Kāśatriva Vājya* was and having done so she introduced the boy whom she had kept in her hand thus: "Oh lord! Thus, *Mitādevī* (*here the rest to be supplied down to when*) full nine months were over, (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) only in form. Then that *Mitādevī*

found him ugly and blind and then greatly afraid, frightened, agitated and taken by great fear sent for me, and having done so she spoke to me thus 'Oh, you beloved of the gods' go and leave this boy on some lonely dung-hill.' Therefore, oh lord' tell me whether I should leave him on a lonely dung-hill or not" Then that Vijaya Kshatriya having heard this from that elderly nurse and being equally agitated got up, and having done so went to *the place* where Mīyādevī was, and having done so spoke to Mīyādevī thus "Oh, you beloved of the gods, this is your first born child and if you will leave it on a lonely dung-hill your *future* progeny will not be firm (*i.e.* will be short-lived), therefore pass your time rearing up this your child in a secret subterranean house by means of food prepared secretly, then your *future* progeny will be firm (*i.e.* long-lived) Then that Mīyādevī respectfully accepted the words of the Kshatriya Vijaya saying 'as your lordship commands', and having done so she passed her time by rearing up that boy in a secret subterranean house by means of food prepared secretly In this way, oh, Govama! the boy Mīyāputta experiences the fruit of arts (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) done previously

7 Then Goyama asked "Oh Venerable Sir! where will this boy Mīyāputta go from here after his death at the time of surcease (*lit* at the end of

the month allotted for his surcease or death)?" Then the Samana replied "Oh, Goyama I having lived his long life of twenty-six years and after his death at the time of surcease here he will come back again here (i.e. he will be born here) in this very country of Bhāraha, in the continent of Janabuddha as a lion in the family of Hoots on the foot of the mountain Veyaddha. There he will be an impious (*here the remaining 9 epithets are suppressed down to*) adventurous lion, and he will accumulate excessive sin, and having done so and after his death at the time of surcease he will be born in the first region of hell called Rayanappabbhā the maximum duration of life where is one *agaroocama*.<sup>1</sup> Then having afterwards come out from that he will be born as a reptile. Having met with death there he will be born in the second region of hell the maximum duration of life where is three *agaroocama*.

Then, having afterwards come out from that he will be born among the birds. Having met with death there also he will be born in the

---

1 *Sagaroocama*, Sk. *Sagaropama*. A period, measured by the time in which vast well round in shape and one *peyama* (four miles) long, one *peyama* broad and one *peyama* deep, filled with minute bits of hair so closely packed that a river might be hurried over them without penetrating the interstices, could be emptied at the rate of one hair in a century is what is known as *peyama* (Sk. *peyapara*). This repeated ten knots of knots of times (i.e. 1,000,000,000,000,000) is *agaroocama*.

third region of hell where the maximum duration of life is seven sāgarovamas. Then he will be born as a lion, then in the fourth region of hell, then a snake, then in the fifth region of hell, then a woman, then in the sixth region of hell, then a man, then down in the seventh hell. Then being afterwards born several hundreds of thousand times in each of the twelve and a half hundred thousand places of birth of crores of families for aquatic creatures of lower species possessing five sense-organs such as a fish, a tortoise, a crocodile, an alligator, & 'sumsumāra' crocodile etc., he will again be born in them. Then after that he will similarly be born several hundreds of thousand times among quadrupeds, reptiles crawling on the belly, reptiles crawling on hands, creatures possessing four sense-organs, creatures possessing three sense-organs, creatures possessing two sense-organs, (creatures possessing one sense-organ such as) plants, trees having bitter juice, plants having bitter milk-like juice, wind-bodies, fire-bodies, water-bodies and earth-bodies. Then he will be born again as a bull in the city of Supaittha. There wandering freely (*here the remaining epithets to be supplied down to*) and on account of being young he, being crushed by the bank while digging up lumps of earth high up on the bank of the great river Ganges at the advent of monsoon will die and will be born again as a man in that very city of Supaittha in the family of a rich man.

There having completed his boyhood and having attained to youth and having heard religion from worthy elderly monks, he will get his head bald-shaved and thus will accept monkhood (lit. a houseless state) giving up householdership (lit. the state of having a house). There he will be a houseless monk protected by careful movement (here the remaining epithets to be supplied down to) and observing perfect celibacy. There he will observe asceticism for many years and having conferred and expected for his sons and getting perfect peace of mind he will die at the time of death and having done so he will be born as a girl in the Vohama house. Having dropped down from there he will be born in the families in the country of Mahāvīra and will learn eighteen arts like Daghapaṇṇa (here the some arts to be reproduced down to) will be emancipated. Truly Jambū this was taught by the Samana, the blessed Mahāvīra (here all his epithets are to be enumerated down to) who has obtained emancipation, as the purport of the first lecture of the first book called "The fruits of bad acts."

---

End of the First Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāgaṇḍyam.

---

## Second Lecture

### THE STORY OF UZZIAYA.

8 Jambu asked suhammā - "If, oh Venerable Sir, this has been expounded as the purport of the first lecture of the *first book* called "The fruits of bad acts", by the Samana (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) who has obtained emancipation, what then oh, Venerable Sir ! has been expounded as the purport of the second lecture of the *first book* "The fruits of bad acts" by the Samana (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) who has obtained emancipation ? "

Then that houseless monk Suhammā spoke to the houseless monk Jambu thus " Truly, Jambu at that time and at that period there was a city named Vāṇiyagāma which was rich, well-protected and prosperous In the north-easterly direction of that city of Vāṇiyagāma there was a temple named Dīpalāsa In this Dīpalāsa there was an abode of the demigod Suhamma In that city of Vāṇiyagāma was ruling king Mitta (*here his description to be given*) The king Mitta had a queen named Sīri (*here her description to be given*) In that city of Vāṇiyagāma there was a harlot named Kāmajayā who was perfect (*in all her limbs down to*) beautiful who was well-versed in seventy two arts, who was endowed with sixty four qualities of a courtesan, who was dallving in twenty-nine different ways, who was

There having completed his boyhood and having attained to youth and having heard religion from worthy elderly monks, he will get his head bald-shaved and thus will accept monkhood (lit. a houseless state) giving up householdship (lit. the state of having a house). There he will be a houseless monk protected by careful movement (*here the remaining epithets to be supplied down to*) and observing perfect celibacy. There having observed asceticism for many years and having confessed and expiated for his sins and getting perfect peace of mind he will die at the time of death and having done so he will be born as a god in the Sahama heaven. Having dropped down from there he will be born in the families in the country of Mahāvīdeha and will learn eighteen arts like Daḍhapainna (*here the some arts to be reproduced down to*) will be emancipated. Truth Jambhī! this was taught by the Samana, the blessed Mahāvira (*here all his epithets are to be enumerated down to*) who has obtained emancipation, as the purport of the first lecture of the first book called "The fruits of bad acts."

---

End of the First Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāgaṇḍyam.



## Second Lecture

### THE STORY OF UJJIYAYA.

---

8 Jambū asked suhammā - "If, oh Venerable Sir, this has been expounded as the purport of the first lecture of the *first book* called "The fruits of bad acts", by the Samana (*here the rest to be supplied* down to) who has obtained emancipation, what then oh, Venerable Sir ! has been expounded as the purport of the second lecture of the *first book* "The fruits of bad acts" by the Samana (*here the rest to be supplied* down to) who has obtained emancipation ? "

Then that houseless monk Suhammā spoke to the houseless monk Jambū thus " Truly, Jambū at that time and at that period there was a city named Vāṇiyagāma which was rich, well-protected and prosperous In the north-easterly direction of that city of Vāṇiyagāma there was a temple named Dīpalāsa In this Dīpalāsa there was an abode of the demigod Suhamma In that city of Vāṇiyagāma was ruling king Mitta (*here his description to be given*) The king Mitta had a queen named Sīri (*here her description to be given*) In that city of Vāṇiyagāma there was a harlot named Kāmajjayā who was perfect (*in all her limbs* down to) beautiful who was well-versed in seventy two arts, who was endowed with sixty four qualities of a courtesan, who was dallving in twenty-nine different ways, who was



devoted to twenty one qualities of dalliance, who was clever in serving man in thirty two ways, who was awakened and conscious about the use of nine sense-organs, who was well-creed in eighteen erueulars, who was putting on a fine dress expressive of love (lit. house of love), who was proficient in singing, dallying musical dance and simple dance, who had an appropriate deportment, who was possessed of beautiful breasts, whose banner (of reputation as a harlot) was flying high (i. e. who was a very well-known harlot) whose fee for the night was one thousand gold coins, who was shown the honour (by the king of that city) of using an umbrella, chowries and fans and who was moving in a small chariot. She enjoyed the leadership of thousands of courtesans.

2. In that city of Vāṇyagāma there lived a merchant named Vijayamitta who was rich (here the remaining epithets to be supplied). That Vijayamitta had a wife named Subhaddā who was perfect in all her limbs (here the rest to be supplied). That Vijayamitta had a son named Ujjayaya by his wife Subhaddā who was perfect in every way (here the rest to be supplied down to) possessed of beautiful form.

At that time and at that period the reverend Samana Mahāvira arrived there. The assembly of people went out to hear him, the king also went out to hear him. He went out like Kṛṣṇa. The religion was expounded by Lord Mahāvira. The

assembly returned. The king also returned. At that time and at that period the eldest disciple of the reverend Samana Mahāvira named Indabhū, who was a houseless monk (*here the remaining epithets to be supplied* down to) who cast forth an extensive lustre and who had observed a fast of two days (*here everything to be supplied exactly*) as described in Pannati (i.e. Bhagavati-Sūtra), came to the city of Vāṇiyagāma and wandering for alms from house to house high and low he descended in the direction of the high road. There he saw many elephants who had their loins girt up, who had put on armours, who had put on cloak-like armours, who had bands fastened to their chests, who had bells suspended *to their girdles*, who had put on an upper cloak and various ornaments on the neck set with different gems, who were fully equipped, who had good banners with emblems such as an eagle, a flag, who wore fine crest-garlands, who had keepers on their backs, and who were equipped with weapons and missiles. He also saw many horses who had their loins girt up, who had put on armours, who had put on cloak-like armours, who had cloaks put on their backs, whose covers of the body were suspended from their backs, who had an upper cloak, whose faces were terrific because of the small chowries, whose waists were decked by chowries and small mirrors, who had horse-men on their backs and who were equipped with weapons and missiles. He also saw many men

who had their louns girt up, who had put on armours who had their bows strung, who had put on ornaments on their necks, who wore good white turbans marked with emblems and who were equipped with weapons and missiles. Amidst those men he saw a man who was bound up in such a manner that his neck was bent down, whose ears and nose were cut off, whose body was smeared with oil, who was possessed of a pair of rough rags fit for an offender who had a rope and a garland of red flowers on his neck, who had his bod covered with red chalk, who was frightened, who though condemned to death held his life dear who was made to eat the small pieces of the flesh of his own body which was cut into small pieces like the grains of sesame, who was being beaten with hundreds of whips, who was surrounded by many men and women and who was being announced (as an offender) at every square with the beating of a broken drum. This proclamation of the following description was heard: "Truly oh you beloved of the gods! The boy Jijiyas has not offended any king or prince but he has offended his own actions."

10 Then after seeing that man the following idea occurred to reverend Goyama: Alas! this man (as the rest is to be supplied down to) experiences the pain resembling that of the hell. Having thought so he, wandering in high, middle and low families, accepted sufficient alms and

having done so he through the midst of the city of Vāṇiyagāma (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) showed it (*the alms to his preceptor Lord Mahāvīra etc. and*) having bowed down and saluted reverend Mahāvīra he spoke thus : “ Oh, Venerable Sir, I being permitted by you (*went to*) Vāṇiyagāma (and here he tells everything that had happened) *Then he asked* “ Oh, Venerable Sir, who was that man in his former birth? (*here the whole account of Ujzīyaya to be supplied down to*) experiences (*hell-like miseries*)

*The Samana replied* “ Truly, oh, Goyama at that time and at that period in this very Bhārāha country in the continent of Jambū there was a city named Hatthināura which was prosperous (*here the rest to be supplied*) In that city of Hatthināura there was a king named Sunanda *who was as powerful as the mountain Mahayā (here all his remaining epithets to be supplied)* In that city of Hatthināura, in its innermost part there was a shed of cows supported on hundreds of pillars and very pleasant (3) There dwelt happily, free from fear and without any hardships, many cattle of the city—the cows of the city and the bulls of the city and the bullocks of the city and the calves of the city, having masters or having no masters, who got plenty of grass and water In that city of Hatthināura there was, indeed, a formidable cattle-entrapper

(a thief who catches animals under the pretext of a cattle-lifter) who was irreligious (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) difficult to be pleased. That cruel cattle-entrapper had a wife named Uppalī who was perfect (in all her limbs, *here the rest to be supplied*). Once upon a time that Uppalī, the wife of the cattle-entrapper became pregnant. Then when full three months were over the following desire in pregnancy arose in the mind of that Uppalī, the wife of the cattle-entrapper "Blessed, indeed, are those mothers (4) and *only* they have obtained the real fruit of life and birth who satisfy their pregnancy-desire by tasting enjoying eating and distributing to others wine, wine prepared from honey wine prepared from palm-fruit, a kind of white wine, wine prepared from raw sugar and flowers of dhataki, and wine prepared from grapes, together with the udders, breasts testicles tails, humps, shoulders, ears, eyes, noses, tongues, jaws, dew-laps, pieces of meat roasted on an iron pipe, meat fried in oil, baked meat, dried meat and meat preserved in salt—of the many cattle of the city (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) bulls having masters (or *having no masters*). Therefore, if I shall also satisfy (*here the rest to be supplied down to I shall also be blessed etc.*)" Having thought so, she, on account of this pregnancy-desire of hers being not satisfied, became emaciated, pained by hunger (because she starved herself on account of not getting her desired food), lean (lit.

without flesh), diseased in mind and diseased in body, devoid of lustre, miserable and distracted in mind ( or miserable, distracted and timid ), pale, had her lotus-like face and eyes withered, did not enjoy suitably the flowers, dress, scents, garlands, ornaments and food, was like a wreath of lotus flowers crushed in hands, indiscriminate ( *here the rest to be supplied* down to ) fell a thinking. Now that formidable cattle-entrapper went near his wife ( lit wife of the cattle-entrapper ) Uppalā, and having done so, he saw her indiscriminate ( *here the rest to be supplied* ) and having seen her indiscriminate he spoke thus .  
 “ Oh, you beloved of the gods ' why are you indiscriminate and have fallen into thinking ? ”  
 Then that wife Uppalā spoke thus to the formidable cattle-entrapper “ Oh, you beloved of the gods ' after full three months ( *of my pregnancy* ), this pregnancy-desire has arisen in me that blessed are those mothers who satisfy their pregnancy-desire by tasting (3) wine (6) together with the udders ( *here the rest to be supplied* down to ) of many cattle of the city. Therefore, oh, you beloved of the gods ! on account of this my pregnancy-desire being not satisfied ( *here the rest to be supplied* down to ) have fallen into thinking ”

Then that formidable cattle entrapper spoke to his wife Uppalā thus . “ Oh, you beloved of the  
 nate and fall into

thinking I shall so manage that your pregnancy-desire will be satisfied" He, *thus* consoled her with these agreeable (5) (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) words. Then that formidable cattle-entrapper on a certain midnight went out of his house alone, unafraid having girt up his loins (*here the the rest to be supplied down to*) taking weapons with him and having done so, went through the middle of the city of Hasthinapura to where the cow-shed was and cut off the udders of some of the many cattle of the city (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) of bulls (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) cut off the dewlaps of some, and he cut off (*flesh*) from various limbs of some, and having done so he went to his own place and took them to his wife Uppala. Then that his wife Uppala satisfied that her pregnancy-desire by devouring wine together with those many pieces of flesh */ the limbs of cows etc.* Then that Uppala, the wife of the cattle-entrapper whose pregnancy-desire was fulfilled, whose pregnancy-desire was respected, whose pregnancy-desire was satisfied, whose pregnancy-desire was satiated (lit. cut off i.e. the obstacle in the desire being cut off) and who fully enjoyed her pregnancy-desire, bore that foetus very happily. Then at a certain time that Uppala, the wife of the cattle-entrapper after full nine months */ her pregnancy* were over gave birth to a son.

11. Then that boy as soon as he was born,

shrieked, produced an unpleasant voice and cried aloud with a great noise Then hearing that great noise of that great cry many cattle of the city (*here the rest to be supplied § 10 down to bulls*) in the city of Hatthināura became terrified and troubled and began to run away in all directions. Then, the parents of that boy gave *him* the name as follows because this our son shrieked, produced an unpleasant voice and cried aloud with a great noise as soon as he was born and, then, because hearing the great noise of the great cry of this boy many cattle of the city (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) became terrified (4) and began to run away in all directions, therefore let our son have the name 'Gottāsaa—the frightener of cattle' Then that Gottāsaa boy passed away his boyhood Then that formidable cattle-entrapper at a certain time met with death. Then that Gottāsaa boy, crying, weeping and sobbing and being surrounded by many friends, kinsmen, near ones, relatives, acquaintances and attendants, removed the dead body of the formidable cattle-entrapper and having done so he performed the various worldly funeral rites Then once upon a time that king Sunand himself appointed that boy Gottāsaa as the *state* cattle-entrapper Then that Gottāsaa boy, as soon as he became the cattle-entrapper, became irreligious (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) difficult to be pleased Then that boy Gottāsaa, on account of his being the cattle-entrapper, every day used



to go out of his house at midnight alone, unfrightened, with his loins girt up and with his armour on (here the rest to be supplied § 9 down to) taking his weapons and missiles, to the place where the cow-shed was situated and having done so he cut off (here the rest to be supplied § 10 down to) of many cattle of the city having masters or having no masters And having done so he used to go to his house, and then that cattle-entrapper Gottisāsa tasting and enjoying wine (6, here the rest to be supplied down to) passed his time. Then that cattle-entrapper Gottisāsa, whose acts were of this type (here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-6), having accumulated great sin and having lived his long life of five hundred years and falling into evil and miserable thoughts at the time of death and having met with death at the time of his surcease he was born as a hell-being in the second region of hell the maximum duration of life in which is said to be three sāgaravamsa.

12 Now that merchant Vijayamitta had a wife named Subhaddā who was jāyanīduyā (a woman who gives birth to dead children). She bore children who met with death when they were born. Then that cattle-entrapper Gottisāsa, having afterwards come out from the second region of hell was born as a son in this very city of Vāṇiyagāma, in the womb of Subhaddā the wife of the merchant Vijayamitta. Then at a

certain time when full nine months of pregnancy were over that housewife Subhaddā gave birth to the son. Then that Subhaddā housewife got that boy, as soon as he was born, to be thrown on a solitary dung-hill and having done so she got him to be taken back a second time and having done so she duly protecting and concealing him reared him up. Then the parents of that boy performed with great prosperity and reception "Thuvadivā" (a rite performed at the birth of a child, perhaps for wishing him long life), the rite of 'exposing the child to the sun and the moon' at its birth which is done on the third day after the birth and the rite 'Jāgariyā' at which relatives keep religious wakefulness during the sixth night. Then when the eleventh day was over and the twelfth day came the parents of that boy gave him the following significant name true to its sense 'because our son was thrown away on a solitary dung-hill as soon as he was born therefore let him be Ujjivā—the abandoned by name'. Then that boy Ujjivā being taken care of by the five nurses viz (1) the milk-nurse, (2) the bathing-nurse, (3) the decoration-nurse, (4) the play-nurse and (5) the lap nurse, (*here he is to be described exactly as Dadhapainna in the Uvaṇi Sutta*, down to) without any obstacles like a good 'champaka' plant (which grows happily) in the sheltered place of a mountain-valley. Then at a certain time that merchant Vijjāmitta having taken the four kinds of

merchandise viz (1) things sold by counting, (2) things sold by weight, (3) things sold by measure, and (4) things sold by quality (such as gems etc.) went to the Lavanamudda (the Salt Ocean) by means of a boat. Then that Vijayamitta, whose precious treasures were sunk on account of ship-wreck in that Lavanamudda and who was, therefore without any protection and helpless, met with death. Then, many rich persons, courtiers, village officers, heads of families rich merchants, householders and heads of merchants, as soon as they heard that the merchant Vijayamitta was cast away on account of ship-wreck in the Lavanamudda and had his precious treasures sunk and had met with death, having taken the deposits on hand and treasures other than the deposits, went away. Then that Subhaddā, the wife of the merchant heard that the merchant Vijayamitta (her husband) had his precious treasures sunk on account of ship-wreck in the Lavanamudda and had met with death, and having done so, she, being overwhelmed on account of the great grief for her husband, at once fell down on the surface of the earth with all her limbs like a 'champa creeper (which falls on the ground when) cut off by an axe. Then that Subhaddā, the wife of the merchant, having composed herself after a moment and crying weeping and sobbing being surrounded by many friends (here the text to be applied § 11) performed the worldly

funeral rites of the merchant Vijayymitta. Then at a certain time that Subhaddā, the wife of the merchant *also* met with death on account of constantly entering into the anxiety (lit thinking) about the crossing of the ocean by her husband, the loss of the wealth, the ship-wreck and the death of her husband.

13 Then the police-officers of the city (lit protectors of the city), having known that Subhaddā, the wife of the merchant, had died, drove away the boy Ujziyaya from his house and having done so gave that house to some one else. Then that boy Ujziyaya, being driven out of his house, began to grow up very happily in the squares: (*here the rest to be supplied* §§ 5-6, down to) paths, gambling houses, courtesan's houses, and wine-shops. Then that boy Ujziyaya, uncontrolled and unchecked *as he was*, became self-willed, wanton, wine-drinker, and became addicted to theft, gambling, and harlots. Then at a certain time that Ujziyaya came in contact with the courtesan Kāmajayā, and he passed his time enjoying many excellent human enjoyments with the courtesan Kāmajayā. Then at a certain time, Sīri, the queen of that king Vijayymitta suffered from violent pain, and the king Vijayymitta was not able to enjoy excellent human enjoyments with his queen Sīri. Then at a certain time he got the boy Ujziyaya to be driven away from the house of the courtesan.

Kāmajayā and having done so he kept the courtesan Kāmajayā as his own mistress and having done so he enjoyed excellent enjoyments with the courtesan Kāmajayā. Then that boy Upiyaya being driven out of the house of the courtesan Kāmajayā and being attached, addicted, greedy, deeply loving and thinking of the courtesan Kāmajayā and not getting remembrance, attachment and composure of mind in anything else and having his heart fixed upon her his mind gone to her his feelings full of her ideas, thinking of her engaged in *finding out the means* to obtain her back concentrating all his sense-organs upon her and full of the thoughts of her always awaited the several opportunities (lit. weak points) of going to the royal house of taking the advantage (lit. holes) of secure royal revenue and of taking the chance (lit. drawback) of serving the king separated from all other persons. Then at a certain time that boy Upiyaya found an opportunity (lit. weak-point) to visit the courtesan Kāmajayā, and secretly entered the house of the courtesan Kāmajayā and having done so he enjoyed with her excellent human enjoyments.

Now the king Vijayamitta having taken his bath (he then sat down to be supplied down to) expiation and having decorated himself with all ornaments and being surrounded by a ring of men, went to the house of Kāmajayā and having done so he saw there the boy Upiyaya enjoying

excellent human enjoyments with the courtesan Kāmajayā, and having done so he, being greatly enraged, contracted his eye-brows in three folds on his forehead (i.e. became much more angry) and made the boy Ujjiyaya to be arrested by his men and having done so he *gave him a sound beating and made his body broken and shattered by strokes of bones, fists, knees and elbows and having done so he bound him up bending his neck downwards, and having done so he has made him to be brought here in this manner as a person meant for the gallows. In this way, oh, Goyama ! the boy Ujjiyaya experiences (here the rest to be supplied §§ 6-7, down to) of acts done previously "*

14 *Then Goyama asked "Oh, Venerable Su ! where will the boy Ujjiyaya go from here after his death at the time of surcease ? Where will he be re-born ?" Then the Samana replied "Oh, Goyama having completed his long life of twenty five years the boy Ujjiyaya, being impaled this very day at the time when one third part of the day will still remain to pass, will, after his death at the time of surcease, be re-born as a hell-being in the region of Rāyanappabhā. Then having afterwards come out from that he will be re-born as a monkey in the families of monkeys at the foot of the mountain Veyaddha in the country of Bhāraba situated in this very continent of Jambuddvī. There having completed his juvenile life and being greatly attached,*

addicted, greedy and desirous of the pleasures of lower animals, he will kill young ones of monkeys newly born. Then he, whose actions will be such [ who will be intent upon doing actions of this type who will be possessed of (evil) knowledge of doing such action and who will be possessed of such a conduct] will, having met with death at the time of surcease, be re-born as a son in the family of harlots in the city of Indrapura situated in the country of Bhārata in the continent of Jambuddīpa. Then the parents of that boy will cut off his testicles as soon as he will be born and will teach him the profession of an eunuch. Then the parents of that boy after his completion of twelve years after his birth (i.e. after he will be twelve years old) will give him the name of the following description: Let him be an eunuch named Pīṣasepa. Then that eunuch Pīṣasepa will complete his boyhood will attain to youth will become educated and will attain to maturity of age (to be able to enjoy pleasures of life) and will become possessed of excellency and an exquisite body being endowed with form, youth and beauty. Then that eunuch Pīṣasepa having brought under his influence many kings (like the cat to be supplied §§ 5-6, lower to) and others by means of the arduous use of magic charms, magic powders, markling (lit. making fly) their hearts, concealing what is obtained, attracting captivating their hearts and bringing them under his control, will enjoy

great human pleasures Then that eunuch Piya-sena, whose actions will be such (*here the rest to be supplied*), having committed great sin and having lived the long life of twenty one hundred years and having met with death at the time of surcease, will be re-born as a hell being in the region Raynappabhā Then *he will be re-born* among the reptiles, then a Sumsumāra crocodile and so forth just as in the case of the first *Miyāputta* § 7, down to) the region of hell Then having afterwards come out from that he will be re-born as a buffalo in the city of Cnampā situated in the country of Bhāraka in this very continent of Jambuddiva There at a certain time being deprived of its life by keepers of the pen ('gotthila') he will be re-born as a son in the family of a rich man in that very city of Champā There having completed his boyhood he, in the presence of worthy monks (*here the rest to be supplied including the incident of omniscience, enlightenment, accepting monkhood (lit a house-less state), becoming born as a deva in the* Suhamma heaven just as in the case of the first *Miyāputta*, down to) he shall finish his course"

---

(*Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted*)

---

End of the Second Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāgasuyam

---



## Third Lecture.

## THE STORY OF ABRAOGARSA.

(The Introduction to the Third Lecture in the usual terms, is to be inserted here.)

15 Truly Jambū at that time and at that period there was a town called Purimatāla which was prosperous (*Here the rest is to be supplied*) In the north-easterly direction of this city of Purimatāla there was a park Amohadamaṣa. There, there was the temple of the demigod Amohadama. In that city of Purimatāla there was a king named Mahabbala. In the north-easterly direction on the frontier of that city of Purimatāla there was situated a forest-settlement of thieves named Sāla which was situated in a corner of a rugged valley of a mountain, which was encircled by a wall-like fencing of bamboo-stems, which was surrounded by a ditch formed by rugged precipices of hills cut, the places of waters in which were inside (i.e. were not easily accessible), the skirts of which were characterized by scarcity of water in which there were many passages and by ways between hills, the entry into and exit from which was allowed only to known persons and which was unassailable even by a large number of angry people engaged in preventive service of policemen. In that Sāla, the forest-settlement of thieves, there lived the leader of thieves named Vajra who was irreligious (*Here the rest is to be*

*supplied* down to) [who destroyed, cut, killed and instigated others to kill (*living creatures*)], who was bloody-handed, whose fame *as a thief* had reached many cities, who was brave, who was a giver of heavy strokes, who was adventurous, and who hit at the sound *of an object* He was religious and the foremost champion in wielding a sword In that Sālā, the forest-settlement of thieves he enjoyed the leadership of five hundred thieves (*here the rest to be supplied*, down to) passed his time *happily*

16 Then, that Vijaya, the leader of thieves was also the shelter (lit. fence) of many thieves, debauches, thieves who break open the knots of bundles (something like pick-pockets), thieves who break open *the walls of houses* by cutting holes into them, rogues (lit. on who wears a rag, a thief) and of many other *thieves* whose limbs were cut off (*i.e.* who were punished for thefts) and who were exiled (and hence undesirable) Then that Vijaya, the leader of thieves, used to torture, kill, threaten, whip and deprive of their houses (lit. residences), wealth, corn, and *extort* suitable money from the people of the north easterly direction of the city of Purimatāla, by means of destroying many villages and towns, capturing cattle, taking *persons* captives, waylaying travellers and breaking open *the walls of houses* by means of spade *cic.* He used to rob often (lit. every now and

then) the revenue of the king Mahabala. That Vijaya, the leader of thieves, had a wife named Khandauri who was perfect in all her limbs (*here the rest to be supplied*). The son of that Vijaya, the leader of thieves, born of his wife Khandauri, was a boy named Abhiggar-sena whose body was endowed with all the five sense-organs without any deficiency who had become educated, who had attained to maturity of age to be able to enjoy pleasures of life and who had attained to youth.

At that time and at that period the Samasa, the blessed Mahāvira arrived on a visit to the city of Urmatāla. The assembly of people went out to hear him. The king also went out to hear him. The Religion was expounded by Lord Mahāvira. The assembly of persons as well as the king returned. At that time and at that period Goyama, the eldest disciple of the Samasa, the blessed Mahāvira (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) descended on the high-road. There he saw many elephants, many horses and men who had their kams put up and who had put on their armours (*here the rest to be supplied § 9*). Amongst those men he saw a man who was bound by a such a man as that his neck was bent down (*here the rest to be supplied § 9 down to*) who was being announced (as an offender) as a cry square with the beating of a broken drum. Then, the royal officers made him enter the first

square of the city and having done so they killed  
 before his very eyes eight younger brothers of  
 his father and having done so they, beating him  
 very much by means of the lashes of whips,  
 made him miserably eat very small pieces of flesh  
 (as small as the 'lāgaṇi' or gunjā fruit) and  
 having done so they made him drink the water  
 in the form of blood. After that in the second  
 square they killed before him his eight younger  
 aunts (the wives of those eight younger uncles  
 that were killed). In the same way, in the third  
 square they killed the eight elder brothers of his  
 father, in the fourth his four elderly aunts, in the  
 fifth the sons of his father (i.e. all his brothers  
 excluding himself), in the sixth square the wives  
 (of all the brothers), in the seventh the son-in-  
 laws of his father (i.e. the husbands of his sisters),  
 in the eighth the daughters of his father (i.e. his  
 sisters), in the ninth the grandsons of his father  
 (i.e. the sons of his brothers and sisters), in the  
 tenth the grand-daughters of his father (i.e. the  
 daughters of his brothers and sisters), in the  
 eleventh the husbands of those grand-daughters of  
 his father, in the twelfth the wives of those  
 grand-sons of his father, in the thirteenth the  
 husbands of his father's sisters, in the fourteenth  
 his father's sisters in the fifteenth the husbands  
 of his mother's sisters, in the sixteenth his  
 mother's sisters in the seventeenth the wives of  
 his maternal uncle, and in the eighteenth they  
 killed before him his remaining friends, caste-

fellows, near ones, relatives kinsmen, acquaintances and attendants and having done so they beat him very much by means of the lashes of whips and made him miserably eat very small pieces of meat and made him drink water in the form of blood.

1 Then that blessed Goyama saw that man and having done so this thought of the following description occurred to him (*here the rest is to be supplied § 10 down to*) went out as he had come and spoke thus Truly oh, Venerable Sir<sup>m</sup> (*here the rest is to be supplied § 10 exactly as before down to*) "Oh, Venerable Sir who was that man in his former birth? (*here the rest is to be supplied §§ 5-6 down to*) experiences (*a little overruns*)" Then the Samana replied "Truly oh Goyama! at that time and at that period there was a city named Purimatā in the country of Bhārata in the very continent of Jambudīpa, which was prosperous (*here the rest is to be supplied*). In that city of Purimatā there was a king Udivakya who was as powerful as the mountain Mahavā (*here all his remarks are to be supplied*). There in that city of Purimatā there was a dealer in eggs named Vinna—the lawless who was rich (*here his remarks are to be supplied, down to*) not overpowered by anybody who was irreligious (*here a small remark is to be supplied down to*) difficult to be pleased. Many men of that Vinna, the dealer in

eggs, who were paid wages either in cash or in food, used to carry with them every morning axes and pairs of baskets attached to a bamboo-staff *and carried on shoulders*, and take away from the skirts of the city of Purimatāla, many eggs of the female crows, those of the female owls, those of the female pigeons, those of the "tittibhi" birds, those of the female cranes, those of the female peacocks, those of the female hens and those of many other water animals, land animals and birds etc, and having done so they used to fill up the pairs of baskets attached to a bamboo staff and *having done so* they used to go to the place where Ninnāa, the dealer in eggs, was and having done so they took *those eggs*, near that Ninnāa, the dealer in eggs. Then many men of that Ninnāa, the dealer in eggs, who were paid wages either in cash or in food, used to fry, roast and bake *those* many eggs of the female crows (*here the rest to be supplied*, down to) the eggs of the female hens and those of many other water animals, land animals and birds etc in frying pans, baking pans, roasting pans, earthen frying pans and in burning chukoals, and having done so they used to earn their livelihood by selling eggs in the market of the principal street of the town. That Ninnāa the dealer in eggs, himself, also, used to live by tasting and eating wine (*and so forth as in § 10*) together with those many eggs of the female crows (*here the rest to be supplied down to*)

his wife Khandasiri "Oh, you beloved of the gods! do as you please," and paid heed to *v* (i.e. to her desire) Then that Khandasiri, the wife of the leader of thieves, being permitted by Vijaya the leader of thieves, and, therefore greatly pleased and satisfied passed her time happily by tasting and eating abundant food (4) and wine being surrounded by many friends (here the rest is to be supplied down to) and many other wives of thieves, after having taken her bath (here the rest is to be supplied down to) having decorated herself with all kinds of ornaments; and she, after having taken her meal and after having come to the hall after meal to eat a bettish-out of, putting on man's attire and having girt up her loins, satisfied her pregnancy-desire (here the rest is to be supplied down to) moving in all parts of Vāli, the forest-settlement of thieves. Then that Khandasiri, the wife of the leader of thieves, whose pregnancy-desire was fulfilled whose pregnancy-desire was respected, whose pregnancy-desire was satisfied, whose pregnancy-desire was satiated and who fully enjoyed her pregnancy-desire bore that foetus very happily. Then that Khandasiri, the wife of the leader of thieves, after full nine months were over gave birth to a son. Then, that Vijaya the leader of thieves performed Thilvachyā—a rite performed at the birth of a son—lasting for ten nights, of that son with great prosperity and reception. Then

that Vijaya, the leader of thieves, on the eleventh day *after* the *birth* of that boy, got prepared abundant food (4), invited *his* friends, caste-fellows (*and so forth, here the rest to be supplied, down to*) spoke thus before those friends, caste-fellows (*and so forth*) "Because this pregnancy-desire of this description arose in us (i.e. in the mind of the mother of the boy) when this boy entered the womb therefore let our son be 'Abhaggasena—one having an invincible army (*of thieves*)'—by name. Then that *boy* Abhaggasena, *being taken care of* by five nurses (*here the rest to be supplied § 12, down to*) grew up.

19 Then that boy Abhaggasena completed his boyhood, *was married to* eight girls *by his parents* (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) was given gifts consisting of eight articles and enjoyed pleasures of life in lofty mansions. Then at a certain time that Vijaya, the leader of thieves, met with death. Then that boy Abhaggasena, crying, weeping and sobbing and being surrounded by five hundred thieves, removed the dead body of Vijaya, the leader of thieves, with great pomp and show and having done so he performed the various worldly funeral rites and after some time he had his grief mitigated. Then, at a certain time those five hundred thieves crowned the boy Abhaggasena to the great leadership of thieves in Sālā, the forest-settlement of thieves. Then that boy Abhagga-



śeṣa, as soon as he became the leader of thieves, became irreligious (*here the rest to be supplied § 16 down to*) took away the revenue of king Mahābhala. Then the people of that country being greatly tortured by the massacre of many villages by Abhagrasena, the leader of thieves, summoned each other and having done so spoke thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! Abhagrasena the leader of thieves, by the destruction of many villages (*here the rest to be supplied § 16, down to*) deprives the northern people of the city of Purumatāla of their wealth etc. Therefore, verily it is desirable (lit. good) that this information should be given to king Mahābhala in the city of Purumatāla." Then those people of the country mutually approved of this thing and having taken with them a costly valuable and precious present fit for a king they went to where the city of Purumatāla was and having done so they went to where king Mahābhala was and having done so they presented (lit. brought) before him that costly (*as above down to*) present and having folded their hands they spoke thus to the king Mahābhala: "Truly oh, lord! Abhagrasena, the leader of thieves, in Sāli, the forest-settlement of thieves, by means of the massacre of many villages (*here the rest to be supplied § 16, down to*) deprives us of wealth etc. Therefore, we wish oh, lord! to live happily under the shelter of your hands fearless and free from troubles," and having done so

they fell at his feet, folded their hands and requested him about that matter. Then that king Mahabbala, having heard and listened to this news from those people of the country, became angry (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) burning with rage and having contracted his eye-brows in three folds on his forehead sent for the commander of the army and having done so spoke to him thus "Oh, you, beloved of the gods! go and at once raid Sālā, the forest-settlement of thieves, and capture Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, alive and bring him to me" Then that commander of the army responded to this, saying "As your lordship commands" Then that commander of the army being surrounded by many persons who had their loins girt up (*here the rest to be supplied § 9, down to*) with missiles, and producing a great roaring noise (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) resembling the roaring of an ocean with the beating of a trumpet blown quickly with shields fastened on hands (*here the rest to be supplied § 18*), went through the midst of the city of Purimatāla and having done so proceeded to go to the place where Sālā, the forest-settlement of thieves, was situated. Then the spies of that Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, getting the intelligence about this went to where Sala, the forest-settlement of thieves, was and to where Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, was and having done so and having folded their hands (*as above, down to*) and spoke thus:

śeṣa, as soon as he became the leader of thieves, became irreligious (here the rest to be supplied § 16 down to) took away the revenue of king Mahabhāṣa. Then the people of that country being greatly tortured by the massacre of many villages by Abhaggaśeṣa, the leader of thieves, summoned each other and having done so spoke thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! Abhaggaśeṣa the leader of thieves, by the destruction of many villages (here the rest to be supplied § 16, down to) deprives the northern people of the city of Purimatāla of their wealth etc. Therefore, verily it is desirable (lit. good) that this information should be given to king Mahabhāṣa in the city of Purimatāla." Then those people of the country mutually approved of the thing and having taken with them a costly valuable and precious present fit for a king they went to where the city of Purimatāla was and having done so they went to where king Mahabhāṣa was and having done so they presented (lit. brought) before him that costly (as above down to) present and having folded their hands they spoke thus to the king Mahabhāṣa: Truly oh, lord! Abhaggaśeṣa, the leader of thieves, in Śāli, the forest-settlement of thieves, by means of the massacre of many villages (here the rest to be supplied § 16, down to) deprives us of wealth etc. Therefore, we wish oh, lord! to live happily under the shelter of your hands fearless and free from troubles," and having done so



sapa, as soon as he became the leader of thieves,  
 became irreligious (*here the rest is to be supplied*  
 § 16 down to) took away 'the revenue of  
 king Mahabbala. Then the 'people of that  
 country being greatly tortured by the massacre  
 of many villages by Abhaggaena, the leader of  
 thieves, summoned each other and having done  
 so spoke thus: "Oh, you, beloved of the gods!  
 Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, by the  
 destruction of many villages (*here the rest is to be*  
*supplied* § 16 down to) deprives the northern  
 people of the city of Purimatāla of their wealth  
 etc. Therefore, verily it is desirable (lit. good)  
 that this information should be given to king  
 Mahabbala in the city of Purimatāla. Then those  
 people of the country mutually approved of this  
 thing and having taken with them a costly  
 valuable and precious present fit for a king they  
 went to where the city of Purimatāla was and  
 having done so they went to where king Mahab-  
 bala was and having done so they presented  
 (lit. brought) before him that costly (as above  
 down to) present and having folded their hands  
 they spoke thus to the king Mahabbala: "Truly  
 oh, lord! Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, in  
 Sāli, the first-settlement of thieves, by means  
 of the massacre of many villages (*here the rest*  
*to be supplied* § 16 down to) deprives us of  
 wealth etc. Therefore, we wish oh, lord! to live  
 happily under the shelter of your hands fearless  
 and free from troubles," and having done so



Oh, you beloved of the gods! in the city of Purimatāla king Mahabbala has ordered the commander of the army together with a large multitude of soldiers *thus* Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and raid Sālā, the forest-settlement of thieves and capture Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, alive and having done so bring him to me. Then that commander of the army together with a large multitude of soldiers, has proceeded to come to where Sālā, our forest-settlement (lit. forest-settlement of thieves) is." Then that Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, having heard and listened to this matter from those spies summoned the five hundred soldiers and having done so spoke thus "Truly oh, you beloved of the gods! in the city of Purmatāla Mahabbala (as above down to) has proceeded to come etc." Then that Abhaggaena spoke thus to the five hundred thieves: "Therefore, it would be better if we repulse the attack of that commander of the army before he reaches Sālā, our forest-settlement." Then those five hundred thieves responded to Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves saying "As you command." Then that Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, got prepared abundant food, drinks, eatables and articles of taste and having done so and having taken his bath (*here the rest is to be supplied* §1 down to) and having made amendments, together with the five hundred thieves, enjoyed (4) that abundant food (4) and wine (6). Then after

having taken meals and after having come to the hall after meals to eat bettle-nuts etc and coming out of it clean and quite pure together with the five hundred thieves he put on (lit climbed) wet leather and having done so he, whose loins were girt up (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) missiles, *producing a loud rearing noise* (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) fastened on hands, at midnight went out of Sālā the forest-settlement of thieves, and having done so, he, having taken shelter on a redoubtable fortress and thicket and having equipped himself with *abundant* food and drink for his army stood waiting for that commander of the army. Then that commander of the army came to where Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, was and having done so he even



“ Oh, you beloved of the gods! in the city of Purimatāla king Mahabbala has ordered the commander of the army together with a large multitude of soldiers *thus* Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and raid Sālā, the forest-settlement of thieves and capture Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, alive and having done so bring him to me. Then that commander of the army together with a large multitude of soldiers, has proceeded to come to where Sālā, our forest settlement (lit. forest-settlement of thieves) is.” Then that Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, having heard and hastened to this matter from those spots summoned the five hundred soldiers and having done so spoke thus Truly oh, you beloved of the gods! in the city of Purmatāla Mahabbala (as above down to) has proceeded to come etc” Then that Abhaggaena spoke thus to the five hundred thieves “ Therefore, it would be better if we repulse the attack of that commander of the army before he reaches Sālā, our forest-settlement.” Then those five hundred thieves responded to Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves saying “ As you command.” Then that Abhaggaena, the leader of thieves, got prepared abundant food drinks, eatables and articles of taste and having done so and having taken his bath ( *here the rest is to be supplied § 1: down to* ) and having made amendments, together with the five hundred thieves, enjoyed (4) that abundant food (4) and wine (5). Then after

having taken meals and after having come to the hall after meals to eat bottle-nuts etc., and coming out of it clean and quite pure together with the five hundred thieves he put on (lit. climbed) wet leather and having done so he, whose joints were put up (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) missiles, producing a loud rearing noise (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) fastened on hands, at midnight went out of Nālā, the forest-settlement of thieves, and having done so, he, having taken shelter on a redoubtable fortress and thicket and having equipped himself with abundant food and drink for his army, stood waiting for that commander of the army. Then that commander of the army came to where Abhayaśarmā, the leader of thieves, was and having done so he even began to fight with him. Then that Abhayaśarmā, the leader of thieves, soon defeated, crushed (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) repulsed him. Then that commander of the army, being defeated (*as above, down to*) repulsed, became devoid of strength, weak, devoid of energy, devoid of manliness and valour and thinking that it was impossible to hold out against robbers returned to where the city of Pūṣpavānā was and to where king Mahābhūta was, and having done so and having folded his hands (*as above, down to*) spoke thus: " Truly, oh lord! Abhayaśarmā, the leader of thieves has resorted on a redoubtable fortress having equipped himself with abundant food and drink for his army hence he

could not be captured by anybody by a straight (lit. chest to chest) fight even with a very large army of horses, or that of elephants, or that of warriors on foot (i.e. infantry) or that of chariots—or even with an army consisting of all these four parts. Therefore, he could be approached only by being taken into confidence by means of negotiations, dissensions (in an enemy's party) and valuable gifts. Those so-called followers of his who are in his confidence who create dissensions among his friends, kinsmen, near ones, relatives, acquaintances and attendants by means of abundant money, gold, excellent rich treasures and wealth, and who frequently send to Abhaggaśepa, the leader of thieves, costly rich and valuable presents, will be able to take him into confidence.

20 Then at a certain time that king Mahabala got to be built an excellent and very lofty mansion which was supported on hundreds of pillars, beautiful and charming to look at. Then that king Mahabala, at a certain time, got announced a festival the admission to which was without any fees (here the rest to be supplied, down to) and which was to last for ten nights, and having done so he summoned his family-men and having done so he spoke to them thus:—Oh, you beloved of the gods! go to Śalla, the forest settlement of thieves, and there having fettered your hands (that is forth, down to) you should

speak thus to Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves :  
 ' Oh you beloved of the gods ' in the city of  
 Purimatāla king Mahabbala has got announced a  
 festival the admission to which is without any  
 fees (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) and  
 which is to last for ten nights, therefore, oh, you  
 beloved of the gods ! should they bring to you  
 just here *presents such as* abundant food (4)  
 flowers, garments, garlands and ornaments *etc.*, or  
 you would go there personally ?" Then, those  
 family-men, having folded their hands (*and so  
 forth, down to*), responded to *these words* of  
 king Mahabbala and having done so they, making  
 journeys which were not very long and with  
 comfortable halts and meals went out of the city  
 of Purimatāla to where Sālā, the forest-settlement  
 of thieves, was, and having folded their hands  
 (*and so forth, down to*) spoke thus to Abhagga-  
 sena, the leader of thieves " Oh, you beloved of  
 the gods ! in the city of Purimatāla king Mahab-  
 bala (*and so forth, down to*) the admission to  
 which is without any fees (*and so forth as above,  
 down to*) or you would go there personally ?"  
 Then that Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves  
 spoke thus to those family-men " Oh, you  
 beloved of the gods ! I shall personally go to the  
 city of Purimatāla," *and then* he showed respect  
 to those family-men and *then* dismissed them.  
 Then that Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves,  
 being surrounded by many friends (*and so forth  
 as above, down to*) having taken his bath (*and*

so forth as above, down to) having made amendments and having decorated himself with all kinds of ornaments went out of Sālā, his forest-settlement (lit. the forest-settlement of thieves) and having done so he went to where the city of Purimatāla was situated and where king Mahabhala was and having done so having folded his hands (and so forth as above, down to) congratulated king Mahabhala saying "Victory to you, victory to you and having done so presented before him a valuable (and so forth, down to) gift. Then that king Mahabhala accepted that valuable (and so forth) gift of Abhaggaśena, the leader of thieves, and welcomed and respected Abhaggaśena, the leader of thieves and dismissed him and gave him the lofty mansion as his abode of residence. Then that Abhaggaśena, the leader of thieves, after being dismissed by king Mahabhala went to the place where the lofty mansion was situated. Then that king Mahabhala summoned his family-men and having done so spoke to them thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and get prepared abundant food, drinks, articles of eating and articles of taste and having done so take that abundant food (4) and wine (6) and many flowers, scents, garlands and ornaments to Abhaggaśena, the leader of thieves, at the lofty mansion." Then those family-men having folded their hands (and so forth, down to) took the food etc. to Abhaggaśena. Then that Abhaggaśena, the leader of thieves, being surrounded by

many friends and relatives and having taken his bath (*and so forth, down to*) and having decorated himself with all kinds of ornaments ate that abundant food (4) and wine (6) and became intoxicated Then that king Mahabbala summoned his family-men and having done so spoke *to them* thus "Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and shut up the gates of the city of Purimatāla and capture Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, alive and bring *him* to me" Then those family-men having folded their hands (*and so forth, down to*) responded to him, and shut up the gates of the city of Purimatāla and captured Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, alive and brought him to king Mahabbala Then that king Mahabbala has thus got Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, to be brought as an offender in this manner (*as described above § 16*) In this way oh, Goyama! Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, experiences (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) *the fruits of acts done previously*"

Then Goyama asked "Oh, Venerable Sir! where will Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, go after his death at the time of surcease? Where will he be re-born?" Then the Samana replied: "Oh, Goyama, Abhaggasena, the leader of thieves, having completed his long life of thirty-seven years and being impaled on this very day when one third of the day will still remain to pass, having met with death at the time of surcease

will be re-born in the region of Ravanappabbā, in the hell having maximum duration of life. Then having afterwards come out from that he will pass through various worldly existences (here the rest to be supplied exactly as in the case of the first-Nīlāpatta, down to) region of hell. Then having come out from that he will be re-born as a pig in the city of Vāṇāśā, and there being deprived of life by the killers of pigs, he will be re-born as a son in the family of a rich man in that very city of Vāṇāśā. There he having passed his boyhood (here the rest to be supplied exactly as in the case of the first, down to) will attain liberation.

---

(Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted.)

---

End of the Third Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāśarūpa.

---

## Fourth Lecture

### THE STORY OF SAGADA

*(The Introduction to the Fourth Lecture, in the usual terms, is to be inserted here)*

21 Truly, Jambū at that time and at that period there was a town named Sāhanjanī which was possessed of wealth, well-protected and prosperous. Outside that city of Sāhanjanī, in the north-easterly direction, there was a park named Devaramana. There, there was an old abode of the demigod Amoha. In that city of Sahanjanī there was a king named Mahachanda *who was as powerful as the mountain Mahayā* etc. That king Mahachanda had a minister named Suseṇa *who was well-versed in the four expedients of winning over an enemy viz. making negotiations, creating dissensions in an enemy's army, an open attack (lit. punishment) and bribery etc., and who was proficient in exercising control.* In that city of Sāhanjanī there was a harlot named Sudansanā *(here her description to be given § 8)*. In that city of Sahanjanī there dwelt a householder Subhadda who was rich *(here his remaining epithets to be supplied)*. That householder named Subhadda had a wife named Bhaddā who was perfect in every way *(here the rest to be supplied)*. That householder Subhadda had a son named Sagada, born of his wife Bhaddā, who was perfect in every way *(here the rest to be*



*supplied*). At that time and at that period there arrived on a visit the Samana, the blessed Mahavira, the assembly and the king went out to hear him, the law was expounded by the Samana, the assembly returned. At that time and at that period Goyama, the eldest disciple of the Samana (*here the rest to be supplied §9 down to*) descended in the direction of the high road. There he saw many elephants, horses and men and amidst those men he saw one man, accompanied by a woman, who had his neck bent down (*here the rest to be supplied §9 down to*) and who was being announced as an officer by a proclamation. (*Here everything to be supplied as before down to*) The blessed one replied: Truly oh Goyama! at that time and at that period there was a city named Chhagalapura in the country of Bhārata in this very continent of Jambudvīpa. There, there was a king named Shagiri who was as powerful as the mountain Mahavī (*here the remaining to be supplied*). In that city of Chhagalapura there dwelt a shepherd named Chhania who was rich (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) irreligious (*here the rest to be supplied §§5-8, down to*) difficult to be pleased. That shepherd Chhania had many herds of animals such as goats, rams, rojas, bulls, hares, pigs, young deer lions deer peacocks, buffaloes, animals which are kept in hundreds and animals which are kept in thousands, who were kept in a pen. And there many other persons



Susena, being permitted by king Mahachanda, has thus ordered the boy Sagada and the courtesan Sudarimā to be brought to the place of execution. Truly in this way oh, Goyama! the boy Sagada experiences the fruits of acts done previously."

23 Then Goyama asked: "Oh, Venerable Sir! where will the boy Sagada go after his death? Where will he be re-born?" Then the Samāsa answered: "Oh, Goyama! having completed his long life of fifty seven years the boy Sagada, being made to embrace an iron statue of a woman strongly heated and hence become just like a burning fire at the time when one third part of this very day will still remain to pass, will after his death at the time of sunrise, be re-born as a hell being in the region of Rāyapabbhā. Then having afterwards come out from it he will be re-born as a twin in the family of a Mātanga—a low-caste in the city of Rājagṛha. Then the parents of that boy after his completing the twelfth day after his birth will give him the name of the following description true to its sense: Let our son be Sagada by name and our daughter Sudarimā by name. Then that boy Sagada having completed his boyhood will attain to youth and that daughter Sudarimā having completed her girlhood will attain to youth and will be possessed of excellence and an exquisite body on account of being endowed with form,

youth and beauty Then that boy Sagada being enamoured of Sudarmanā on account of her form youth and beauty will enjoy with Sudarmanā excellent human enjoyments Then at a certain time that boy Sagada will attain to the position of a cattle-entrapper Then he will be a cattle-entrapper irreligious (*here the rest to be supplied, §§ 5-6, down to*) difficult to be pleased and he, whose actions will be of this type (*here he is to be described exactly as the cattle-entrapper Gotṭasā § 11*) having accumulated great sin and having met with death at the time of surcease, will be re-born as a hell being in the region of Rāyanappabhā Then he will wander into the worldly existence down to hells as in the case of *Miyāputta* or *Ujzīyaya* Then having afterwards come out of that he will be re-born as a fish in the city of Vānārasi, and there being killed by fishermen he will be re-born as a son in the family of a rich man in that very city of Vānārasi Then he will get enlightenment, will become averse to worldly life, will accept monkhood will, *after his death at the time of surcease*, be re-born as a god in Sōhamma heaven and will ultimately get liberation in the country of Mahāvīdhu "

(*Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted.*)

End of the Fourth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāgasūyam



## Fifth Lecture.

## THE STORY OF BAHASRAIDATTA.

(The Introduction to the Fifth Lecture, & the usual term to be inserted here.)

24. Truly Jambhī ! at that time and 'at that period there was a city named Kosambi which was prosperous well-protected and happy Outside that city there was a park Chandoyastana and a demigod Sayabhadra. In that city of Kosambi there was a king named Sayānīya who was as powerful as the mountain Mahaya (here the rest to be supplied). He had a queen named Mīyāval. That Sayānīya had a son named Udayana, the prince, born of his wife Mīyādevī, who was perfect in every way and he was the Juvārāya—the crowned prince (the Prince of India, as we call it). That prince Udayana had a queen named Puṣpāval.

That King Sayānīya had a family priest Somadatta who was well-versed in the Iti veyā (Sk. Bgveda) and the other three Vedas. That family priest Somadatta had a wife named Vasudattā. That Somadatta had a son named Bahasradatta born of his wife Vasudattā who was perfect in every way. At that time and at that period Lord Mahāvīra arrived there on a visit. At that time and at that period reverend (royana (here the rest to be supplied exactly as in § 2 down to) descended in the direction of

the high road and there he saw (exactly as before § 9, down to) elephants, horses and a man amidst the crowd of men. The same thought occurred to him and related exactly as before the account of that man's former birth, and reverend Mahāvīra replied " Truly oh, Goyama ! at that time and at that period there was a city named Savvattobhadda in the country of Bhārata in this very continent of Jambū, which was prosperous, well-protected and happy. In that city of Savvattobhadda there was a king named Jiyasatta. That king Jiyasatta had a family priest named Mahesaradatta who was well-versed in Ruvveya—R̥gveda (4) down to Atthavānā—Attharvaveda. Then that family-priest Mahesaradatta, for the increase of the strength and kingdom of king Jiyasatta, got captured every morning one son of a Brahmin, one son of a Kshatriya, one son of a merchant-Vaisya, and one son of a low-caste—S'udra, and got their hearts to be taken out while they were actually alive and, thus gave offerings for the well being of king Jiyasatta. Then that family priest Mahesaradatta used to get captured and get the hearts to be taken out, of two Brahmins, two Kshatriyas, two Vais'yas and two S'udras on the eighth and the fourteenth days of the month, four Brahmins, Kshatriyas, Vais'yas and S'udras every four months, eight every six months and sixteen every year. And, whenever king Jiyasatta was engaged in fighting with his enemy's army, the family priest Mahesaradatta used to get captured eight

hundred Brahman boys, eight hundred Kshatriya boys, eight hundred Vaisya boys and eight hundred S'udra boys and used to get their hearts to be taken out while they were alive; and, thus gave offerings for the well-being of king Jiyasatri and then that enemy's army was either forthwith routed or repulsed.

25 Then that family priest Mahasardatta whose actions were of this type (*here the rest is to be supplied §§ 5-6*) having accumulated great sin and having lived his long life of thirty hundred years and having met with death at the time of surcease was re-born in the hell in the fifth region, the maximum duration of life where is seventeen dagarvamas. Then having afterwards come out of it he was re-born as the son of the family priest Somadatta by his wife Varudatti in this city of Kosambi. Then the parents of that boy after his completing the twelfth day after his birth gave him this name of the following description: "Because thus our boy is the son of the family priest Somadatta by his wife Varudatti therefore let our son be Bahasardatta by name." Then that boy Bahasardatta being nursed by five nurses (*the rest is to be supplied § 12, down to*) began to grow up. Then that Bahasardatta completed his boyhood attained to youth, became illustrious and attained to maturity of age to be a joy pleasure to his father. He was a dear beloved of the prince Udayana, who was born

with him, brought up with him, and who played with him in dust. Then at a certain time that king Sayāṇiya met with death. Then that prince Udāyana crying, weeping and sobbing and being surrounded by many kings (*here the rest to be supplied* § 11, down to ) merchants and others, removed the dead body of king Sayāṇiya with great pomp and show and performed the various wordly funeral rites. Then those many kings (*as above*, down to ) merchants lavishly coronated that prince Udāyana as then king. Then that prince Udāyana became a king *as powerful as the mountain Mahayā* (*here the rest to be supplied* ) Then that boy Bahassaidatta had free access to all places, all regions and even to the inner apartments as he was performing the duty of the family priest of king Udāyana. Then that family priest Bahassaidatta entering the inner-apartments at any proper or improper, not odd or odd time, at night or at twilight, at a certain time, fell into evil connection with the queen Paumāvai, and enjoyed excellent pleasures with her. Now, on the other hand king Udāyana having taken his bath (*here the rest to be supplied*, down to ) having decorated himself went to where queen Paumāvai was, and saw the family priest Bahassaidatta enjoying excellent pleasures with queen Paumāvai, and, *therefore*, being greatly enraged contractd his eyebrows in three folds on his forehead and got the family priest Bahassaidatta to be arrested by his



men, and having done so he has thus got him to be brought here to the place of execution. In this way oh, Goyama! the family priest Bahasaudatta experiences (here the rest to be supplied §§ 6-7 down to ) of acts done previously."

Then Goyama asked "Oh, Venerable Sir where will the boy Bahasaudatta go having met with death here? Where will he be re-born?" Then the Samaga answered: "Oh, Goyama! the family priest—the boy Bahasaudatta, having lived his long life of sixty four years and being impaled this very day at the time when one third part of the day will still remain to pass and having thus met with death at the time of success, will be re-born in the region Rayaanpabbā. Then he will wander into worldly existence down to the region of hell and then having afterwards come out from that he will be re-born as a deer in the city of Hatthindura. There he, being killed by hunters will be re-born as a son in the family of a rich merchant in that very city of Hatthindura. Then he will get enlightenment (here the rest to be supplied as in the case of Migaputta, down to) will be re-born in a celestial car in the Sahamma heaven and will get liberation in the country of Mahāvaleha.

( Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted )

End of the Fifth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāṅgaṇyaṃ



### Sixth Lecture

THE STORY OF NANDIVADDHANA (OR NANDISENA).

---

(The Introduction to the Third Lecture in the usual terms, is to be inserted here)

26 Truly Jambū at that time and at that period *there was* a city named Mahurā, a park called Bhandira, a demigod named Sudansaṇa, a king named Śiridāma. He had a wife named Bandhusirī. They had a son named prince Nandivaddhana who was perfect in every way and who was the crowned prince. That king Śiridāma had a minister named Subandhu who was well-versed in all the four expedients of winning over an enemy viz negotiations, dissensions (*here the rest to be supplied* § 21). That minister Subandhu had a son named Bahumittaputta who was perfect in every way. That king Śiridāma had a barber named Chitta. As he was performing astonishing and diverse duty of a barber to king Śiridāma, he had free access to all places, all regions and even to the harem. At that time and at that period Goyama, the eldest disciple of the Śramaṇa (*here the rest to be supplied* § 9, down to), descended in the direction of the high road and saw (exactly as before § 9) elephants, horses and men. And amidst those men he saw a man (*here the rest to be supplied* § 9, down to) surrounded by many men and women. Then the royal officers made him sit on a strong'y heated iron throne

which resembled a burning flame (i.e. which was red hot), and then they lavishly coronated (!) him who was amidst those men in various ways by strongly heated iron pans which, therefore, resembled a burning flame, some of which were filled with melted copper some with melted tin, some with melted lead, some with water mixed with churam and some with oil mixed with salts or acids. Then they made him put on a red hot (i.e. resembling a burning flame) necklace consisting of eighteen strings, then a red hot necklace of nine strings (*here the rest is to be supplied down to*) a red hot 'patta—an ornament for the forehead—and then a red hot crown. Then the following thought (*here the rest is to be supplied exactly as in § 10 down to*) : The *some* answered : "Truly oh Goyama! at that time and at that period there was a city named Sthapura, in the country of Bhārata in this very continent of Jambudvīpa, which was prosperous, well-protected and happy. In that city of Sthapura there was a king named Stharata. That king Stharata had a jailor named Dujjaka a who was irreligious (*here the rest is to be supplied, down to*) difficult to be pleased. That jailor had these articles, for use in the jail for extortion of prisoners, of the following description viz. many iron pots—*kuṣṭha* some of which were full of copper, some full of tin, some full of lead, some full of water mixed with churam and some full of oil mixed with salts or acids all of which were kept burning on fire.

That jailor Dujjohana had many 'uttīyās'—big earthen pots with their necks like those of camels—some of which were filled with the urine of horses, some with that of elephants, some with that of cows, some with that of buffaloes, some with that of camels, some with that of goats and some with that of rams and *all of these* were completely filled. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of hand-cuffs, fetters for feet, 'hadīs'—massive wooden frames to fasten on the feet of a prisoner, shackles and iron chains which were lying scattered. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of many bamboo-creepers, cane-creepers, tamarind-creepers, whip, with fine leathern straps, ordinary whips and straps made from hemp. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of slabs of stones, sticks, clubs and small anchors of iron or stone. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of threavls, ropes, nooses and ropes made of hair. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of swords, saws, razor-blades and 'kalambachurīrittas'—kinds of weapons. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of iron nails, bamboo-pegs, leathern straps and weapons resembling scorpion strings—'allapalla'. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of small needles, big needles and small iron clubs. That jailor Dujjohana had many heaps and collections of small razors, for shaving, small razors for cutting of nails, nail-cutters, cutters of nails.

and blades of Darbh grass. Then that jailor got captured many thieves, debauchees, pick-pockets, king's offenders, debtors, killers of children, killers of persons by taking them into confidence, gamblers and rogues, and having done so he made them lie on their backs, made them open their mouths with an iron bar and made some of them drink melted copper some melted tin, some melted lead, some heated water mixed with cinnum, some heated oil mixed with salts or acids and some he made to bathe with that very oil. He made others lie down on their backs and made some drink the urine of horses, some that of elephants, (here the rest to be supplied as above down to) and some that of rams. He made others fall down on their belly and to some he gave lashes of whips with a 'chhada chadda sound, to some he gave excessive pain with the same, some he handcuffed, some he fastened with fetters on feet, some he fastened on hands, some he put into stocks, he forced some to contract and break their limbs e/c., some he chained with iron chains, he cut off the hands of some ( and so forth, down to ) some he wounded with weapons, some he got to be beaten by means of bamboo-creepers ( here the rest to be supplied as above down to ) and some with straps made from hemp. Others he made to lie down on their backs and got slabs of stones to be put on their bellies and then got sticks to be put upon those slabs and having done so he asked his men to give a good shaking to the offenders and some

of them he got to be bound in hand and feet by means of threads (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) ropes made of hair and then put them down in a well with their heads down and made them drink water, some he caused to bleed by means of swords (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) 'kalambachirapattas' and made them bathe with oil mixed with salts or acids, some he made to thrust nails and bamboo-pegs on their foreheads, collar bones, elbows, knees and heels and made them thrust on the remaining parts of their body, those weapons resembling scorpion stings, some he made to thrust needles and blades of Darbha grass on the fingers of their hands and feet by means of small hammers and made them rub on the ground, some he caused to bleed in their body by means of small razors (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) nail-cutters and made them cover their bodies with wet Darbha and Kus grass and made them sit in the sunshine and when they (the Darbha and the Kus grass) were dry, pulled them out (so that the skin would begin to bleed) producing  
 • chhvla chhadda sound

Then that ruler Duggohana whose actions were of this type, having accumulated great sin and having lived his long life of thirty-one years and having met with death at the time of surcease, was re-born as a hell-being in the sixth region.

tell the maximum duration of life where is twenty two Śagarovamas.

27 Then having afterwards come out from that he was born as a son in the womb of Bandhusri the queen of the king Śirīdāma in this very city of Mahurā. Then Bandhusri, after full nine months of her pregnancy were over (*here the rest to be supplied down to*) gave birth to a son. Then after his completion of the twelfth day after his birth his parents gave him this name of the following description: "Let our son be Nandisena by name." Then that prince Nandisena being surrounded by five nurses (*here the rest to be supplied § 12, down to*) began to grow up. Then that prince Nandisena completed his boyhood (*here the rest to be supplied § 12, down to*) became a youth and became a crowned prince. Then that prince Nandisena, being greedy of the kingdom (*here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-8 down to*) barren, desired to kill king Śirīdāma (his own father) and wished to himself enjoy and protect the royal sovereignty. Then the prince Nandisena awaited the several opportunities (*lit. weak points, holes and drawbacks*) of killing king Śirīdāma. Then that prince Nandisena not getting any opportunity (*lit. weak point*) of killing king Śirīdāma, at a certain time, sent for the barber Chitta and having done so spoke to him thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! you have got free access to all places, all regions and





And the maximum duration of life where is twenty two Śagaravansas.

27 Then having afterwards come out from that he was born as a son in the womb of Bandhusiri the queen of the king Śirāḍima in this very city of Mahurā. Then Bandhusiri, after full nine months of her pregnancy were over (here the rest to be supplied down to) gave birth to him. Then after his completion of the twelfth day after his birth his parents gave him this name of the following description: "Let our son be Nandivana by name. Then that prince Nandivana being surrounded by his nurses (here the rest to be supplied § 12, down to) began to grow up. Then that prince Nandivana completed his childhood (here the rest to be supplied § 1, down to) in his youth and became a crowned prince. Then that prince Nandivana, being greedy of the kingdom (here the rest to be supplied § 1, down to) became desirous to kill King Śirāḍima (here the rest to be supplied) and wished to himself to and prevent the royal sovereignty. Then the prince Nandivana sought the several opportunities (with faults, holes and drawbacks) of killing King Śirāḍima. Then that prince Nandivana not getting any opportunity (his weak point) of killing King Śirāḍima, at a certain time, went for the hunter (hunter and he used to go to speak to him the hunter) as beloved of the royal youth. He went free with all places, all regions and



previously. Then Goyama asked: "Where will the prince Nandisena go having gone from here after having met with death at the time of surcease? Where will he be re-born?" The Samanas answered: Oh, Goyama! the prince Nandisena, having lived his long life of sixty years and having met with death at the time of surcease, will be re-born in the region of Rayasappabhi. Then he will wander into worldly existence as in the case of *Mayaputta* or *Ujjayaya*. Then he will be re-born as a fish in the city of *Hatthinsura*. There he, being killed by fishermen, will be re-born in the family of a rich merchant in that very city of *Hatthinsura*. Then he will get enlightenment, will go to *Sobhama* heaven and will get liberation in the country of *Mahākietta*, will be finally enlightened, will be liberated, will get perfect bliss and will put an end to all miseries.

---

(Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted)

---

End of the Sixth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Eleventh Anga called  
*Vijayasama*.

---

## Seventh Lecture

## THE STORY OF UMBARADATTA

(The Introduction to the Third *Lecture in the usual terms, is to be inserted here* )

28 Truly, Jambū at that time and at that period *there was* a city named Pādalaśaṇḍa, a park named Vanasanda and a demigod named Umbaradatta. In that city of Pādalaśaṇḍa there was a king named Siddhatha. In that city of Pādalaśaṇḍa there was a householder named Sāgaradatta who was rich and prosperous. He had a wife named Gangadattā. That Sāgaradatta had a son named Imbaradatta by his wife Gangadattā, who was perfect in every way (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) with all his five senses fully developed without any deficiency. At that time and at that period Lord Mahāvīra arrived there on a visit (*here the rest to be supplied § 3, down to*) the assembly returned. At that time and at that period reverend Goṣāma (*here the rest to be supplied exactly as in § 4, down to*) went to where the city of Pādalaśaṇḍa was and entered the city of Pādalaśaṇḍa by the eastern gate and there he saw a man suffering from itching, leprosy, dropsy (lit having two bellies), fistula, piles, cough, asthma, intumescence swelling of face and hands, decaying of toes and decaying of ears and nose, the sores on whose body were dripping with pus and watery blood ('rasivā') the worms pricking

the sores which were oozing out pus and blood from whose ears and nose water was oozing out, who was every moment vomiting out morsels of pus blood and worms, who was producing harsh and piteous unpleasant voice, whose path was difficult to be approached on account of a collection of swarms of flies, whose head was greatly full of sores, who had put on patched rags, who had in his hand a broken earthen cup-mallaga and a broken earthen pot, and who was making his livelihood by begging (lit. by saying 'give me food') at every house. Then revered Gotama wandered *for alms* in high as well as low families and accepted enough of it and went out of the city of Pāṭalavāṇṭā and went to where the blessed Samāsa, Alakāra was showed him the alms and showed it to him again and again and being permitted by the Samāsa (here *it was to be supplied down to*) he took food without any attachment *as if* for that food but simply *as if* himself *as* a snake takes to the hole (so he took his food as if without *at all*; the food *it* touch the cavity of his mouth *as* no path to taste just as a snake enters into its hole without touching the side of the hole), and passed his time by making himself engrossed in self-control and penance.

Then revered Gotama on a second occasion at the time of breaking the two days fast (lit. the fast in which six meals are cut off) in the

first 'Poruṣi'—a period of three hours (lit human shadow used to indicate time) engrossed in the study of sacred texts (*here the rest to be supplied* § 3 down to) entered the city of Pādalaśanda by the southern gate and saw that very man suffering from itching (*here the rest to be supplied exactly as above, down to*) passed his time by making himself engrossed in self control and penance. Then on a third occasion that Goyama at the time of breaking the two days' fast (*here the rest to be supplied exactly as above, down to*) entered the city of Pādalaśanda by the western gate and saw that very man who was suffering from itching (*here the rest to be supplied*). Then on a fourth occasion at the time of breaking the two days' fast he entered through the northern gate (*here the rest to be supplied as above*) and saw that very man. Then the following idea occurred to him "Oh this man (*here the rest to be supplied* § 4, down to) of acts done previously, and spoke thus "Truly, oh, Venerable Sir' I, at the time of breaking the two days' fast (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) for wandering for alms went to where the city of Pādalaśanda was and having done so I entered Pādalaśanda by the eastern gate. There I saw a man who was suffering from itching (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) making his livelihood by begging. Then on the second occasion of breaking the two days' fast I entered through the southern gate. Then

on the third occasion of breaking the two days fast I entered through the Western gate. In the same manner on a fourth occasion at the time of breaking the fast I entered through the northern gate and saw that very man who was suffering from itching (*Here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) making his livelihood by begging and an idea occurred to me of asking your Lord about his previous birth. Then the Saviour answered: "Truly oh, Goyama! at that time and at that period there was a town named Vijayapura, in the country of Bhārata in this very continent of Jambuddiva, which was prosperous, well-protected and happy. In that city of Vijayapura there was a king named Kanagaraha. That king Kanagaraha had a physician named Dhannantari who had studied the eight branches of the science of medicine. They are as follows: (1) the science of nursing children, (2) the science of medicine dealing with the cure of the diseases of nose, ear etc., (3) the science of surgery (4) the science of the cure of bodily diseases, (5) the science of cure for poisons, (6) the science of warding off evil spirits, (7) the science of elixirs of life, and (8) the science of the medicine to secure manly power. He was a skilful hand, he was a happiness-giving hand and he was a quick hand. Then that physician Dhannantari used to prescribe meat preparations to king Kanagaraha, to his harem, and to many kings (*Here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-0 down to*) merchants and to many weak persons, sick

persons, patients, diseased persons having guardians or no guardians, and to the ascetics, Brahmins, beggars, beggars carrying human skulls as their begging bowls, beggars in rags, and to other sick persons. To some of these he prescribed the flesh of fish, to some that of a tortoise, to some that of a crocodile, to some that of an alligator, to some that of a 'cumsumāra' crocodile, to some that of a goat, in this way to others that of a ram, a 'rojza,' a hog, a deer, a hare, a cow or a buffalo, to some that of a 'tittu' bird, to some that of sparrows, 'hataka' birds, pigeons, hens, peacocks and that of many other water animals, land animals and birds (lit. animals moving in the sky) etc., and that physician Dharmatara, himself, used to eat and taste the flesh of those many fish (*here the text to be supplied as above down to*) that of peacocks and that of many water animals, land animals and birds, which was fried, baked and roasted together with wine (6)



on the third occasion of breaking the two days fast I entered through the Western gate. In the same manner on a fourth occasion at the time of breaking the fast I entered through the northern gate and saw that very man who was suffering from ageing (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) making his livelihood by begging and an idea occurred to me of asking your Lord about his previous birth. Then the Samera answered:

Truly oh, Goyama! at that time and at that period there was a town named Vijayapura, in the country of Bhāraka in this very continent of Jambuddvīpa, which was prosperous, well-protected and happy. In that city of Vijayapura there was a king named Kavagaraha. That king Kavagaraha had a physician named Dhannantari who had studied the eight branches of the science of medicine. They are as follows: (1) the science of nursing children, (2) the science of medicine dealing with the cure of the diseases of nose, ear, etc., (3) the science of surgery, (4) the science of the cure of bodily diseases, (5) the science of cure for poisons, (6) the science of warding off evil spirits, (7) the science of elixirs of life, and (8) the science of the medicine to secure manly power. He was a skilful hand, he was a happiness-giving hand and he was a quick hand. Then that physician Dhannantari used to prescribe most preparations to king Kavagaraha, to his harem, and to many kings (*here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-6, down to*) merchants, and to many weak persons, sick



sands and having done so went to where a pond was and having done so brought many flowers, garments, scents, garlands and ornaments on the bank of the pond, and having done so she plunged into the pond and took her bath in it and enjoying in the water she completed her bath, put on Kautaka marks (marks on the cheek, forehead etc. to ward off evil), auspicious things like cards and rice-grains and performed expiatory rites, kept her clothes wet after bath (doing which at the time of worship is considered peculiarly sanctifying) and came out of the pond and took those flowers etc., and having done so she went to where the abode of the demigod Umbarabatta was and at his sight (i.e. of course at the sight of the idol of the deity) bowed down to him and having done so she touched him with a bunch of wool wiped him off with it, sprinkled him with a stream of water and then wiped off his body by a scented, soft and delicate piece of cloth and having done so she dressed him with white garments and decorated him with excellent (i.e. costly) flowers, garments, garlands, scents, ornaments and waved (lit. burnt) the incense before him and spoke to him thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! if I shall give birth to a son or a daughter" (*here the rest is to be supplied as above down to*) begged his favour and having done so she returned into that very direction from which she came.

Now that physician Dhannantari having

afterwards come out of that nelly, was born as a son in the womb of the housewife Gangadattā in the city of Pādālasanda in this very continent of Jambuddiva. Then when full three months of her pregnancy were over the following thought occurred to that housewife Gangadattā "Blessed, indeed, are those mothers (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) they have well-earned the fruits of their human lives who get prepared abundant food, drinks, eatables and articles of taste, and having done so, being surrounded by many friends (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) and having taken that abundant food, drinks, eatables and articles of taste, go through the midst of the city of Pādālasanda and having done so go to where the pond is, and having done so plunge into the pond and having taken their bath (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) having performed expiatory rites eat that abundant food, drinks, eatables and articles of taste together with many friends, caste-fellows (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) satisfy their pregnancy-desire." She thought so and having done so, the next day (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) when the sun was shining she went to where the householder Sāgardatta was and having done so she spoke to the householder Sāgardatta thus - "Blessed are those mothers (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) satisfy their pregnancy-desire etc.

Therefore, I wish ( *here the rest to be supplied as above, down to* ) to satisfy my pregnancy desire" Then that householder Sagaradatta approved of this desire of his wife Gangadatta. Then that Gangadatta being permitted by the householder Sagaradatta, got prepared abundant food, drink, eatables and articles of taste and wine ( 6 ) and got to be taken with her many flowers ( *and so forth as above down to* ) and being surrounded by many ( *and so forth as above down to* ) took her bath and being given offerings went to where the abode of the demigod Umbaradatta was ( *and so forth as above down to* ) waved ( his hand ) incense and went to where the pond was. Then, those friends ( *and so forth as above, down to* ) women decorated Gangadatta, the wife of the householder with all kinds of garments and ornaments. Then that housewife Gangadatta satisfied her pregnancy-desire by eating that abundant food, drink, eatables and articles of taste together with wine ( 6 ) in the company of those friends and caste-followers as well as many other ladies of the city and having done so she returned into that very direction from which she came. Then that Gangadatta the wife of the householder whose pregnancy desire was satisfied, bore that foetus very happily. Then that housewife Gangadatta, when full nine months of her pregnancy were over ( *here the rest to be supplied down to* ) gave birth to a son. Then his ( i.e. the son's ) parents performed Thilavilya ( *here the rest to be*

*supplied* § 18, down to) ‘Because this son was obtained by us through the favour of the demigod Umbaradatta therefore let the son be ‘Umbaradatta’ by name.” Then that boy Umbaradatta being nursed by nurses began to grow up. Then that householder Sāgaradatta met with death at the time of surcease ( exactly as in the case of the merchant Vijayamitta § 12 ) Gangadattā also *met with death like Subhaddā* ( § 12 ) Umbaradatta was driven out (*here everything to be understood* as in the case of Uṇṇiyaya § 12) Then at a certain time sixteen diseases simultaneously attacked the body of that boy Umbaradatta. They are as follows – 1 asthma, 2 cough (*here the rest to be supplied* §§ 5-6, down to) leprosy. Now that boy Umbaradatta, being attacked by the sixteen diseases, thus wanders with his hands decayed (*here his description to be given as before*) In this way, oh, Goyama! Umbaradatta experiences (*here the rest to be supplied* §§ 6-7, down to) of acts done previously. Then Goyama asked “Where will the boy Umbaradatta go after having met with death at the time of surcease? Where will he be re-born?” Then the Samana answered “Oh, Goyama! the boy Umbaradatta, having lived his long life of fifty two years and having met with death at the time of surcease, will be re born as a hell-being in the region of Rāyanappabhā. *Then he will wander into worldly existence (exactly as in the case of Mīyāputta, down to)* will be re born in

the region of hell. Then *having afterwards come out of that* he will be re-born as a hen in the city of Hatthināura, and being killed in an assembly of persons (or in a yard) will be re-born in the family of a rich merchant in that very city of Hatthināura. *Then he will get enlightenment, will go to Sohamma heaven and will be liberated in the country of Mahāvīdeha.*

---

( *Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted* )

---

End of the Seventh Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāgarūyam.

---

# **Eighth Lecture**

## **THE STORY OF SORIYADATTA**

(The Introduction to the Eighth Lecture in the usual terms, is to be inserted here)

29 At that time and at that period there was a city named Sorvapura, a park named Sorivadinaga, a demigod named Soriva and a king named Sorivadatta. Outside that city of Sorivapura in the north-easterly direction there was a settlement of fishermen. There, there dwelt a fisherman named Samuddadatta who was irreligious (here the rest to be supplied, down to) difficult to be pleased. That Samuddadatta had a wife named Samuddadattā who was perfect in every way (here the rest to be supplied, down to) with all the five organs of sense fully developed without any deficiency. That Samuddadatta had a son named Soriyadatta born of his wife Samuddadattā who was perfect in every way. At that time and at that period Lord Mahāvīra arrived there on a visit (here the rest to be supplied § 3, down to) the assembly returned. At that time and at that period the eldest disciple of the Samana (here the rest to be supplied § 9, down to) having taken sufficient alms from families high, low and middle, went out of the city of Sorivapura. And wandering not very far from nor very near that settlement of fishermen he saw one man, amidst a large croud of persons, who was emaciated, hungry, lean, covered with bones and skin (but possessing no flesh), very lean, clad in black clothes, who was uttering harsh.



and pathetic words on account of a fish-bone stuck into his throat and who was vomiting every now and then morsels of pus, blood and worms. Then this thought occurred to reverend Goyama (here the rest to be supplied § 4, down to) of acts done previously. He thought so and having done so he went to where the blessed Samana Mahāvira was (here the rest to be supplied § 4, down to) asking of his previous birth (here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-8 down to) the reverend Samana Mahāvira spoke: "Truly oh, Goyama! at that time and at that period there was a city named Vandipura in the country of Bhāraba in this very continent of Jambuddvīpa. There ruled king Mita. That king Mita had a cook named Śrīa who was irreligious (here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-8 down to) difficult to be pleased. Many fishermen, hunters and bird-catchers of that cook Śrīa, who were paid wages either in cash or in food, used to kill every morning many 'vanbanuchhīd' fish—small fine fish (here the rest to be supplied down to) 'padāgus—a kind of fish and 'apantāgus—also kind of fish as well as goats (here the rest to be supplied §§ 31-32, down to) buffaloes as well as many 'tittira birds (here the rest to be supplied § 17 down to) peacocks, and used to bring them before the cook Śrīa. And many other 'tittira birds (here the rest to be supplied as before down to) peacock of his were kept shut up in a cage; and many other men of that cook Śrīa, who were paid wages either in cash or in food used to kill, by cutting

of their wings, those numerous 'tittira' birds (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) peacocks and used to bring them before the cook Siria. Then that cook Siria used to prepare the meat of the various water-animals, land animals and birds into small pieces as follows - the fine small pieces of flesh round pieces of flesh, long pieces of flesh, short pieces of flesh, pieces of cold-cooked flesh, pieces of flesh naturally cooked, pieces of flesh cooked rapidly, pieces of flesh cooked in the air, 'kāla' pieces of flesh-a particular preparation of fish, 'heranga' pieces of flesh-a kind of fish preparation, pieces of fish mixed with curds-'māhuttas', pieces of flesh seasoned with the juice of 'amalaka', pieces of flesh seasoned with the juice of grape fruits-'muddivā', pieces of flesh seasoned with the juice of 'kavittha' fruits, pieces of flesh seasoned with pomegranates-'dālina', pieces of flesh seasoned with fish--which he got prepared by frying, baking and roasting. And he used to get prepared many other juices--the juices of the flesh of fish, the juices of the flesh of deer, the juices of the flesh of 'tittira' birds (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) the juices of the flesh of peacocks, as well as abundant food and green (i.e. fresh) vegetables, and having done so he used to take them into the kitchen hall of King Mitta at the time of dinner, and that cook Siria, himself, also used to eat those many (*here the rest to be supplied as above, down to*) the juices of the water animals, land animals and

gods I go and proclaim aloud in the meeting-places (here the rest to be supplied §§ 5-6 down to) roads thus: Truly oh you beloved of the gods I a fish-bone has got into the throat of Soriyadatta and therefore the fisherman Soriyadatta will give abundance of wealth to any physician (6) who would extract the fish-bone out of his neck." Then the family members proclaimed accordingly. Then many physicians (6) heard this proclamation while it was being announced, and having done so they went to the house of Soriyadatta and went to where the fisherman Soriyadatta was lying and making use of their 'Four Talents' viz. (1) Intuition - *Antapattiki* (2) *Na Nard-Farnay* (3) the talent acquired by Practice - *Karmay* and (4) Developed talent or the talent acquired by *mat rita of age - Parinamit* they tried to extract the fish-bone out of the neck of the fisherman Soriyadatta by means of omitting medicines to vomit a pain-giving treatment (such as *branne striding or rubbing hard the diseased part of the body*) swallowing of morsels, *Salindharana*-taking out of the dart with the help of some medical instruments and removing the dart with the help of some medicines. But they were not able to extract or remove it (in 1c). Then the several physicians (6), when they were not able to extract the fish-bone from

---

F f ll and detailed explanation on these Four  
T 10 वरपुष्टि It ll did t l Jal looks and the  
at ill ra l g l m ref to tl notes on tl same  
m i m Ed no of 21st l i 21st l i art I. pp 8 t 25

the neck of Soriyadatta, being tired (*here the rest to be supplied 5-6, down to*) went into that very direction from which they came. Then that fisherman Soriyadatta, who was abandoned by doctors and to whom medicines were of no avail, being greatly tormented by that pain has become emaciated (*here the rest to be supplied as before, down to*) wanders. In this way oh, Goyama ! Soriyadatta experiences (*here the rest to be supplied § 13, down to*) of acts done previously." Then Goyama asked "Oh, Venerable Sir ! where will the fisherman Soriyadatta go having met with death here at the time of surcease ? Where will he be re-born ?" Then the Samanā answered : "Oh, Goyama ! having lived his long life of seventy years and having met with death at the time of surcease, he will be re-born in the region of Rayanāppabhā and will wander into worldly existence exactly as in the case of Miyāputta down to the region of hell, and then having afterwards come out of it he will be re-born as a fish in the city of Hatthināura. Then being killed by fishermen he will be re-born in that very city as a son in the family of a rich merchant, will get enlightenment, will go to Sohamma heaven and will be finally liberated in the country of Mahāvīdeha

( *Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted* )

End of the Eighth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Seventh Anga called  
Vivāgasūyama

## The Ninth Lecture.

## THE STORY OF DEVADATTĀ.

(The Introduction to the Ninth Lecture in the usual terms is to be inserted here.)

30 Truly oh, Jambū ! at that time and at that period there was a city named Rohidaa which was prosperous, well protected and happy In it there was a park called Pūṭharivadanaa, a demigod named Dharana, a king named Yamaṇadatta, his queen named Sri and the boy Pūṣṇanandī who was the crowned prince. In that city of Rohidaa there dwelt a householder named Datta who was rich and prosperous. He had a wife named Kanhasri. That Datta had a daughter named Devadattā by his wife Kanhasri, who was perfect in every way (here the rest is to be supplied, down to) possessed of excellence and having an exquisite body. At that time and at that period Lord Mahāvīra arrived on a visit (here the rest is to be supplied §§ 3-4 down to) the assembly returned. At that time and at that period the eldest disciple of the Samana who was observing the two days fasts (here the rest is to be supplied § 9 down to) descended in the direction of the high road and saw elephants, horses and men (exactly as in § 9). And amidst those men he saw a woman who was bound with her neck bent down whose ears and nose were cut off (here the rest is to be supplied § 9 down to) being impaled on the gallows. Then the following idea occurred to Goyama (and went

away exactly as before § 10, down to) spoke thus "Oh, Venerable Sir' who was this woman in her previous birth? *The Samana answered* "Truly, oh, Goyama at that time and at that period there was a city named Supattha in the country of Bhārata in this very continent of Jambūddīpa, which was prosperous, well protected and happy Mahasena was its king That king Mahasena had an inner-apartment consisting of one thousand queens such as Dhārini and others That king Mahasena had a son named Sīhasena, the prince, by his wife Dhārini, who was perfect in every way and who was the crowned prince. Then at a certain time the parents of that prince Sīhasena got to be built five hundred excellent palaces which were lofty (*here then remaining epithets to be supplied*) Then at a certain time they made the prince Sīhasena accept the hands of five hundred excellent princesses such as Sāmā and others on one and the same day Then they offered him excellent gifts in five hundreds Then that prince Sīhasena enjoyed with those five hundred queens such as Sāmā and others Then at a certain

heed to them). Then the four hundred ninety nine (499) mothers of those remaining four hundred and ninety nine queens, having got the intelligence about this matter that the king Sibiśa, their husband, thus, being greatly enamoured of the queen Sibiśā, did not honour or pay heed to their daughters and passed his time without honouring or paying heed to them, thought thus "It is good for us therefore, to kill the queen Sibiśā by means of fire, poison or weapons." They thought so and awaited the several opportunities (lit. intervals, weak points and holes) of killing queen Sibiśā. Then that queen Sibiśā, getting information about this matter spoke thus "Truly oh lord! the five hundred mothers of my five hundred co-wives being got the intelligence about this matter and so forth as above (descs to) spoke thus to each other Truly Sibiśasena (here the rest to be supplied as above down to) awaits the opportunities. Therefore, I don't understand by what wretched death they will kill me," and having done so she, greatly afraid as she was, went to where the Anger-house 'koraḡahara (a room or house where queens pass their time when angry) was and having done so she began to brood over the matter being depressed at heart. Then that king Sibiśasena, coming to know about this matter went to where the Anger-house was and where queen Sibiśā was and having done so he found queen Sibiśā brooding over the matter being depressed at heart, and having done so he spoke thus Oh, you beloved of the gods! why

do you brood over being depressed at heart ? ” Then that queen Sāmā, being thus spoken to by king Sihasena, spoke thus to king Sihasena breathing angrily ” Truly, oh, lord ! The four hundred ninty nine mothers of my four hundred ninty nine co-wives having got the intelligence about the matter that Sāmā (*and so forth as above, down to*) summoned each other and spoke thus “ Truly king Siharaha, being greatly enamoured of queen Sāmā, does not honour our daughters and they, therefore await the opportunities of killing me Therefore, I don't know by what wretched death they will kill me and therefore being greatly afraid I brood over ” Then that king Sihasena spoke thus to queen Sāmā “ Oh, you, beloved of the gods ! do not be dejected at heart and brood over I shall so try that there will be no pain or trouble to you from anywhere. ” And thus he consoled her by those sweet (6) words and then returned, and having done so he summoned his family men and having done so he spoke to them thus “ Oh, you, beloved of the gods ! go and erect a lofty mansion outside the city of Supaittha which would be supported on hundreds of pillars, which would be pleasant to look at (4) and report to me about the carrying out of this order Then those family-men with folded hands (*here the rest to be supplied, down to*) responded to this and having done so they erected a lofty mansion in the western direction which was supported on hundreds of pillars and which was pleasant (4),



and having done so they went to where king Sivasena was, and having done so they reported to him about the carrying out of that order. Then at a certain time that king Sivasena invited four hundred and ninty nine mothers of the four hundred ninty nine queens. Then the four hundred ninty nine mothers of those four hundred ninty nine queens, being invited by king Sivasena, having put on all kinds of ornaments, went, with all possible pomp, to where the city of Supatittha was and to where king Sivasena was. Then that king Sivasena offered them the lofty mansion as a place for residence. Then that king Sivasena summoned his family men and having done so spoke to them thus "Oh, you beloved of the gods ! go and bring abundant food (4) and many flowers, garments, scents, garlands and ornaments and present them at the lofty mansion. Then those family men did so. Then the four hundred and ninty nine mothers of those four hundred and ninty nine queens decorated themselves with all *brad* / ornaments, etc (4) that bandant food (4) and wine (6) and passed their time in singing and dancing. Then at mid-night that king Sivasena, being surrounded by many persons, went to where the lofty mansion was and having done so he shut the doors of the lofty mansion and set fire on all its sides. Then the four hundred and ninty nine mothers of those four hundred and ninty nine queens, being burnt (by the setting on of fire) by king Sivasena, crying, weeping and so-

bbing, finding no protection and having no shelter, met with death. Then that king Sihasenā, whose actions were of this type (4), having accumulated great sin and having lived his long life of thirty four hundred years and having met with death at the time of surcease, was re-born in the sixth region of hell, the maximum duration of life where is twenty two Sāgarovamas. Then having afterwards come out of it he was re-born as a daughter in the womb of Kannasiri the wife of the householder Datta in this very city of Rohidaa. Then when full nine months of *her pregnancy* were over ( *and so forth*, down to ) she gave birth to a daughter who was tender and beautiful. Then the parents of that daughter, when she completed the twelfth day *after her birth*, got prepared abundant food (4) ( *here the rest to be supplied* § 18, down to friends, caste-fellows *and so forth* down to ) and gave her the name thus " Let our daughter be Devadattā by name " Then that Devadattā, being nursed by the five *kinds of nurses* ( *here the rest to be supplied* § 12, down to ) grew up. Then that girl Devadattā, having completed her girlhood, became greatly possessed of excellence and an exquisite body on account of youth, form and beauty ( *and so forth* ). Then at a certain time that girl Devadattā, having taken her bath ( *and so forth* § 18, down to ) having decorated herself and being surrounded by many dwarfs, engaged herself in playing with a golden ball in an open space. Now, on the

other side, king Vemmanadatta, having taken his bath ( and so forth § 18, down to ) having decorated himself and having mounted a horse, passed, while wandering in the course of his horse-ride, in the vicinity of the house of the householder Datta. Then that king Vemmanada, ( and so forth as above down to ) while passing in the vicinity saw the girl Devadattā playing with a golden ball in an open space, and being struck with wonder at the youth and beauty of the girl Devadattā, he summoned his family men and having done so he spoke thus : " Oh, you beloved of the gods ! whose daughter is this girl and what is her name ? " Then those family-men, having folded their hands, spoke thus to king Vemmanada. Oh, lord ! she is a girl named Devadattā, the daughter of the householder Datta born of his wife Kannasri, and she is possessed of excellence and an exquisite body on account of form, youth and beauty. Then that king Vemmanada, after having returned from his horse-ride, summoned his men who were in his confidence and trustworthy and having done so he spoke thus : " Oh, you beloved of the gods ! go and get ( lit. choose ) the girl Devadattā, the daughter of Datta born of his wife Kannasri, as the wife of the crowned prince Pāṇḍu even if she requires a dowry of my whole kingdom. Then those men, who were in his confidence and trustworthy being greatly pleased on account of being thus

spoken to by king Vesamāna, responded to his words with folded hands *and so forth*, and having done so, they, having taken their bath (*and so forth* § 18, down to) and having put on excellent garments and ornaments, went to where the house of Datta was. Then that householder Datta saw those men coming and having done so and being greatly pleased, he got up from his seat and having done so he moved seven or eight steps *forward* and honoured ( *lit* invited ) them with seats, and having done so he spoke thus to those confidential and trustworthy persons who were seated on excellent comfortable seats : “ Oh, you beloved of the gods ! tell me what is the purpose of your coming *here* ” Then those king’s men spoke thus to the householder Datta : “ Oh, you beloved of the gods ! we propose ( *lit* choose ) the girl Devadattā, your daughter born of your wife Kanhasirī, as the wife of the crowned prince Pīśanandi. Therefore, if you think oh you beloved of the gods ! that this union (of Pīśanandi and Devadattā) is proper, good, praiseworthy and suitable, then give Devadattā as a wife to the crowned prince Pīśanandi; *and* tell, oh, you beloved of the gods ! what dowry should we give ? ” Then that Datta spoke thus to those confidential and trustworthy men : “ Oh, you beloved of the gods ! this itself is the dowry to me that king Vesamāna favours me in this manner, my daughter being *only* prognostic to it ” *and then* he honoured those trustworthy men

with abundant flowers, garments, scents, garlands and ornaments and having done so he dismissed them. Then those confidential men went to where king Venamane was and having done so they revealed to him this account. Then at a certain time that householder Datta got prepared, on an auspicious tithi ( a lunar day ), karana ( a division of the day there being eleven karanas ), day lunar mansion and moment, abundant food (4) and having done so he invited his friends caste-fellows ( and so forth ), and having taken his bath ( *here the rest to be supplied § 18, down to* ) having made amendments and having his seat on an excellent comfortable seat and being surrounded by those friends, caste-fellows ( and so forth ), he passed his time happily enjoying that abundant food (4) and after having taken his meals and after having come to the hall after meals to eat bettle-nuts etc., he honoured those friends, caste-fellows, kinsmen ( and so forth ) who had come there with abundant flowers, scents, ( and so forth down to ) ornament and having done so he made his daughter Devadattā who had taken her bath and who had decorated herself, to ascend palanquin which was carried by thousand men, and having done so he, being surrounded by a very large number of friends ( and so forth ) and with all his pomp and show ( lit. prosperity )—( *here the rest to be supplied down to* ) producing a great sound of drums, went right through the midst of

the city of Rohida to where the residence of king Vesamana was and where king Vesamana was, and having done so he, with folded hands (*and so forth*), congratulated him, and having done so he took the bride Devadattā to king Vesamana. Then that king Vesamana saw that bride who was brought to him and having done so, being greatly pleased, he got prepared abundant food (4) and having done so he invited his friends, caste-fellows (*and so forth* down to) honoured them, and having done so he made the prince Pûsanandi and the bride Devadattā to put on silken garments and having done so he gave them a bath by means of jars of water which were white and yellow (ie made up of silver and gold) and having done so he made them put on excellent garments, and having done so he made offerings to fire and made the prince Pûsanandi accept the hand of the bride Devadattā. Then that king Vesamana made the bride Devadattā accept the hand of Pûsanandi with all prosperity (*and so forth*, down to) the sound of drums and with great pomp and show, and then he honoured and respected the parents and friends (*and so forth*, down to) attendants of the bride Devadattā with abundant food (4) and garments, scents, garlands and ornaments (*and so forth*, down to) dismissed them. Then that prince Pûsanandi passed his time enjoying with Devadattā in a palace, with tambours being played upon, with thirty two kinds of dances going on, and with songs being

sung. Then at a certain time that king Vamsam met with death, and the prince Pūṣanandi removed his dead body (and so forth § 11, down to) Pūṣanandi became a king. Then that king Pūṣanandi became greatly devoted to his mother queen Śrī, and every morning he used to go to where queen Śrī was and having done so he used to fall down at the feet of queen Śrī and having done so he used to give her an oil-bath with *myapāga*-oil boiled a hundred times in a concoction of medicinal herbs, and *śubhampāga*-oil boiled a thousand times in a concoction of herbs; and then he used to get her shampooed with four-fold shampooing for the sake of the happiness (ease) of the bones, flesh, skin and hair and then he used to get her besmeared with fragrant scented paste and then give her a bath of three waters viz. hot water, cold water and scented water and then he used to make her take her abundant food (4) and he used to take his bath and food and used to pass his time in enjoying great human pleasures only after queen Śrī had, thus taken her bath (and so forth, down to) made amendments and had taken her meals and had come to the hall after meals to eat betelnuts etc

31 Then at a certain time when that queen Devadattā was keeping awake at midnight for family affairs the following thought (3) occurred to her: "Truly king Pūṣanandi is, in this way passing his time being greatly devoted to his

mother queen Sirī, and on account of this distraction I am not able to enjoy excellent human pleasures with king Pūsanandī. It is better, therefore, on my part, to kill Sirīdevī by means of fire, weapons, poison or incantations and having done so to enjoy excellent pleasures with king Pūsanandī." She thought so and having done so, she awaited the opportunities [ lit drawbacks (3) ] of killing queen Sirī. Then at a certain time that queen Sirī, who was intoxicated, was fast asleep in a bed in a solitary place. At that time Devadattā went to where Sirīdevī was and having done so she saw Sirīdevī intoxicated and fast asleep in a bed in a solitary place and having done so, she looked into all directions and having done so she went to where the food-store was and having done so she took an iron rod and having done so she heated it and having taken, with a pair of tongs, that red-hot rod resembling a burning flame appearing like a full-blossomed 'kīnsuya (palās'a)' tree she went to where queen Sirī was and having done so she thrust it into the anus of queen Sirī. Then that queen Sirī, crying with a very loud sound, met with death. Then the maid servants of that queen Sirī, having heard the sound of (her) crying, went to where queen Sirī was and having done so they saw there queen Devadattā running away. Then they approached queen Sirī and found her lifeless devoid of consciousness and destitute of life, and



having done so they saying "ha, ha, alas ! this is an evil deed" and crying weeping and sobbing they went to where king Pusanandi was and having done so they spoke to him thus : "Truly oh, lord ! queen duri has been, at an immature time, been deprived of life by queen Devadattā. Then that king Pusanandi, having heard this news from those maid-servants and being greatly overcome by the grief for his mother fell down on the ground with all his limbs like a champaka tree cut off by an axe, producing a *dhus, dhus* sound. Then that king Pusanandi getting composed after a moment removed the dead body of queen duri with great pomp and show crying (3) in the company of many kings (here the rest is to be supplied || 5-6 down to) friends (and so forth, down to) attendants, and having done so he, being greatly enraged (4), has ordered the queen Devadattā to be arrested and has got her to be brought to the gallows in that manner. Truly in this way oh, Goyama ! queen Devadattā experiences (here the rest is to be supplied § || down to) of acts done previously." Then Goyama asked "Oh, Venerable Sir ! where will queen Devadattā go having met with death here at the time of surcease ? Where will she be re-born ? Then the bharmā replied : "Oh Goyama ! having lived her long life of eighty years and having met with death at the time of surcease, she will be re-born as a hell-being in

the region of Rāyanappabhī *Then she will wander into various worldly existences such as plants etc.* Then having afterwards come out of it she will be re-born as a swan in the city of Ganagapura There being killed by bud-catchers, *she will be re-born* in that very city of Gangapura in the family of a rich merchant, will get *enlightenment*, will go to Sohamma heaven and will be liberated in the country of Mahāvīdeha

---

( *Here the usual Conclusion is to be inserted* )

---

End of the Ninth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Eleventh Anga called  
Vivāgasūyam

---

## Tenth Lecture.

## THE STORY OF ANJĀ.

(The Introduction to the Tenth Lecture in the usual terms is to be inserted here.)

31. Truly Jambū ! at that time and at that period there was a city named Vaddhamānapura a park named Vijayavaddhamāna, a demigod Mānibhadra and a king named Vijayamutta. In that city there lived a householder named Dhanadeva who was rich, prosperous and happy. He had a wife named Piyanga and a daughter named Anjā who was possessed of an exquisite body (and so forth). At a certain time the Śāstava arrived there on a visit and the assembly (here the rest to be supplied §§ 3-4, down to) returned. At that time and at that period the eldest disciple (here the rest to be supplied § 9 down to) wandering for alms (here the rest to be supplied § 29 down to) while passing through the vicinity of the Asoka garden of the residence of king Vijayamutta he saw a woman who was emaciated, hungry lean, devoid of flesh, producing a bad bad sound, covered with only bones and skin, clad in black clothes, and uttering harsh, pathetic and unpleasant words, and having done so, this thought occurred to him (here the rest to be supplied exactly as before § 3 down to) spoke thus "Oh, Venerable Sir ! who was that woman in her former birth ?" (Here the explanation is to be supplied down to) "Truly oh Goyama at

that time and at that period there was a city named Indapura in the country of Bhārāha in this very continent of Jambû There *ruled* king Indadatta. There *also* was a courtesan named Pudhavisirī ( Here her description is to be given ) Then that courtesan Pudhavisirī, having brought under her influence many kings (*here the rest is to be supplied* §§ 5-6, down to) and others by means of the various uses of magic powders (*here the rest is to be supplied* § 14), enjoyed excellent human pleasures in the city of Indapura Then that harlot Pudhavisirī, whose actions were of this type (4), having accumulated great sin and having lived her long life of thirty five hundred years and having met with death at the time of surcease, was re-born as a hell-being in the sixth region of hell with the *maximun duration of life* Then having afterwards come out of it she was re-born as a daughter in the womb of Piyangu, the wife of the householder Dhanadeva, in this very city of of Vaddhamānapura Then that house'wife Piyangu after nine months of *her pregnancy were over* gave birth to a daughter *She was given* the name Anjūsirī (*Here the rest is to be supplied exactly as in the case of Devadattā*)

Then that king Vijaya, while wandering in the course of his horse-ride (*here the rest is to be supplied exactly as in the case of king Vesamanadatta* § 30 down to) saw Anju and selected her for himself as the minister Tetali does in the

## Tenth Lecture.

## THE STORY OF ANJĪ.

(The Introduction to the Tenth Lecture in the usual terms, is to be inserted here.)

32. Truly Jambū ! at that time and at that period there was a city named Vaddhamānapura, a park named Vijayavaddhamāna, a demigod Mānibhadrā and a king named Vijayamitta. In that city there lived a householder named Dhanadeva who was rich, prosperous and happy. He had a wife named Piyangū and a daughter named Anjū who was possessed of an exquisite body (and so forth). At a certain time the Sarmas arrived there on a visit and the assembly (here the rest to be supplied § 8—4 down to) returned. At that time and at that period the eldest of śrīps (here the rest to be supplied § 9 down to) wandering for alms (here the rest to be supplied § 19 down to) while passing through the vicinity of the Asoka garden of the residence of king Vijayamitta he saw a woman who was emaciated, hungry lean, devoid of flesh, producing a 'cad cad' sound, covered with only bones and skin, clad in black clothes, and uttering harsh, pathetic and unpleasant words, and having done so, this thought occurred to him (here the rest to be supplied exactly as before § 3, down to) spoke thus "Oh, Venerable Śrī ! who was that woman in her former birth ?" (Here the explanation is to be supplied down to) "Truly oh Goyama at



Gnātsādharmakathā Sūtra, the sixth Anga (here the rest is to be supplied down to) enjoyed excellent human pleasure as with the girl Anju. Then at a certain time that queen Anju suffered from vaginal pain. Then that king Vijaya summoned his family men and having done so he spoke to them thus: "Oh, you beloved of the gods! go and proclaim this in the squares (and so forth §§ 5-6 down to) āghāśa in the city of Vaddhamanapura. "Oh you, beloved of the gods! Anju the queen of king Vijaya, suffers from vaginal pain. Therefore Oh ye beloved of the gods! let king Vijaya will abundance of wealth to any physician (A) who would cure (and so forth §§ 5-6 down to) the family men did so. Then many physicians (B) having heard this went to where king Vijaya was and having done so they made use of their *Fora Tili* etc. The Intesti-*o*-Antipattiki (4) and tried to cure the vaginal pain of queen Anju but they were not able to do so. Then those many physicians (A) when they were not able to cure the vaginal pain of queen Anju being tired, puzzled and confounded went into that very direction from which they came. Then that queen Anju, being thus empowered by that pain, has become emaciated, hungry lean and produces harsh and pitious sounds. In this way oh, Govama! queen Anju experiences (here the rest is to be supplied § 13, down to) of acts done previously



Then Goyama asked Oh, Venerable Su ! where will queen Anju go having met with death here at the time of suucease ? Where will she be re-born ? The Samana answered "Oh, Goyama ! queen Anju, having lived her long life of ninty years and having met with death at the time of suucease, will be re born as a hell being in the region of Rāyapubbhā *Then she will wander*



"Oh Venerable Sir ! so it is, so it is."

---

End of the Tenth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Eleventh Anga called  
Vivāgaṇyaṃ.

---

*The first book Duḥaivāgā (or The Fruits of  
Bad Acts) contains ten lectures.*

---

End of the First Book of the Eleventh Anga  
Called Vivāgaṇyaṃ.

---



"Oh, Venerable Sir ! so it is, so it is."

---

End of the Tenth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Eleventh Anga called  
Vivāgasanyam.

---

*The first book Duhavivāgā (or The Fruits of  
Bad Acts) contains ten lectures.*

---

End of the First Book of the Eleventh Anga  
Called Vivāgasanyam.

---



"Oh Venerable Sir ! so it is, so it is."

---

End of the Tenth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Eleventh Anga called  
Vivāgasūyam.

---

*The first book Dubāvivāgā (or The Fruits of  
Bad Acts) contains ten lectures.*

---

End of the First Book of the Eleventh Anga  
Called Vivāgasūyam.

---



"Oh, Venerable Sir ! so it is, so it is."



End of the Tenth Lecture of the First Book  
of the Eleventh Anga called  
*Vivāgaranyam*.



*The first book Duhavivāga (or The Fruits of  
Bad Acts) contains ten lectures.*



End of the First Book of the Eleventh Anga  
Called *Vivāgaranyam*.



“ May it so please you . Do not make any delay. Then that Subāhu, in the presence of the Samana, took on himself the Five Lesser Vows and the Seven Disciplinary Vows, and having done so, he ascended the same chariot from which he had alighted and *went away into that very direction from which he came* At that time and at that period Indabhu, the

the addition of the term *thūla* ‘ gross,’ which is absent from the rules applicable to monks ( see *Āy ibidem* ) It indicates a less stringent interpretation of the vows in the case of ordinary follower- According to the Skr comm, by ‘ gross ill-usage ’ is intended ill-usage of the grosser forms of life ( of *trasa* or ‘ men and animals,’ as distinguished from the more subtle forms of life of plants, earth-bodies, etc . By ‘ gross lying ’ is intended such lying as causes serious injury ( *sankleśhetpatala* ) By ‘ gross taking of things not given ’ is intended theft or robbery . Under the term *sattas / hṣā-tayam*, or ‘ seven disciplinary vows ’ are here lumped together two classes of vows which are distinguished, in Oṅ § 57, into *trām cūṇi-rcāim*, Skr *trām cūṇi-rcatam*, or the three salutary vows ( Guj paraph *cūṇi-rcat* ) and *cattari sikkha-ṛāyam* ( or *sikkharcayām* ), Skr *cattari sikkha-ṛatam* ( or *sikkharatām*, cf Yog II, II, III, 117 ), or ‘ the four disciplinary vows ’ ( Guj paraph *diṇam m-sikhar* ) In Sanskrit expositions of the Jain faith the objects of the five vows are commonly named thus, *alimsa aunarita*, *as'teya*, *brahmacharya* and *aparigraha*, see Yog III, 89-93 ” ( Dr Hoernle )

For a further and detailed explanation on these two terms refer to the notes on the term *चारस्त वयाइ* in my Edition of *Sūri-mivālakāhī* Part I, pp 69 to 71 Also read Prof P L Vaidya's notes on these vows in his edition of *Vivāgasūyam* pp 175-176



Then Jambu asked : " If Reverend Sir the Samana ( and so forth as above, down to ) who has obtained emancipation has delivered ten lectures of the *Second Book* called The Fruits of Good Acts what, then, Reverend Sir I did the Samana ( as above, down to ) who has obtained emancipation, teach as the purport of the first lecture of the *Second Book* called The fruits of good acts ? Then the houseless monk Subhanna spoke thus to the houseless monk Jambu : " Truly oh Jambu ! At that time and at that period there was a city named Hatthiala which was prosperous well-protected and happy. In the north-easterly direction outside that city of Hatthiala there was a park named Pappakaraṇḍa which was laden with flowers and : is of all the seasons beautiful resembling the *Nandanavana* ( the garden of the gods ) and *dhara* : : look at. There, there was a temple of the *Kara* a *amālapiya* which was divine ( here *maṇḍapā* ; it is to be supplied ). In that city of Hatthiala there was a king named Adinavatta who was as powerful as the mountain Mahayā ( and so forth ). That king Adinavatta had an inner apartment consisting of one thousand queens and as *Dhārini* and others. Now at a certain time that queen *Dhārini*, while sleeping in a beautiful dwelling house saw a lion in a dream. [ // it is to be supplied exactly as in the case of the birth of Mahākassapa ( Sk. Meghalaṅkara ) in the *Ānandharmika* Sūtra the Sixth Anga, down to ] the prince Subhaddha and to youth





“ May it so please you Do not make any delay  
 Then that Subāhu, in the presence of the Samana,  
 took on himself the Five Lesser Vows and the Seven  
 Disciplinary Vows, and having done so, he ascended  
 the same chariot from which he had alighted and  
*went away into that very direction from which he  
 came* At that time and at that period Indabhu, the  
 the addition of the term *thūlaga* ‘ gross,’ which is absent  
 from the rules applicable to monks ( see *Āy ibidem* )  
 It indicates a less stringent interpretation of the vows  
 in the case of ordinary followers According to the Skr  
 commn, by ‘ gross ill-usage ’ is intended ill-usage of the  
 grosser forms of life ( of *trasa* or ‘ men and animals,’  
 as distinguished from the more subtle forms of life  
 of plants, earth-bodies, etc By ‘ gross lying ’  
 is intended such lying as causes serious injury ( *sankle-  
 shatpālaka* ) By ‘ gross taking of things not given ’ is  
 intended theft or robbery Under the term *sattas/ha-*  
*ṭṭayam*, or ‘ seven disciplinary vows ’ are here lumped  
 together two classes of vows which are distinguished,  
 in O<sub>1</sub> § 57, into *trim gūṇīṭṭayam*, Skr *trim gūṇ-*  
*īṭṭayam*, or the ‘ three salutary vows ’ ( *tri* paraph  
*gūṇīṭṭarī* ) and *cattari sikkha-ṭṭayam* ( or *sikkhaṭṭayam* ),

Sutra and others- and having practised various kinds of penance such as one day's fast, two days' fasts and so on and having observed asceticism for many years and having mortified himself by a monthly fast having cut off sixty meals and being met with death at the time of success, after being made confession and amendments for his sins, he was re-born as a god in the Sôhamma heaven. Then he, having dropped down from there at the end of his life there, at the end of his existence there and at the end of his stay there, will again be re-born in (he will get) a human body and having done so he will get pure enlightenment and being done so he, having submitted himself to the tonsure will accept monkhood from worthy monks. Then he will observe monkhood for many years and being met with death in a peaceful state, after having made confession and amendments for his sins, he will be re-born as a god in the Samakumâra heaven. Then being dropped down from there he will be re-born as a human being and will observe monkhood and will go to heaven and then he will again be re-born as a human being. Then he will go to Mahâkalka heaven then he will be a human being then he will become an Ānanta god, then a human being then an Āraṇya god then a human being and then to Saṁhitaṇḍha heaven. Then having afterwards dropped down from it he will be re-born in the country of Mahāvīdha in a rich family (and so forth as in the case of Dadhapaṇḍa)

and will be finally liberated in this way, oh, Jambhuti the Samana (here the remaining epithets are to be supplied, down to) who has obtained emancipation, has expounded this as the purport of the First Lecture of the Second Book, called "The Fruits of Good Acts," do, *amit* 18

## Lectures Second to Ten.

## THE STORIES OF THE REMAINING NINE.



SECOND LECTURE : (The Introduction to the second lecture, in the usual terms, is to be inserted here.)

34. Truly oh, Jambhū ! at that time and at that period there was a city named Uśbbapura, a park named Thūbbakaranda, a demigod named Dhanna, a king named Dhaśraka who had a queen named Saranaḥ. [ Here everything else is to be supplied exactly as in the case of Subāhu such as ) the seeing of the dream, telling about it to the king, the birth, the boyhood, learning the arts, youth, marriage, gifts, palaces, enjoyments etc. only with this change that for Subāhu you have to substitute the prince Bhaddanandī and for the five hundred wives of the former queen Sīrī and others. Then you are to supply the arrival of Lord Mahāvra, the religious duty of a Śāraṅa—a layman, the asking of the previous birth of Bhaddanandī by Govasanaḥ Mahāvra explaining that he was, in his former birth, a prince named Vyavata, in the city of Pundarikī, in the country of Mahāvideha, had made the Tīrthankara Jugabāhu accept the gifts of alms, his human birth was decided and he was then born as Bhaddanandī. ( Here the rest is to be supplied as in the case of Subāhu, down to ) he will get emancipation in the country of Mahāvideha, will be finally enlightened, will be liberated, will get



perfect bliss and will put an end to all miseries.]  
 ( End of the Second Lecture of the Second Book  
 called " The Fruits of Good Acts " )

THIRD LECTURE (The Introduction to the third  
*lecture, in the usual terms, is to be inserted here* )

There was a city named Virapura, a park  
 named Manorama, a king named Virakanhamitta who  
 had a queen named Suri, they had a prince named  
 Sujāa who had five hundred wives such as Balasiri  
 and others. The arrival of the Samana, the asking  
 of the previous birth of Sujāa by Goyamasāmi,  
*Mahāvira explaining that he was, in his previous*  
*birth, a householder named Usabhadatta, had made*  
*a houseless monk Pupphadatta accept alms, his*  
*human birth was decided and then he was born*  
*as Subāhu ( and all other things are to be supp-*  
*lied here exactly as in the case of Subāhu, down*  
*to )* will be liberated in the country of Mahāvīdeha  
 ( End of the Third Lecture of the Second Book  
 called " The Fruits of Good Acts " )

FOURTH LECTURE (The Introduction to the fourth  
*lecture in the usual terms is to be inserted here* )

There was a city named Vijayapura, a park  
 named Nandanavana ( or Manorama ), a demigod  
 named Asoga a king named Vāsavadatta who  
 had a queen named Kanha they had a prince  
 named Suvasava who had five hundred wives such  
 as Bhadrā and others ( and all other things are  
 to be supplied here exactly as in the case of  
 Subāhu, down to ) the asking of the previous



a king named Ajju va who had a queen named Tattavati and they had a prince named Bhodda-  
 nandi who had five hundred wives such as  
 Sirkdevi and others ( and so forth down to ) the  
 expounding of his previous birth by Mahavira  
 viz. that he was a householder named Dhamma-  
 ghosa in the city of Mahāghosa and he had made  
 a houseless monk Dhammasāha accept the alms  
 ( and so forth, down to ) will be liberated. ( End  
 of the Eighth Lecture of the Second Book called  
 "The Fruits of Good Acts." )

NINTH LECTURE (The Introduction to the ninth  
 lecture in the usual terms is to be inserted here)

There was a city named Champā, a park  
 named Punnabhadda, a demigod named Punn-  
 bhadda, a king named Datta who had a queen  
 named Rattavati and they had a prince named  
 Mahabhadda who was the crowned prince and he  
 had five hundred wives such as Sirkānti and others  
 ( and so forth down to ) the expounding of the  
 previous birth of Mahabhadda by Mahavira viz.  
 that he was a king named Jyāmati in the city  
 of Tigruchi and had made a houseless monk  
 named Dhammaviriya accept the alms ( and so  
 forth down to ) will be liberated. ( End of the  
 Ninth Lecture of the Second Book called "The  
 Fruits of Good Acts." )

TENTH LECTURE (The Introduction to the tenth  
 lecture in the usual terms, is to be inserted here.)

Truly oh, Jambī at that time and at that

period there was a city named Sāyaya, a park named Uttarakuru, a demigod named Pāsamiya, a king named Mittanandi who had a queen named Sirikantā and they had a prince named Varadatta who had five hundred queens such as Varasenā and others, the arrival of the Tirthankara, the acceptance of the religious duty of a Sāvaga—a layman, asking of the previous birth of Varadatta by Goyamsami, the deciding of the human birth, and the expounding of the previous birth by Mahāvira viz that he was a king named Vimalavāhan in the city of Sataduvāra and he saw a houseless monk named Dhammaruchi coming to him and having done so he made him accept the alms, his human birth was, therefore, decided and he was born here as Varadatta [ Here the rest is to be supplied exactly as in the case of Subāhu including the occurring of the thought, down to the acceptance of monkhood, then his being born from one heaven to another ( and so forth, down to ) his going to Savatthasiddha heaven, then in Mahāvīdeha as in the case of Dadhapainna ( and so forth, down to ) will be liberated will get enlightenment, will get perfect bliss and will put an end to all miseries.

In this way oh Jambū ' the Samana, the blessed Mahāvira who has obtained emancipation has expounded this as the purport of the Tenth Lecture of the Second Book called "The Fruits of Good Acts" Then Jambū said. "Reverend Sir "

ab'it k' so' it m' (End of the Tenth Lecture of the  
Second Book called The Fruits of Good' Acta')

End of the Second Book of the Eleventh Anga  
called Vīvaśvayam.

End of the Eleventh Anga  
called Vīvaśvayam.

A Bow to the Śaṅkara: There are two  
books of the Vīvaśvayam called Duhavivāga—the  
Fruits of Bad' Acta, and Sahavivāga—the Fruits  
of Good Acta. In Duhavivāga there are ten lectures  
each having only one chapter and they are to be  
studied in ten days. The same is the case with  
Sahavivāga. Here the text to be applied  
exactly is in the chapter of the Aśtāṅga Sūtra.)

Śaṅkara (Hk. Śaṅkara) The duty prescrib-  
ing the duties of the Sacred Literature.

## ॥ विपाकसूत्रवृत्तिः ॥

नत्वा श्रीवर्धमानाय, वर्द्धमानश्रुताश्वने ।

विपाकश्रुतशास्त्रस्य वृत्तिकेयं विधास्यते ॥ १ ॥

[ पृ. ३ ] विपाकश्रुतमिति क शब्दार्थः । उच्यते, विपाक —  
' पुण्यपापरूपकर्मफल ' तत्प्रतिपादनपर श्रुत—' आगमो ' विपाकश्रुतम् ।  
इदं च द्वादशाङ्गस्य प्रवचनपुरुषस्यैकादशमङ्ग । इह च शिष्टसमयपरि-  
पालनार्थं मङ्गलसम्बन्धाभिधेयप्रयोजनानि किल वाच्यानि भवन्ति । तत्र  
चाधिकृतशास्त्रस्यैव सकलकल्याणकारिसर्ववेदिप्रणीतश्रुतरूपतया भावन-  
न्दीरूपत्वेन मङ्गलस्वरूपात् न ततो भिन्न मङ्गलमुपदर्शनीयम् ।  
अभिधेयं च शुभाशुभकर्मणा विपाक , स चास्य नाम्नैवाभिहित । प्रयो-  
जनमपि श्रोतृगतमनन्तर कर्मविपाकावगमरूप नाम्नैवोक्तमस्य । यत्किल  
कर्मविपाकावेदकं श्रुतं तत् शृण्वता प्रायः कर्मविपाकावगमो भवत्येवेति,  
यत्तु नि श्रेयसावाप्तिरूपं परम्पराप्रयोजनमस्य तदातप्रणीततयैव प्रतीयते ।  
न ह्याता यत्कथञ्चिन्नि श्रेयसार्थं न भवति तत्प्रणयनायोत्सहन्ते आसत्त्व-  
हानेरिति । सम्बन्धोऽप्युपायोपेयभावलक्षणो नाम्नैवास्य प्रतीयते । तथाहि-  
इदं शास्त्रमुपाय कर्मविपाकावगमस्तूपेयमिति । यस्तु गुरुपर्वक्रमलक्षण-  
सम्बन्धोऽस्य तत्प्रतिपादनायेदमाह ।

‘तर्क काष्ठेष्व’ इत्यादि, अस्य व्युत्पत्त्या—‘तर्क काष्ठसर्ग  
तेन सम्यक् ’ति तस्मिन् काष्ठे तस्मिन् समये, जम्बरा वास्याह्वारा  
कर्मण् एकरस्य च प्राक्तनसमवायात् । काष्ठसमयवो. को विरोध !  
उच्यते सामान्यो वर्तमानावसर्गिणीस्तु पूर्वकालवृत्त कालो विविधः  
पुनश्चदेकदेशामृत समय इति भक्त्वा तेन कालेन हेतुभूतेन तेन समयेन  
हेतुभूतेनैव । हात्वा ’ति भवत् सद्यपि इत्युक्तिरप्यस्ति सा गतौ  
तथाऽप्यवसर्गिणीत्वसमवायेन इतिमानवाहस्तुल्यभावानां कर्मकप्रबो-  
धत्वकस्या सुवर्तत्वामिच्छते न्यतीति कस्याऽतीतकालेन निर्देश कृतः ।

व्युत्पत्त्या ’ति ’विशेष्यमिवसमिधे’ त्यादि कर्मबोद्ध्वा अवगन्तव्यं  
स चौपपातिङ्कर द्रष्टव्यः । ‘पुनश्च देवैश्च’ ति पूर्वकालमिषाने  
‘वैत्ये’ व्यन्तसम्यक्ते । ‘अपदिर्क्य जात विहर’ ति भवेत्  
सुचितं द्रष्टव्यम्— अन्वयसूत्रेण येन व्यापदिर्क्य उन्मिष्टर व्या  
उन्मिष्टिच्य संक्रमणे तस्मात् क्वाणं व्यक्तेणो विहर’ तत्र केन  
प्रबोधेन प्रतिकल्प—साधुचित्तकपो क्वाप्रतिकपोऽतत्त्वमन्वय—मात्रव-  
मिति ‘विहर’ व्यक्ते । ‘जामय दिसं पत्तक्यूपा’ इत्यत्र दिसं  
सफरात् प्रथुर्मेव प्रकटीकृता व्यक्तेर्बर्तः ‘तामेव दिसि पट्टिगता  
तन्वमेव दिसि प्रतिगतेर्बर्तः ॥

‘सत्तुस्सेहे ति सत्तुस्तोत्थेव सत्तुस्तप्रवृत्त इत्यर्थः ॥

‘जहा मोक्मसामी तहा’ इति यथा गीतयो ययवस्तां  
वर्जितं तथाऽप्यिह वर्जनीयम् । किन्तु वायत् । इत्याह—‘जाव  
जावकोट्टो’ ति जावकोट्टोपपत्त्य इत्येतत्पदं कावदिःवर्तः स



चाय वर्णक — ‘ समचउरससठाणसठिए वज्जरिसहनारायसंधयणे ’ त्ति  
विशेषणद्वयमपोदमागमसिद्ध ‘ कणगपुलगनिघसपम्हगोर ’ कनकस्य—  
सुवर्णस्य य पुलको—ल्वस्तस्य यो निकप—कपपट्टे रेखालक्षण तथा  
‘ पम्ह ’ त्ति पद्मगर्भस्तद्वद गौगे य स तथा, ‘ तत्तनवे ’ तप्त—तापित  
तपो येन स तथा, एव हि तेन तपस्तप्त येन कर्माणि सताप्य तेन  
तपसा स्वात्माऽपि तपोरूप सतापितो यतोऽन्यस्यासत्पृथग्विव जात-  
मिति, ‘ महातव ’ प्रशस्ततपा बृहत्तपा वा, ‘ उराले ’ भीम  
अतिक्रष्टतप कारितया पार्श्ववर्तिनामल्पसत्वाना भयजनकवादुदारो वा  
प्रधान इत्यर्थ ‘ घोर ’ निर्घृण परीपहादरातिविनाशे ‘ घोरगुणे ’  
अन्यैर्दुर्गुणगुण ‘ घोरतवस्सी ’ घोरैस्तपोभिस्तपस्वी ‘ घोरवभचेरवासी ’  
घोर—अपसत्त्वदुर्गुणगुणत्वेन दारुणे ब्रह्मचर्ये वस्तु शाल यस्य स तथा  
‘ उच्छ्रूढसरीरे ’ उच्छ्रूढम्—उज्झितमिव उज्झित शरीर येन तत्प्रतिकर्म-  
त्यागात् ‘ मखित्तविउलतेउलेस्से ’ सक्षिप्ता शरीरान्तर्वर्तिनीत्वाद्विपुला  
च—विस्तीर्णा अनेकयोजनप्रमाणक्षेत्रास्थितवस्तुदहनसमर्थत्वात् तेजो-  
लेभ्या—विशिष्टतपोजन्यलब्धिविशेषप्रभवा तेजोज्वाला यस्य स तथा  
‘ उड्डुजाणू ’ शुद्धपृथिव्यासनवर्जनान् औपग्रहिकनिषद्याया अभावाच्च  
उत्कटकासन सन्नुपदिश्यते ऊर्ध्वं जानुनी यस्य स ऊर्ध्वजानु ‘ अहो-  
सिरो ’ अधोमुखो नोर्ध्वं तिर्यग्वा विक्षिप्तदृष्टिरिति भाव ‘ श्राणकोट्टो-  
वगए ’ ध्यानमेव कोट्टो ध्यानकोष्ठस्तमुपगतो य स तथा ‘ विहरइ ’ त्ति  
‘ सजमेण तवसा अप्पाण भावेमाणे विहरइ ’ इत्येव दृश्यं, ‘ जायसट्ठे ’  
प्रवृत्तविवक्षितार्थश्रवणवाञ्छ, यावत्करणादिद दृश्य ‘ जायससए ’ प्रवृ-

‘तेषां काष्ठेषु’ मित्यादि अत्र व्याख्या—‘तेषां काष्ठेषु’  
 तेषां समर्थेण ‘ति’ तस्मिन् काष्ठे तस्मिन् समये, वेङ्करो वाक्वाङ्मुना  
 केवात् एकत्रत्य च मातृश्रमकवात् । कञ्जसमन्वयो का विशेषः ।  
 उच्यते मातृश्रमो वर्तमानावस्यिणीस्तुतार्थकस्य च कञ्जे निहितः  
 पुनस्तदेकदेशमूढ समय इति अत्रा तेन कञ्जेन हेतुमूलेन तेन समयेन  
 हेतुमूलेनैव । होत्येति अमरत् यद्यपि इदानीमप्यस्ति सा नगरी  
 तत्राऽप्यवस्यिणीकञ्जसमावेन हीनमात्रवात्स्तुतमात्रानां वर्जकञ्जो-  
 क्तमरुपा सुधर्मत्वानिश्चये नास्तीति इत्याऽतीतकञ्ज निर्देश इव ।

वङ्गाद्यां च ‘विहितविधिसुमित्रे’ त्यादि वर्जकोऽत्रा अत्रात्तत्र-  
 स चौपपादिकञ्च इत्यत्र । ‘पुनमरे वेदय’ चि पूर्वश्रमिधने  
 ‘वेत्य’ व्युत्पत्त्यने । ‘अहापदिकञ्च नाव विहर’ चि अमर-  
 सुचित इत्यत्र—“अत्रासुत्रे येन अहापदिकञ्च उच्यते अत्रा  
 उच्यते च संक्रमेण उच्यते अत्रा मावेमावे विहर’ अत्र येन  
 प्रकृत्य प्रतिरूप—सावृत्तत्वकृपा यथाप्रतिरूपोऽस्तमन्व—मातृ-  
 मिथि ‘विहर’ अस्ते । ‘आमेव दिसे पाञ्चभूपा’ इत्यत्र दिसे  
 सञ्चरन् प्रतुर्भूया प्रकटीभूया आगतेष्वर्थे आमेव दिसे पञ्चिष्वर्थे  
 तस्यामेव दिशि प्रतिगतेष्वर्थे ॥

‘सप्तुस्तेहे’ चि सप्तुत्तोलेन सप्तुत्तममग इत्यर्थे ॥

‘अहा गाधमसामो तहा’ इति अत्रा गौतमा यगवत्या  
 वर्जित तत्राऽप्यिह वर्जनीय । किरदूर अत्र । इत्याह—‘नाव  
 सायकोट्टा’ चि आगकोट्टाकाण इत्येकपदं वादिरर्थे स

नवम् 'उज्जियए'ति उज्जितको नाम सार्थवाहपुत्र २, 'अभग्ग'ति मूत्रवादेमग्रसेनो विजयाभिधानचौरसेनापतिपुत्र ३, 'सगडे'ति शक्रदाभिधानमार्थवाहपुत्र ४, 'वहस्मड'ति मूत्रवादेव बृहस्पतिदत्तनामा पुण्ड्रितपुत्र ५, 'नंदी'ति मूत्रवादेव नन्दिवर्द्धनो राजकुमार ६, 'उवर'ति मूत्रवादेव उदुम्बरदत्तो नाम सार्थवाहपुत्र, 'सोगियदत्ते' जोगिकदत्तो नाम मत्स्यबन्धपुत्र ८, चण्ड समुच्चये 'देवदत्ता य'ति देवदत्ता नाम गृहपतिपुत्र ९, च समुच्चये 'अंजू य'ति अञ्जुनामसार्थवाहपुत्र १०, चण्ड समुच्चये, इति गाथासमासार्थ, विस्तरार्थस्तु यथाम्बमव्ययनार्थावगमादवगम्य इति ॥

'एव खलु'ति 'एव' वक्ष्यमाणप्रकारेण 'खलु' वाक्यालद्वारे 'सच्चोडयवणओ'ति सर्वतुल्यकुसुमसल्ले नटणवणप्पगासे इत्यादिस्थानवर्णको वाच्य इति, 'चिराइए'ति चिरादिकचिरकालीनप्रारम्भमियादिवर्णकोपेत वाच्य, यथा पूर्णभद्रचैत्य-



तानिर्वाणितार्थप्रत्यय आत्मकोऽङ्गो 'प्रवृत्तमन्त्रोऽङ्ग' १ 'उपम-  
सङ्गे' प्रामाण्यदुर्लभप्रत्ययान्तरं, उपमप्रवृत्तत्वात् प्रवृत्तमन्त्र इत्येवं  
हेतुप्रत्ययविकल्पनात् पुनरुक्तत्वात्, एवं उपमसंसृष्टप उपमकोऽङ्गो १ संवा-  
कसङ्गे संवाकसंसृष्टप संवाककोऽङ्गो १ समुपमसङ्गे समुपमसंसृष्टप समु-  
पमकोऽङ्गो १ अथर्वानि मन्त्रमेतेषु परेषु संसृष्टप्र प्रकर्षादिवचन ।  
अन्ते तदु- आत्मको आत्मप्रत्ययान्तरं १, सोऽपि कुतो ! कतो  
आत्मसंसृष्टप २ सोऽपि कुतो ! कतो आत्मकुतुहल ३ अन्तेन पदप्रत्ये-  
गात्माह उक्त एवमन्त्रेण पदानां मन्त्रेण त्रयेण ईशा १ वाय २ धाम्ना  
३ उच्य मन्त्रोऽङ्गो, तिस्रस्तुतो 'ति त्रित्व' गीत्वा वातान्  
आवाहिणं ति आवाहिणात्-इतिगवावाहिणम्य इतिगो-इतिग-  
पार्ष्वर्तो अत्रइतिगप्रतिगोऽङ्गोऽङ्गो कर्तुं 'ति तुलना मन्त्रसङ्गे 'ति  
मन्त्रस्यति प्रणम्यते ॥

इह वाक्प्रत्ययान्तरं इत्थं सुस्तुसमाप्ते नमसमाप्ते विनयार्थं वच  
विनये अस्ति 'ति मन्त्रं च ॥

[ ५ ४ ] इतिविवादा य 'ति ' इतिविवादा वाक्प्रत्यय-  
स्यनि दुस्तानां वा-दु नरेतुवात् वाक्प्रत्ययानां विवादात्ते कथामिदेषत्तया  
सम्प्रसृष्टो 'वरणाङ्ग' इति मन्त्रेण दु स्तिवाक्-प्रथमभुतप्रत्ययः,  
एवं इतिम्य सुस्तिवाक् तत् वा 'ति तत्-अन्तरमिदं ॥

विपत्ते इत्यदिगवा, तत् ' विपत्त 'ति शुगापुत्रमिवा  
नतामभुतप्रत्ययान्तरमिदं मन्त्रं शुगापुत्र एव १ एवं तर्क्य,

नदम् 'उज्जियए'ति उज्जितको नाम सार्यगहपुत्र २, 'अभगा'ति नृत्रादमग्रमेनो विजयाभिगानचौग्मेनापतिपुत्र ३, 'सगडे'ति शब्दाभिगाननार्थवाहमुत्त ४, 'वहम्मड'ति नृत्रादेव वृहस्पतिद-  
त्तनामा पुण्डितपुत्र ५, 'नंदी'ति नृत्रादेव नन्दिवर्द्धनो गज-  
कुमार ६, 'उवर'ति नृत्रादेव उदुम्बरदत्तं नाम सार्यगहमुत्त,  
'सोगियदत्ते' शौगियदत्तं नाम मस्ययन्त्रपुत्र ८, चराज् समुच्चये  
'देवदत्ता य'ति देवदत्ता नाम गृहपतिमुत्ता ९, च समुच्चये 'अजू य'  
ति अज्जनामसार्यगहमुत्ता १०, चराज् समुच्चये, इति गाथासमा-  
सार्थ, विस्तरार्थन्तु यथान्वयमव्ययनाथांवगमादवगम्य इति ॥

'एव खलु'ति 'एव' वक्ष्यमाणप्रकारेण 'खलु' वाक्याल-  
ङ्कारे 'सञ्चोडयवणओ'ति सर्वतुक्कुसुमसञ्ज्ञे नदणवणप्पगासे  
द्वयादिरुद्यानवर्णका वाच्य इति, 'चिराडए'ति चिरादिक-  
चिरकालीनप्रारम्भमियादिवर्णकोपतं वाच्य, यथा पूर्णभद्रचैत्य-  
मौपपातिके ।

[पृ. ५] 'अहीणवन्नओ'ति 'अहीणपुनपचिदियसरीरे'  
द्वयादिवर्णको वाच्य 'अत्तए'ति आत्मज—मुत्त 'जाइअवे'  
ति जात्यन्यो—जन्मकालादारम्यान्ध एव 'हुंटे य'ति हुण्टकश्च  
सर्वावयवप्रमाणविकल । 'वायन्वे'ति वायुरग्न्यास्तीति वायवो—वातिक  
इत्यर्थ, 'आगिई आगिडेत्ते'ति अद्वावयवानामाकृति—आकार  
किंविधा ? इत्याह—आकृतिमात्र—आकारमात्र नोचितस्वरूपमित्यर्थ ॥

रहरिसय 'ति एहसिके कन्धविहिते पुहरहाइसीस 'ति  
 रुट्टितकेससकत्तेन विकीर्णकेस इहाइ 'ति कयर्ब रोर्ब—रिओ  
 कय स तथा मच्छिमापइकरपइयरेब 'ति मच्छिमाणां प्रसिद्धानां  
 चटकरप्रचनो—विण्ठरवान् य प्रहकर—समुह स तथा भववा मच्छिमा-  
 चटकरणा—करववाना य प्रहकर स तथा तेन 'मच्छिमापयममे'ति  
 कन्धोममनमार्ग कन्धुममममार्गः, मममिह दि वस्तु प्रयो ममि-  
 कामिनुममम एवेति काष्टुगवडिपाए 'ति काष्टुगवडिपा विधि  
 कप्येमापे 'ति जीमिका कुर्वाण ॥

जाव समोसरिप 'ति इह वाक्करणात् पुम्मापुप्पि चर  
 मागे गम्मापुप्पम इहम्मागे इप्पादिबर्णको एव स महवा बज्जसई  
 च 'ति सुक्कपम्महात्मनसमई च इह वाक्करणात् बणवुई च बणवोई  
 चे त्यादि एव त्वं कन्धम्ह—कन्धवाक्कर समुत्तुत्तव उपवत्तद  
 मैवम्भनम्ह एवोक्तेउत्तव बोळ—अम्भउत्तवो अनिरिति ॥

इवमहे इ व 'ति इन्धोसो वा इह वाक्करणात् संवमहे  
 वा संवमहे वा वाक्क सम्भाणवत्ता इ वा कने कवे उम्भ मोम्भ वाक्  
 पगविसि पगमिमुत्ता इति एवम् इतो क्कत्तये तदेवम्भुसईव्यं  
 सुवपुत्तके सुवक्कमाप्येव सन्तीति त्वं जे से पुरिसे तं वाद्वर्जवु  
 सिई एवं कवासी—मो लुह देवापुप्पिवा ! कम्भ मिक्कप्यमे नगरे इवमहे  
 इ वा वाक्क वत्ता इ वा कने एव कम्भ वाक्क पगविसि पगमिमुत्ता  
 मिक्कप्यमि एवं लुह देवापुप्पिवा ! समजे मयर्ब महवीरे वाक् इह  
 सममए इह संपत्ते इहेव मिक्कप्यमे नगरे मिक्कपुम्मापे क्कवडिक्क

उगृह्ण उगृह्णित्ता सजमेण तवसा अप्पाण भावेमाणे दिह्मइ. तण ण  
से अधपुग्गिसे त पुग्गिस् एव वयासी ' इति ॥

[ पृ. ६. ] ' विजयस्स तीसे य ' धम्म ' ति इदमेवं  
दृश्य ' विजयरस् रत्तो तीसे य महइमहालियाण पग्गिस्सए विवित्त  
यम्ममादवरइ जहा जीवा व-इत्ती ' त्यादि परिपद यावत् परिगता  
' जाइअंधे ' ति जातेग-याधो जायध, स च चक्षुरुपधातादपि भवती-  
त्यत आह—' जायअधारूवे ' ति जात—उपन्नमन्धक—नयनयौरादित  
णवानिष्पत्ते कुसिताद्ग रूप—स्वरूप यस्यासी जातान्धकरूप ॥

' अतुरियं ' ति आवरित मन रय्येति, यावत्करणादिद दृश्यम्—  
' अचदल्हसमते उगतपल्लोयणाण दिट्ठीण पुग्गो रिय ' ति तत्राचपल-  
कायजाप-याभादत् क्रियादिशेषणे चैते, तथा ' असमन्त ' भ्रमरहित  
युग—यूपगतप्रमाणो भ्रमगोऽपि दृग तस्यान्तरे—मध्ये प्रलोकन यस्या सा  
तथा तथा दृष्ट्या—चक्षुषा ' रियं ' ति ईर्या—गमन तद्विषयो मार्गोऽपीर्या-  
ऽस्ता ' जेणेव ' ति यस्मिन् देशे ॥

[ पृ. ७. ] ' इट्ठ जाव ' ति इह ' इट्ठुत्तुमाणटिए ' इत्यादि  
दृश्यम्, एकार्थाश्चैते शब्दा ॥

' हव्व ' ति शीघ्रम् ॥

' जओ णं ' ति यस्मात् ॥

' जाया यावि होत्था ' चाप्यभवदित्यर्थ ॥

[ पृ. ८. ] ' वत्थपरियट्ठ ' ति वत्थपरिवर्तनम् ॥

स जहानायए ति तयवा नामेति वाक्यम्भार ।

अहिमह इ वा सप्यकहंभर इ वा इह यककत्त्यम्  
‘भोमह इ वा मुण्डमहे इ वा इत्यदि ब्रह्मम् ॥

‘तथा पि र्ण’ इति उलोऽपि—आहिकेकरादिगन्धारपि ॥

अपिद्ववराए चेव’ इति अनिष्टतर एव गन्ध इति गन्धे इह  
वाक्यम्भार सप्यकहंभर चर अपिम्भार चर अम्लम्भार चर  
चर अम्लम्भार चर’ इति द्रवम्, द्रव्यविते । ‘मुष्टिम्’ इत्यत्र  
गतिर गिद्धे अम्लोदकने इति कद्रव्यम्भर द्रवम्, द्रव्यविते  
वाक्यविते ॥

‘अम्लत्विह’ इत्यत्र चित्तिर कपिर पक्षि मरोगर संकमे’  
इति द्रवम्, द्रव्यविते ॥

‘पुरापारापार्च दुषिभार्च’ इत्यत्रपुना पुन्यमनो बरुना  
कम्भरडीम्लानामिभर्च पुरा पूर्वम् दुषीर्णानां प्राणवित-  
त्यदुषमिहरेनुकना दुष्पविर्णानां ति दुष्पविर्णानां प्राणवित-  
प्राणवितप्राणवित्वा अम्लवित्वा—अम्लवित्वा अम्लवित्वा,  
अमुषार्च ति अमुषवित्वा पापार्च’ ति पापार्च दुष्पवित्वा  
कम्भार्च’ ति कम्भवित्वा ॥

‘पृ ९’ पुन्यमन के भासि इत्यत्र द्रव्यविते— किनामर  
वा किनामर वा तत्र म्लम—वाक्यवित्वा अम्लवित्वा  
वा क्वरति म्लमिति वा मलरति वा कि वा दवा कि वा म्लम कि वा

समायेरत्ता केसिं वा पुरापोराणाण दुच्चिन्नाणं दुप्पडिक्कताणं असुहाण  
पावाण कम्माण पावग फलवित्तिविसेसं पच्चणुब्भवमाणे विहरइ 'त्ति ॥

‘ गोयमा इ 'त्ति गौतम इत्येवमामन्थ्येति गम्यते ॥

‘ रिद्धित्थिमिण 'त्ति ऋद्धिप्रधान स्तिमित च—निर्भय यत्तथा,  
‘ वण्णओ 'त्ति नगरवर्णक, स चौपपातिकवद्दृष्टव्य, ‘ अदूर—सामंते '  
त्ति नातिदूरे न च समीपे इत्यर्थ, ‘ खेडे 'त्ति धूलीप्राकार ॥ ‘ रिद्ध '   
त्ति ‘ रिद्धित्थिमियसमिद्धे ' इति द्रष्टव्यम्, ‘ आभोण 'त्ति विस्तारः  
‘ रट्टउडे 'त्ति राष्ट्रकूटो—मण्डलोपजीवी राजनियोगिक ॥

‘ अहम्मिण 'त्ति अधार्मिको यावत्करणादिद दृश्यम्—‘ अधम्मा-  
णुण अधम्मिण्णे अधम्मपलोई अधम्मपलज्जणे अधम्मसमुदाचारे अधम्मेण  
चेव वित्तिं कप्पेमाणे दुत्सीले दुव्वण ' त्ति तत्र अधार्मिकत्वप्रपञ्चनायोच्य-  
ते—‘ अधम्माणुण ' अधर्म्म—श्रुतचारित्राभाव अनुगच्छतीत्यधर्म्मानुगः,  
कुत एतदेवमित्याह—अधर्म्म एव दृष्टो—वल्लभः पूजितो वा यस्य सोऽध-  
र्म्मिण्ण अतिशयेन वाऽधर्म्मी—धर्म्मवर्जित इत्यधर्म्मिण्ण, अत एवाधर्मा-  
ल्यायी—अधर्म्मप्रतिपादक अधर्म्मल्यातिर्वा—अविद्यमान धर्मोऽयमित्येव-  
प्रसिद्धिक, तथाऽधर्म्मं प्रलोकयति—उपादेयतया प्रेक्षते य स तथा,  
अत एवाधर्म्मप्ररजन—अधर्म्मरागी अत एवाधर्म्म समुदाचार—समाचारो  
यस्य स तथा, अत एवा धर्मेण—हिंसादिना वृत्ति—जीविका कल्पयन्  
सन् दुःशील—शुभस्वभावहीन दुर्व्रतश्च—व्रतवर्जित दुष्प्रत्यानन्द—  
साधुदुर्गनादिना नानन्द्यन्त इति ॥

[ ५ १० ] 'आहेवर्य' इति अधिपतिकर्म, वाक्चरणा-

द्विदं चर्यं-पोसेव्यं सामितं महितं गृह्यतस्तत आण्ड्रसरेणावर्च  
करमाये 'ति तत्र पुरोवर्तिभ्य-अमेसत्वं स्वादिभ्य-ग्यकच्यं मर्त्यं-  
पौकच्यं महत्तरकच्यं-उत्तमत्वं आहोवरत्य-आण्ड्रप्रधानस्य कसेनापठित्वं  
तथाहोवरसेनापचं करयन्-निबोर्गिर्बिषास्यन् पाठयन् स्वप्नेवेति ॥

'करेहि य' इति करै-क्षेत्राभिमितान्वादेवश्यं मरेहि य' इति  
तैत्तिरेव प्राचुर्यं 'चिहोहि य' इति हविर्मा-कुटुम्बिनां वितीर्णस्य  
वाक्चर्यं द्विगुणदेर्मणौ वृत्तिमिरिति स्वचित् तत्र वृत्तयो-राब्बादेश-  
करिणां बीम्बेकः । 'सकोडाहि य' इति क्वाभि 'परामरहि य'  
इति कामयै 'वेरजेहि य' अनामररास्यै 'येज्जेहि य' इति  
कुत्तकन्-पुत्रावृत्त्यं त्वया देयमित्येवं निष्कन्धयाः निबर्गिकस्य  
देशाण्यैर्यसमर्पणमिति 'सच्छपोसेहि य' इति क्वाभि-बोरविराष्ट  
संभाव्यते तेषां पोसा-पोकानि सै 'आडीवणेहि य' इति म्यातुष्ट-  
क्षेत्राणां मोक्यार्थं प्रमात्रिप्रदोपनै 'वषकाहेहि य' इति सार्धवर्तै  
वर्षीक्षेमाणे 'ति क्वासीपयन्-वाक्चर्य ॥

'विहम्येमाण' इति विवर्धयन्-त्याचारभयान् कुर्वन् 'तज्ज  
माण' इति कृत्यगृह्माण् सार्धवन्-जान्यच रे बभूव इदं च इदं च  
न इत्येवेवं मेवयन् 'तासेमाणे' इति क्वाचयेयादिभिमिताइयन्  
'निहण करेमाण' इति निर्धनान् कुर्वन् विहरति ॥

तद न सै इणार्हं तदुक्ते विजयवदमाणस्य सेहस्य सक्कनां  
बहूणं राईसरसम्बरमाईविबकोपुविबसेद्विषयवहाणं 'इह 'तयवरा'-

राजप्रसादवन्ता गजोत्थासैनिका 'माडम्बिका' मडम्बाधिपतयो  
मटम्ब च—योजनद्वयाभ्यन्तरेऽविद्यमानग्रामादिनिवेशः सन्निवेशविशेष  
शेषा प्रसिद्धा, ॥

'कज्जेसु' ति कार्येषु—प्रयोजनेषु अनिष्पन्नेषु 'कारणेषु' ति  
मि साधयिषितप्रयोजनोपायेषु विषयभूतेषु ये मन्त्रादयो व्यवहारान्तास्तेषु,  
तत्र मन्त्रा—पर्यालोचनानि गुह्यानि—रहस्यानि निश्चया—वस्तुनिर्णया  
व्यवहारा—विवादास्तेषु विषयेषु ॥

'एयकम्मे' एतद्ब्रूयापर एतदेव वा काम्यं—कमनीय यस्य स  
तथा, 'एयप्पहाणे' ति एतत्प्रधान एतन्निष्ठा इत्यर्थः, 'एयविज्जे'  
ति एषैव विद्या—विज्ञान यस्य स तथा 'एयसामायारे' ति एत-  
ज्जीतकल्प इत्यर्थः 'पावकम्मं' ति अशुभ—जानावरणादि 'कल्लि-  
कल्लुसं' ति कलहहेतुकल्लप मलीमसमित्यर्थः ॥

'जमगसमगं' ति युगपत् 'रोगायंक' ति रोगा—व्याधयस्त  
प्लातका—कष्टजीवितकारिण । 'सासे' इत्यादि श्लोकः, 'जोणिसूले'  
ति अपपाठ 'कुच्छिसूले' इत्यस्यान्यत्र दर्शनात्, 'भगंदले' ति  
भगन्दर 'अकारण' ति अरोचक, 'अच्छिवेयणा' इत्यादि  
श्लोकातिरिक्त, 'उदरे' ति जलोदर । शृङ्गाटकादयः स्थानविशेषा ।

[ पृ ११ ] 'विज्जो' ति वैद्यशाले चिकित्साया च  
कुशल 'विज्जपुत्तो व' ति तत्पुत्र 'जाणुओ व' ति  
जायक—केवलशालकुशल 'तेगिच्छिओ व' ति चिकित्सामात्रकुशल  
'अत्थसपयाणं दलयइ' ति अर्थदान करोतीत्यर्थः,



सत्यकोसहस्रमय 'पि सत्यकोशो-नसत्यनादिमयन इत्ये  
गणो-म्यात्स्थितो येषां ते तथा ॥

'अवरहयादि य' 'पि दम्भनै 'अवग्राणेदि य' 'पि  
उवाविषद्रव्यसंस्तुतवत्तन स्तानि 'अनुवासायादि य' 'पि अवातेन  
कठरे सैकप्रवेशनै 'वत्सिकम्येदि य' 'पि वर्यवेदनप्रयोगेण विर-  
प्रयुक्तानां स्नेहपूर्वै गुदे वा वर्यविरलेणै 'निदरेदि य' 'पि  
निरुह-अनुवास एव केवलं दम्भहतो वित्तव सिरावेहदि य 'पि  
नाडीमेवै 'तच्छणेदि य' 'पि भुगदिना त्वत्तनुज्ज्वलै निद्रिपच्छदि  
य 'पि इत्यैल्लवा विद्यमानै 'सिरावत्पीदि य' 'पि सिरावत्स्त्रिमि  
धिरसि वदस्य कर्मकोशाकृत्य द्रव्यसंस्तुतैर्यथातत्पुण्यकृत्यानि प्रशु  
कवास्तिकम्भगि सामान्यानि अनुवासेना निरुहविरोक्तमस्तु तत्रेव  
'वप्ययादि य' 'पि तर्पणे स्नेहादिमि शरीरबृंहणै पुटपायेदि  
य 'पि पुटपाका-वाकविरोक्तनिष्पन्ना औषधिविषस्य 'छ्छीदि  
य 'पि छ्छयो-नेष्टिणीप्रयुक्तय

सिसियादि य'पि पिष्टिका-किरातपिष्टकप्रयुक्तिका 'पुष्टि-  
यादि य' 'पि दम्भयटिका 'आसहेदि य' 'पि औषधानि-एकद-  
व्यवस्थाणि 'मेसङ्गेदि य' 'पि शैव्यानि-कलेकद्रव्ययोग्यव्याणि  
पञ्चानि चति ।

[ पृ १२ ] 'संस' 'पि मात्ता देहकदेन 'संस' 'पि तात्ता  
मन-चेदेन-'परिसंस' 'पि उभयसेदेनति एवञ्च न संसु न इत्यन

यावत्प्रणादिदृश्य—‘कोमे य कोट्टागारे य वाहणे य ’ति, ‘मुच्छिण्  
गदिण् गिद्धे अन्धोऽप्रज्जं’ति एकार्था, ‘आसाणमाणे’ यादय एकार्था,  
‘अट्टदुद्धवमट्टे’ति आर्ता मनमा द्दु खितो—दु खात्तो देहेन वशार्तस्तु—  
इन्द्रियवशेन पीडित, तत कर्मभाग्य, ‘उज्जला’ इह यावत्प्रणा-  
दिदृश्य—‘विट्ठल कम्पसा पगादा चटा दुहा तित्वा दुग्धियास ’ति  
एकार्था एव, ‘अणिट्ठा अकता अप्पिया अमणुत्ता अमणामा ’ एतेऽ  
पि तथैव ॥

‘पुञ्चरत्तावरत्तकालसमयंसि ’ति पूर्वरात्रो—रात्रे पूर्वभाग  
अपररात्रो—रात्रे पश्चिमो भागस्तद्वक्षणो य कालसमय—कालरूप समय  
स तथा तत्र ‘कुट्टवजागरियाए ’ति कुट्टम्बचिन्तयेत्यर्थ, ‘अज्झ-  
त्थिए ’ति आध्यात्मिक आत्मविषय, इह चान्यान्यापि पदानि दृश्यानि,  
तद्यथा—‘चित्थिए ’ति स्मृतिरूप ‘कप्पिए ’ति बुद्ध्या व्यवस्थापित  
‘पत्थिए ’ति प्रार्थित प्रार्थनारूप ‘मणोगए ’ति मनस्येव वृत्तो  
बहिर्प्रकाशित सकल्प—पर्यालोच, ‘इट्ठे ’त्यादीनि पञ्चैकार्यिकानि  
प्राग्वत्, ‘विज्जे ’ति ध्येया ‘वेसासिय ’ति विश्वसनीया ‘अणुमय ’  
ति विप्रियदर्थेनस्य पश्चादपि मता अनुमतेति, ‘नामं ’ति पारिभाषिकी  
सञ्ज्ञा ‘गोयं ’ति गोत्र—आन्वयिकी सञ्ज्ञैवेति ॥

‘किमंग पुण ’ति किं पुन ‘अंग’ इत्यामन्त्रणे ‘गब्भसाडणा-  
हि य’ ति शातना—गर्भस्य खण्डशो भवनेन पतनहेतव ‘पाडणाहि य’  
ति पातना यैरुपायैरखण्ड एव गर्भ पतति ‘गालणाहि य ’ति यैर्गर्भो  
द्रवीभूय क्षरति ‘मारणाहि य ’ति मरणहेतव ॥



‘अहस्मिन्’ इत्यत्र यावत्कृष्णादिदृश्य-‘बहुनगरनिगयजसे नृने दृश्यहारी’ति, व्यक्त्वं च ।

‘कालमासे’ति मण्णात्तमेरे ।

‘सागरोवम जाव’ति ‘सागरोपमद्विष्टेषु नेरुदयत्ताण्’ दृष्टव्यम् ।

[ पृ. १५ ] ‘जाडकुल्लकोडीजोणिप्पमुहसयसहस्साडं’ति जातौ-पञ्चेन्द्रियजातौ कुल्लकाटीना योनिप्रमुखानि-योनिद्वाग्काणि योनि-शतगृह्णाणि तानि तथा ।

‘जोणीविहाणंसि’ति योनिमंढे ।

‘खल्लिणमट्टिय’ति खल्लोना-आकाशस्था छिन्नतटोपरिवर्तिनो मृत्तिकामिति ॥

‘उम्मुक्क जाव’ति ‘उम्मुक्कबालभावे विनयपरिणयमेत्ते जोञ्च-णगमणुपत्ते’ति दृश्य, तत्र विज्ज एव विज्जक स चासौ परिणतमात्रश्च-बुद्ध्यादिपरिणामापन्न एव विज्जरूपपरिणतमात्र ॥

[ पृ. १६ ] ‘अणंतरं चयं चडत्त’ति अनन्तरं शरीरं त्यक्त्वा च्यवनं वा कृत्वा ।

‘जहादद्वपड्ढे’ति औपपातिके यथा दृढप्रतिज्ञाभिधानो भव्यो वर्णितस्तथाऽयमपि वाच्य, कस्मादेवमित्याह-‘सा चेव’ति सैव दृढप्रतिज्ञसम्बन्धिनी अस्यापि वक्तव्यतेति, तामेव स्मरयन्नाह-

कलामो 'ति कलामतेन गृहीयते उद्यमतिज्ञेन वावाकरणात् प्र-  
 व्यामृगादि उत्प्रेक्षात् वाप्य वाकतेत्यतीवादि पदपञ्चमिति, उद्य-  
 मतेत्यदि-उद्यमस्यो मविष्यति मोत्प्रेक्षते-केवलज्ञानेन संपन्नं ज्ञेयं ज्ञाप-  
 ति मोत्प्रेक्षति-मन्त्रकर्मोक्तिमुक्तो मविष्यति परिनिर्वात्यति-सकलकर्म  
 कृतसन्त्यामद्वितीयो मविष्यति, किमुक्तं भवति । सर्वदुःखानामन्त-  
 र्विष्यतीति ॥

॥ प्रथमाप्यविवरणम् ॥

२.

॥ उज्जिष्य ॥

[ ५ १६ ] महीणे 'ति महीणपुत्र-विषयस्य

वाक्यकरणम् 'सकलपदमप्युपबोधेया

वाप्यसम्बन्धसुदृढं त्वादि ब्रह्म, तत्र

छान्दसि-मन्त्रिकव्याख्यानं गुप्यं

उत्प्रेक्षा-मन्त्रमन्त्रमाप्ता

रीकसार्पदिव्य 'ति केसव्या जीणां तु ।

'पठसद्विगवियामुपबोधेया'

मोक्षस्थानि यानि चतुष्पदिविधानानि ते

मोक्षस्थाना-मन्त्रिकव्याख्यानं यानि च

मन्त्रिक-मन्त्रिकागुणैरुपेया वा सा

एकविंशति

पुरुषोत्तमा

‘ नवगमुत्तपट्टिवोद्विय ’ ति द्वे श्रोत्रे द्वे चक्षुषी द्वे घ्राणे  
एका जिह्वा एका त्वक् एक च मन द्वयेतानि नवाङ्गानि गुप्तानीव  
गुप्तानि यौवनेन प्रतिबोधितानि—स्वार्थग्रहणपट्टनां प्रापितानि यस्या सा  
तथा ‘ अट्टागमदेमीभासाविसाग्य ’ ति रुद्धिगम्य ‘ सिंगारागारचारु-  
चेस ’ ति शृङ्गारगम्य—रसविशेषस्यागारमिव चारुवेपो यस्या सा  
तथा, ‘ गीयरउगधच्चनद्रकुसल ’ ति गीतरतिश्रामो गन्धर्व्वनाट्यकु-  
शला चेति ममाम, गन्धर्व्वं नृत्य गीतयुक्त नाट्यं तु नृत्यमेवेति,  
‘ संगयगय ’ ति ‘ संगयगयभणियविहियविलाससललियसलावनिउण-  
जुत्तावयागकुसले ’ ति दृश्य सङ्गतानि—उचितानि गतादौनि यस्या सा  
तथा, सललिता—प्रसन्नतापता ये सलपास्तेषु निपुणा या सा तथा,

[ पृ. १७. ] युक्ता—सङ्गता ये उपचाग—व्यवहारास्तेषु कुशला  
या मा तथा, तत पदत्रयस्य कर्मधारय, ‘ सुंदरयण ’ ति एतेनेद  
दृश्य—‘ सुंदरयणजहणवयणकरचरणनयणलावणविलासकलिय ’ ति  
व्यक्त नवरजवन—पूर्वकटीभाग लावण्य—आकारस्य स्पृहणीयता विलास-  
—स्त्रीणां चेष्टाविशेष ‘ ऊसियज्जय ’ ति ऊर्ध्वाकृतजयपताका सहस्र-  
लामेति व्यक्त ‘ विदिन्नल्लत्तचामरचालवीयणीय ’ ति वित्तीर्ण-  
राजा प्रसादतो दत्तं लुत्र चामररूपा वालव्यजनिका यस्या सा तथा,  
‘ कन्नीरहप्पयाया यावि होत्थ ’ ति कर्णारथ—प्रवहण तेन प्रयात-  
गमन यस्या सा तथा ‘ वाटपी ’ ति समुच्चये ‘ होत्थ ’ ति अभव-  
दिति, ‘ आह्वेवच्च ’ ति आधिपत्यम्—अधिपतिकर्म, इह यावत्कर्णा-  
दिद दृश्य—‘ पोरवच्च ’ पुरोवर्तित्व—अग्रेसरत्वमित्यर्थ ‘ भर्तृत्व ’

‘कसामो’ति कसामो गूहीयते एवमितिनेव वाक्यकरणात् प्र-  
 म्याम्भगादि तत्प्रेषात्स वाच्यं यावत्तेरस्यतीत्यादि पक्षपक्षमिति, तत्  
 छेत्त्येति—इत्युक्त्यो मविष्यति मोक्षयते—केवलज्ञानेन सुखं ॥  
 ॥ मोक्षयति—सकलकर्मविमुक्तो मविष्यति परिनिर्वाण्यति—सकलकर्म-  
 कृतसन्धानरहितो मविष्यति किमुक्तं भवति ! सर्वदुःखानामन्तं  
 करिष्यतीति ॥

॥ प्रथमाप्यवनशिरणम् ॥

२

॥ उज्जिसय ॥

[ ५ १६ ] ‘अरीणे’ति बहुगणुप्यपार्थिवससरीत्थं

याककरणात् ‘सकलकर्मविमुक्तो मविष्यति’ मोक्षयते—केवलज्ञानेन सुखं ॥  
 वाक्यसूत्रादुदरणी त्वादि ब्रह्मं तत्र कसामो—त्वत्तिष्ठतीति—म-  
 नानि—मपीति—गुणा—सौम्यात्तस्य मानं—बल्लोममानस्य  
 उन्मानं—अर्धमात्रममागता प्रमाणं—अष्टोत्तरशत्यनुकाङ्क्षतेति वाच्य-  
 रीकसार्पदिये’ति केसावा जीर्णा तु विज्ञेय एव प्राप इति,  
 ‘अरसद्विगविषासुषोषवेया’ गीतगुण्यादीनि विज्ञेयं पश्यन्ति  
 मोक्षयन्ति यानि अस्तु—अतिविज्ञानानि ते गणितगुणा—अथवा वास्तव्याय-  
 मोक्षता—अतिविज्ञानेन बलानि तानि च प्रत्येकमादमेदमाचतु—रधि-  
 र्मेकतीति अस्तु—अथवा गणितगुणैकमेता वा सा तथा एकमेवविज्ञानात्  
 एकविज्ञानेति रतिगुण्यं वाच्यं पुरुषोमवात्—अमरवाच्यमिति ॥

‘नवंगमुत्तपडिवोद्विय’ ति द्वे श्रेते द्वे चक्षुषी द्वे श्रेते  
 एका जिह्वा एका चक्षु एका च न्न इत्येतानि नवाधानि मुनानां  
 मुनानि श्रेतेन प्रतिबोद्धेनानि—नार्थहृणपदुना प्रापितानि यस्या सा  
 तथा अङ्गामदेनोभामादिसाय’ति हृदिगन्ध ‘सिंगारागारचारु-  
 वेम’ ति शृङ्गागन्ध—सद्विशेषन्यागारानेव चात्वेषो यस्या सा  
 तथा गीयरदगधव्वनद्रकुसल’ ति गीतरतिश्चासौ गन्धर्वनाट्यकु-  
 शला चेति ममाम गन्धर्व नृत्य गातयुक्त नाट्य तु नृत्यमेवेति  
 ‘सगयगय’ ति ‘सगयगयभणियविहियविलाससललियसलावनिउण-  
 जुत्तोवयारकुसले’ ति दृश्य सङ्गतानि—उचितानि गतादीनि यस्या सा  
 तथा, सललिता—प्रसन्नतोपेता ये सलापास्तेषु निपुणा या सा तथा,

[ पृ. १७. ] युक्ता—सङ्गता ये उपचारा—न्यवहारास्तेषु कुशला  
 या सा तथा, तत पदत्रयस्य कर्मधारय, ‘मुदरथण’ ति एतेनेद  
 दृश्य—‘मुदरथणजहणवयणकरचरणनयणलावणविलासकलिय’ ति  
 व्यक्त नवरजधन—पूर्वकटीभाग लावण्य—आकारस्य मृहणीयता विलास  
 —स्त्रीणां चेष्टाविशेष ‘ऊसियज्झय’ ति ऊर्ध्वोक्तजयपताका सहस्र-  
 लाभेति व्यक्त ‘विदिन्नछत्तचामरवालवीयणीय’ ति द्वितीयं—  
 राजा प्रसादतो दत्त छत्र चामररूपा बाल्यजनिका यस्या सा तथा,  
 ‘कन्नीरहप्पयाया यावि होत्थ’ ति कर्णारथ—प्रदहण तेन प्रयात—  
 गमन यस्या सा तथा ‘वाटपी’ ति समुच्चये ‘होत्थ’ ति अभय-  
 दिति, ‘आहेवच्च’ ति अधिपच्यन—अधिपतिर्नम इह यादरुग्णा-  
 दिद दृश्य—‘पोरदच्च’ पुणेदतिच—अप्रेमरचनियर्थ ‘भर्तृव



पोषकत्वं त्वामिह स्वस्वामिसम्बन्धमात्रं महत्तरात् । महत्तरत्वं  
 सेवेत्याश्रनाप्यस्य महत्तमत्वं आर्णवसुरसेनाप्यर्थं 'आश्रये-  
 यत्वाप्रधानो यः संवपति - सैवनायकत्वरत्नं गन्धः कर्म वा आश्रये-  
 सेनाप्यस्य आश्रयेरसेनाप्यमिव 'आश्रयेरसेनाप्यर्थं 'कारेणाणा'  
 कर्मवन्ती की 'पाशेमाणा' पाशवन्ती त्वमिति ॥

'अहीन' इति अहीनपुत्रपौत्रिदिवसरीरं 'इति मयस्तं च यत्  
 त्वज्यादिदं दत्तं त्वज्जन्मवर्णमुपशेषे' इत्यादि ।

'द्विपु' इत्यत्र याज्ञक्येण दत्तं यामे अणवद्वा गोत्रमनात्तेन -  
 निष्पदि संलित्यभिउत्तमेवमन्ते इत्येकमर्थं दत्तं ॥

'अनुष्ठेयं जहा पश्यती' इति यथा सम्बन्धां तपदं वाच्यं,  
 तथैव-अनुष्ठेयं अग्निनिष्पत्तेर्ज तपोऽन्वेयं अग्नौ यामेमांसे विहृत्य  
 तप ण से मत्तं गोत्रमे अनुष्ठेयमणपारणमीति 'पश्यती' इत्यत्र याज्ञक्य-  
 रणादिदं दत्तं-पश्यती पश्यतीत्यर्थं केन वाच्यं पश्यतीत्य-  
 धातुं विहृत्य तस्याप पश्यतीत्यनुष्ठेयमणपारणमीति अनुष्ठेय-  
 पश्यतीत्यर्थं मासगणकायां पश्यतीत्यर्थं मासगणिका पश्यतीत्यर्थं  
 गणिका अनुष्ठेयं वेमेव समणे मत्तं महावीरं तेनामेव उवाचश्च  
 २ समर्थं मत्तं महावीरं केन नमस्त २ एवं वयासी-इत्यमि र्ण  
 म्ते । अनुष्ठेयं अग्नौ यामेमांसे अनुष्ठेयमणपारणमीति वाग्विद्वद्वे  
 गगोरे उवाचोवमन्निमन्तुम्यं कस्तमुवाचश्च मित्रवद्विद्वद्वे  
 गगोरे मित्रवद्विद्वद्वे मित्रवद्विद्वद्वे मित्रवद्विद्वद्वे मित्रवद्विद्वद्वे मित्रवद्विद्वद्वे

सुह देवागुप्पिण । मा पटिव्व ' स्खल्लना मा कुर्वियर्थ , ' तए णं  
मगवं गायने सनगेण ३ अच्चगुत्ताए समाणे समगत्स ३ अतियाओ  
पटिनिक्खन्ट अतुगियमच्चल्लमसंभने जुगतरप्पल्लोयणाए दिट्ठिए पुरवो  
गिय मोहेमागे ' ति ॥

‘ सनद्धवद्धवम्मियगुडिए ’ ति सनद्धा—सनहत्या कृतसन्नाहा.  
तथा वद्ध वर्म्म—वक्त्राणविशेषो येषा ते वद्धवर्मागस्त एव वद्धकर्मिका ,  
तथा गुडा—महास्तनुत्राणविशेष सा सजाता येषा ते गुडितास्तत कर्म-  
वाग्य ‘ उप्पील्लियकच्छे ’ ति उपीडिता—गाढतरवद्धा कक्षा  
उगेवन्वन येषा ते तथा तान् ‘ उद्दामियघटे ’ ति उद्दामिता—अपनी-  
तवन्धना प्रलम्बिता इत्यर्थं घण्टा येषा ते तथा तान् ‘ नाणामणिरयण-  
विविहगेविज्जे ’ ति नानामणिरत्नानि विविधानि ग्रैवेयकानि—प्रीवाभरणानि  
उत्तक्कुक्काश्च—तनुत्राणविशेषा सन्ति येषा ते तथा, अत एव  
‘ पडिकप्पिए ’ ति कृतसन्नाहादिसामग्रीकान् ‘ झयपडागवरपंचामेल-  
आरुद्धहत्यारोहे ’ ध्वजा—गरुटादिध्वजा पताका—गरुडादिवर्जिता-  
स्ताभिर्वग ये ते तथा पञ्च आमेलका—शेखरका येषा ते तथा आरुद्धा  
हत्यारोहा—महामात्रा येषु ते तथा, तत पदत्रयस्य कर्मधारयोऽतस्तान्,  
‘ गहियाउहप्पहरणा ’ गृहीतानि आयुधानि प्रहरणाय येषु अथवा  
आयुधान्यक्षेप्याणि प्रहरणानि तु क्षेप्याणीति ॥

‘ सनद्धवद्धवम्मियगुडिए ’ ति एतदेव व्याख्याति—‘ आवि-  
द्धगुडे ओसारियपक्खरे ’ ति आविद्धा—परिहिता गुडा येषा ते तथा,

गुह्यं च यद्यपि हस्तिनां अनुगमं गच्छा तथाऽपि देवदत्तस्यैवमात्र-  
 मात्रपि सम्यक्तीति व्यवसारीता-अवसर्गिकता परस्मै-तनुगगविसे-  
 यतां त तथा तान् 'उत्तरकपुडपमापुसमुद्भवापरपामर-  
 यासगपरिमंष्टियकटिय' इति उत्तरकपुड-तनुगग विरल एव  
 येषामन्ति ते तथा तथाऽप्युक्तैर्मुक्तं वणशपर-तेजाभौष्ठं यतां ते  
 तथा तथा चामौ चउक्तैश्च-एष्यौ परिमंष्टिता कटी येषां ते तथा  
 तसु कर्मवत्त्वमात्रमात्रान् 'उत्पीलियसरासणपटीए' इति उत्पीलित-  
 इत्यप्यवसर्गमात्रा वामसमपीच्छ-यनुर्गोष्ठिर्मुपपिच्छ वा यैस्ते तथा  
 तान् 'पिमिदमेवित्ज' इति पिमिद-परिमिदं प्रैवक फैल तथा  
 तान् 'पिममवरकटपिपण्ड' इति पिमयो वग वडविहृपा-जेवादिमो  
 यिल तथा तान् ।

[ ५ १८ ] अयद्वहगर्धपर्व' इति अयद्वहगेन-इच्छति  
 काया अवसर्गयन्त वयने वयस स तथा तम् 'उचित्तवकमनासं'  
 इति उत्पटितकर्मवत्तकं भवतुपियगर्धं इति स्पृहलद्वितधौर्  
 वज्रकस्तद्वियमुपपियपण्डं इति वयवधसौ करयो-इच्छवौ  
 कट्या-कटीदेशे गुणे-गुणं निवसित इव निवसितयेति समासोऽन्यत्तम्,  
 अथवा वयस्य वचनकटिकपुता-निचयीपरिकारये तमिवसिता वा  
 स तथा त ॥

कटगुप्परत्तमद्विदार्ध' कण्ठ-गठ गुह्य इव-कटगुप्परद्वि-  
 रत्त-कटिर्द्वि मज्जिम-गुप्परमात्र वयस स तथा तं गुप्परगुप्परिपण्ड

गैन्किशोदागुण्डितगरीर ' चुन्नय ' ति सत्रस्त ' वज्झपाणपीर्यं ' ति  
वय्या वाह्या वा प्राणा—उच्छ्वासादय प्रतीता प्रिया यस्य स तथा  
त ' तिलतिल चेव छिज्जमाण ' ति तिलगच्छिद्यमानमित्यर्थ  
' कागणिमंसाइं खात्रियंतं ' काकणीमासानि तद्देहौत्कृत्तह्रस्वमासख-  
ण्डानि खाद्यमान ' पावं ' ति पापिष्ठ ' खक्खरसएहि हम्ममाणं ' ति  
खर्खग—अश्वोत्त्रासनाय चर्ममया वस्तुविशेषा स्फुटितवशा वा तैर्हन्य-  
मान—ताल्यमान ' अप्पणो से सयाइं ' ति आत्मन—आत्मीयानि ' से '  
तस्य स्वकानि ।

' अज्झत्थिए ' आत्मगत , इहेदमन्यदपि दृश्य ' कप्पिए ' कल्पि-  
तो—भेदवान् कल्पिको वा—उचितः ' चित्थिए ' स्मृतिरूप ' पत्थिए'—  
प्रार्थितो भगवदुत्तरप्रार्थनाविषय ' मणोगए ' ति अप्रकाशित इत्यर्थः  
सकन्पो—विकल्प ' समुप्पज्जित्था ' समुत्पन्नवान् ' अहो ण इमे  
पुरिसे पुगपोराणाण दुच्चिन्नाण दुप्पट्ठिकताण असुभाण पावाण कम्माणं  
पावग फलवित्तिविसेस पच्चणुब्भवमाणे विहरइ, न मे दिट्ठा णरगा वा  
नेरइया वा पच्चक्ख खल्ल अय पुरिसे निरयपडिरूविय वेयण वेएइ  
त्ति कट्ठु ' इत्येतत्प्रथमाध्ययनोक्त वाक्यमाश्रित्याधिकृताक्षराणि गम-  
नीयानीति ॥

' रिद्धि ' ति ' रिद्धत्थिमियसमिद्धे ' इत्यादि दृश्य, तत्र रुद्धं—  
भवनादिभिर्वृद्धिमुपगत स्तिमित—भयवर्जित समृद्ध—धनादियुक्तमिति ॥

' महयाहि० ' इह ' महयाहिमवतमलयमदरमहिंदसारे ' इत्यादि  
दृश्य, तत्र महाहिमवदादय पर्वतास्तद्वत्सार प्रधानो य स तथा

‘पासाईए’ इत्यत्र पासाईए परिसिद्धिभ्यो अमिक्रमे पदिक्रमे णि  
 एत्वं एत प्रासादीयो-मनाप्रसभताहेतु दर्शनीयो-य पदव्यमुने  
 शान्तिरिति अमिक्रम-अमिमत्तकम् प्रतिक्रम-ब्रह्मं प्रति रूपं  
 मत्पेति ॥

[ पृ १९ ] ‘नगरवल्लीवरे’ इत्याद्यौ वल्लीवरा-वर्द्धितत्वा  
 पदिक्रम-इत्त्वमद्विभ्यो इत्त्वगोत्रिभ्यो वा इत्त्वा-साम्प्रसारं कृदभावे  
 णि कृतेन वीरान् गृह्यतीति कृत्यमाह ॥

‘अहम्मिए’ णि कर्मण कर्तुं क्त्वाहति वा कर्मिकृताभिदे  
 वाहनामिक, याककृत्वादिदे इत्यम्- अहम्माद्युए’ अहम्मन्-  
 पापलोकात् अनुगच्छतीत्यवर्म्मन्तुगा अहम्मिहे कर्तुं क्त्वेनाहम्मे-  
 वर्म्मन्तुतोऽहम्मिष्ठ अहम्म्यत्ताई अहम्म्यमाकण्ठोक्तः अहम्मिक  
 प्रतिनिधको वा अहम्म्यपभाई’ अहम्मन्नि-परसम्बन्धिक्रोत्त्वान्न प्रलो-  
 क्यति-प्रेस्तौ इत्येकंतीतोऽहम्म्यप्रलोकी अहम्म्यपकृन्मणे’ अहम्म्य  
 एव-द्विसादौ प्रसम्भते-अनुगतावान् मवतीत्यवर्म्मन्तो क्तः ‘अहम्म  
 सधुदाधारो’ अहम्म्यकृत्वाद्य-समाधारो क्त्य स तथा  
 अहम्मेवं चेष षिति कप्येमाणे णि अहर्म्येण-पापकर्मण्य एति-  
 जीविका कर्म्यममाता-कुर्वागि तच्छेद इत्यर्थः दुस्सोये’ दुस्सोय  
 दुष्मए अविषयाननियम इति दुष्परिपात्ये’ दुष्परवान्-  
 बाहुमिरपि सन्तोक्तादौरनुपपमानसन्तोव इत्यर्थः ।

‘अदीय’ णि अदीयपुण्यपथेद्विकसरीरे’ इत्यदि इत्यम् ॥

‘आयन्नसत्त’ ति गर्भे समापन्नजोषेयर्थ ।

‘धन्नाओ ण ताओ अम्मयाओ’ ति अन्ना-जनन्य, इह यात्र-रुग्णादिदृश्य-‘पुन्नाओ ण ताओ, तासि अम्मयाण पुब्बद्धे जग्गजीवियफले’ ति व्यक्त च ॥

‘ऊहेहि य’ ति गवादीना स्तनोपरिभागं ‘धणेहि य’ ति व्यक्त ‘वसणेहि य’ ति वृषणं—आट्ट ‘छेप्पाहि य’ ति पुच्छै ककुदं—स्कन्धशिखरं ‘वहेहि य’ ति वहं—रक्थं कर्णादीनि व्यक्तानि ‘कंवलेहि य’ ति साम्नाभि ‘सोल्लिएहि य’ ति पक्वं ‘तलि-एहि य’ ति गहन पक्वं ‘भज्जिएहि य’ ति भट्टे ‘परिसुक्के-हि य’ ति न्वत शोषमुपगत ‘लावणेहि य’ ति लवणससृष्टं सुरा—तन्दुल धवादिछल्लीनिष्पन्ना मयु च—माक्षिकनिष्पन्न मेरुफ—तालफल-निष्पन्न जातिश्च—जातिकुटुम्भं मधमेव सांधु च गुटधातकीसभव प्रसन्ना—द्राक्षादिद्रव्यजन्या मन प्रसत्तिहेतुरिति । ‘आसाएमाणीओ’ ति विशेषेण खादयन्त्योऽपमेव त्यजन्य खर्जूरदेरिव ‘परिभाएमाणी-ओ’ ति ददत्य ‘परिभुजमाणीओ’ ति सर्वमुपभुञ्जाना अल्प-मध्यपरित्यज्यन्त्य शुष्का—शुष्केव शुष्का रुधिरक्षयात् ‘भुक्ख’ ति भोजनाकरणाद्वीनवलतया वुभुक्षायुक्तेन वुभुक्षा अत एव निर्मासा ‘ओलुग’ ति अवरुणा—भग्नमनोवृत्ति ‘ओलुगसरीरा’ भग्नदेहा ‘णित्तेय’ ति गतकान्ति ‘दीणविमणवयण’ ति दीना—दैत्यवती विमना—शून्यचित्ता हीणा च—भीतेति कर्मधारय, ‘दीणविमणवयण’



नात् ' विच्छिन्नदोहल' ति विप्रक्षितार्थवान्छाऽनुगन्धविच्छेदात् ' सपन्न-  
दोहल' ति विप्रक्षितार्थभोगसपाशानन्दप्राप्तेरिति ।

‘ भीया ’ इत्यत्र ‘ तत्था तसिया सजायभया ’ इति दृश्य,  
भयोऽर्क्यप्रतिपादनपरागण्यकार्यकानि चैतानि ।

[ पृ. २१ ] ‘ सच्चओ ’ ति सर्वदिक्षु ‘ समत ’ ति विदिक्षु  
चेत्यर्थः, ‘ विपलाडत्य ’ विपलायितवन्तीति ।

‘ अयमेयारुवं ’ ति दृढमेवप्रकार वक्ष्यमाणस्वरूपमित्यर्थः ।  
‘ मद्यया २ चिच्छी ’ ति मद्यया २ चिच्छीयेव चित्काङ्क्षणित्यर्थः ।

‘ आरसिय ’ ति आगमित-आगटितम् ॥

‘ सोच्च ’ ति अवधार्य ॥

‘ एयकम्मे ’ इत्यत्रेद दृश्यम्-‘ एयप्पहाणे एयविज्जे एयसमा-  
येर ’ ति ।

‘ अट्टदुट्टावगण् ’ ति आर्त-आर्तयानं दुर्धटं-दु खस्थगनीय  
दुर्वार्यमित्यर्थः उपगत-प्राप्तो य स तथा ।

[ पृ २२ ] ‘ जायणिदुया यावि ’ ति जातानि-उत्पन्ना-  
न्यपयानि निर्दुतानि-निर्यातानि मृतानीयर्था यस्या सा जातनिर्दुता  
वाऽपीति समर्थनार्थः, एतदेवाह-जाता जाता दारका विनिघातमापद्यन्ते  
तस्या इति गम्यम् ॥

‘ सारक्खमाणी ’ ति अपायेम्य ‘ संगोवेमाणि ’ ति वस्त्रा-  
च्छादनगर्भगृहप्रवेशनादिभिः ।



‘ ठिइबहिर्बं ब ’ ति रिबतिपत्तितां कुञ्जमागतां कर्ममालकद्विर्वा  
पुत्रम्यक्रियां ‘ बंयसुरपासपिर्बं ब ’ ति कञ्चबानुसारिणं तृतीयदि  
कसोत्सवं ‘ आगरिर्बं ’ ति कटीरान्निष्ठागरणप्रधानमुत्सवम् ।

‘ मोर्णा शुणनिष्कृष्ट ’ ति यौर्ण-कथयानमापि न्यात्रुत् अर्त्त-  
शुण्णनिष्कमिति ॥

महा इहपश्चे ति बीषपातिष्ठे यदा इहमतिष्ठो बन्ति-  
स्तथाऽन्यदपि दत्तं किमपि कतत्र तत्सूत्रमिषद्-यावत् ‘ मिन्वा-  
घातगिरिर्बंहरमल्लीणे ब्व बंयगपायवे ह्रीं बिहरद् ’ ति ॥

कासपम्भुजा ति मरणेन ।

[ ५ २३ ] कञ्चयससुरपायबिबत्तिर्बं कञ्चसुत्रे वेत्त  
विपातिर्बत्वं स तथा तं मिश्रदूर्मदसारे निम्नसारमाप्यन्तिर्बं,  
कासपम्भुजा संतुर्बं ति वृत्तिर्बं कञ्चमिति ते तर्पति ये  
बयेवतदपेत्वं ॥

हस्पनिबस्तेर्बं ति हस्ते निक्षेपी-म्यस समर्पणे कस्य हस्पस्य  
तद्वस्तुनिक्षेपं ‘ बाहिरर्भदसारे ब ’ हस्तनिक्षेपम्यस्तिरिक्तं च भाग्यदसारं  
-सारमागं गृहीत्वा पञ्चान्तदूरमपवायति-विजयमिजसांर्बं बहमाद्यं  
यावत्पुत्रस्य च दर्शनं पदति-तदर्थमपहस्तीति यावत् ।

परसुविषया इव ति कञ्चुनिहतेन-कुञ्जरान्निष्ठेन ‘ बम्प  
कप्ते ति मिश्र हस्पत्र यावत्करद्वादिर्बं हरर्बं- कार्णिफातर्बंति ॥  
ति तत्र मित्राणि-मुह्य ज्ञातय-समानयातय- निजका-निर्गन्धयः

सन्ध्यान्विन - सन्ध्यापाद्विज्ञा , ' रोयमार्णी ' ति अश्रूणि मुहूर्त्ता ' कंद-  
मार्णी ' ति आक्रन्द महाध्वनिं कुर्वाणा ' विल्वमार्णी ' ति आर्चस्वर  
कुर्वन्ता ।

' अणोदृष्ट' ति यो बलाद्वस्त्रादौ गृह्णत्वा प्रवर्त्तमान निवार-  
यति साऽप्यदृक्स्तदभावात्तन्पवदृक् , ' अणिवारिण् ' ति निषेवकर-  
हित , अत एव ' मल्लमट ' ति स्वच्छन्दा स्वच्छेन वा मतिगन्ध  
स्वच्छन्दमति , अत एव ' मदगन्धयाग ' स्वेर-अनिवारिततया प्रचारे  
यस्य स तथा ' वेमदारपमगी ति वय्याप्रमङ्गा कलत्रप्रसङ्गा चैवर्थ ,  
अथवा वय्यारूपा ये दागन्तप्रमङ्गाति ।

' भोगभोगाटं ' ति भाजन भाग-परिभाग मुयन्त इति  
भोगा-शब्दादया भागाद्वा भोगा भोगभागा-मनोज्ञा शब्दादय  
द्वयर्थ ।

[ पृ. २४. ' मुच्छिण ' ति मूर्च्छिता-मृदो दोषेष्वपि गुणा-  
व्याग्रेषात् ' गिद्धे ' ति तदासादृशवान् ' गदिण् ' ति प्रथितस्तद्विष-  
यन्नेहतन्तुमदमिति ' अज्जोववन्ने ' ति आधिक्येन तदेकाग्रता  
गताऽप्युपपन्न । अत एवान्यत्र कुत्रापि वस्त्वन्तरं ' मृट च ' ति स्पृति  
स्मरण ' रट च ' ति गति-आमक्ति ' घिट च ' ति वृत्ति वा चित्त-  
स्वान्ध्याय ' अविदमाणे ' ति अल्पमान ' तच्चित्ते ' ति तस्या-  
मेव चित्त-भावमत मामान्येन वा मनो यस्य स तथा ' तस्मणे '   
ति द्रव्यमन प्रतर्प्य विशेषोपयोग वा ' तल्लेस ' ति कामव्यजागता-  
शुभात्मपरिणामविशेष , ' लेय्याहि ' कृष्णादिद्रव्यसाचिव्यजनित आत्मप-

[illegible]

अमषबावा गतिर्यथा बहुन्मत्तमणि प-सङ्गमनस्तान्तरुमि  
छिदायि य ति छिदायि गङ्गपरिवारविरुद्धानि 'विहरायि य'  
ति श्ववन्तस्तिष्ठन् 'पङ्क्तिमागममाणे' ति गतेप्यस्तिष्ठि ॥

इमं च ष' ति इत्येयम् ।

गृह्य एषः शक्यः कथं च ॥ १ ॥  
 तान् विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ २ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ३ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ४ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ५ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ६ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ७ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ८ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ ९ ॥  
 विद्वद्भिरुच्यते ॥ १० ॥

मधुस्सग्मुरापारिक्खित्तं ' पि मनुज्या वाधुस्स-पुग्गल्लम्भ  
मिह सर्पिनो भवन्तात् तथा पनेक्षिणो यं स तथा ॥

‘आमुखाय त्रिंशत्-शतं कृतं-कोमेन विमोदितो यः स  
आमुखायः आमुखाय-आमुखाय-कोमेन आमुखाय-आमुखाय-  
स आमुखाय-आमुखाय-कोमेन आमुखाय-आमुखाय-  
स आमुखाय-आमुखाय-कोमेन आमुखाय-आमुखाय-’

क्विप् ' ति चाण्डिक्यतो—दारुणीभूत 'मिसिमिसेमाणे ' ति क्रोधज्वालाया ज्वलन् ' तिवलियभिउडिं णिडाले साहट्टु ' ति त्रिवलीका भृकुटिं लोचनविकारविशेष ललाटे सहत्य—विधायेति ' अवउडगवधण ' अवकोटनेन च—ग्रीवाया पश्चाद्भागनयनेन बन्धन यस्य स तथा त ।

' पुरापोराणाण ' इत्यत्र यावत्करणात् ' दुच्चिन्नाणं दुप्प-  
डिकताण ' इत्यादि दृश्यम् ॥

[ पृ. २५ ] ' वानरपेळण ' ति वानरडिम्भान् ।

' तं एयकम्मे ' ति तदिति—तस्मात् एतत्कर्म्म, इहेदमपर दृश्यम्—' एयप्पहाणे एयविज्जे एयसमुदाचारे ' ति ॥

' वद्धेहिंति ' ति वर्द्धितक करिष्यत ॥

' उक्किट्टे ' ति उत्कर्षवान्, किमुक्त भवति ?—' उक्किट्टस-  
रीरे ' ति ॥

विधामन्त्रचूर्णप्रयोगै, किंविधै ? इत्याह—' हिययुट्ठावणेहि य ' ति । हृदयोद्भापनै—शून्यचित्तताकारकै ' निण्हवणेहि य ' ति अदृश्यताकारकै, किमुक्त भवति ?—अपहृतधनादिरपि परो धनापहारा-  
दिक यैरपहृते—न प्रकाशयति तदपहृवता अतस्तै ' पण्हवणेहि य ' ति प्रसन्नवने यै पर प्रसन्नति भजते प्रहृतो भवतीत्यर्थ ' वसीक-  
रणेहि य ' ति वस्यताकारकै, किमुक्त भवति ?—'आमिओगिण्हिं'  
ति अभियोग—पारवश्य स प्रयोजन येषां ते आभियोगिका अतस्तै,

अभियोगश्च हेथा स्यात्— ' बुद्धिो लक्ष्मि अभियोगो इत्ये माये च  
 होय नाम्बो । इत्यमि होति योगा विख्या मता य भार्गमि ॥ १ ॥'  
 ( द्विषिच स्वभिमियोगो इत्ये माये च स्यति ज्ञातम् । इत्ये  
 भवन्ति योगा विद्या मन्त्राश्च माये ॥ १ ॥ अभितोगिच ' ति  
 वराहपुराण ॥

[ ५ ३६ ] ' निवर्त्तेतो ' ति निगमनं वाच्यं, तद्यथा—'एवं  
 सद्य जंयु समणेण भगवया वाच संपत्तेर्न बुद्धिवाग्यार्णं विद्वत्सु  
 जगत्समस्तं जगत्तु पश्यते ति वेमि ' अत्र च इतिरात्तु समस्तो विमो'  
 ति प्रतीत्यर्थं जगत्तु उपपन्नं न यथाकथञ्चित्ति ॥

॥ विवाकमुते द्वितीयाप्पवत्तिवर्णनम् ॥

३

॥ अभगगतेण ॥

[ ५ २६ ] ' तवस्तु जगत्सवा ' ति तृतीयाप्पवत्त्वोच्छेप-  
 —मत्तस्या वाच्या सा विदे— अह नं पते ! स्वमेणे भगवया वाच  
 संपत्तेर्न बुद्धिवाग्यार्णं बोधस्तु जगत्समस्तं जगत्तु पश्यते तवस्तु नं  
 भति ! के जट्टे पश्यते । एवं सद्य' ति ' एवं ' वस्त्वमाग्यार्ण-  
 व्यार्थे, यज्ज सद्य वाच्यावाह्यर जंयु ' ति जगत्समस्तं ।

वेत्तव्यते ' ति मग्नपश्यते ।

‘ विसमगिरिकंदरकोलवसन्निविद्धा ’ विषम यद्गिरे. कन्दरं—कुहर तस्य य कोलम्ब—प्रान्तस्तत्र सन्निविष्ट—सन्निवेशिता या सा तथा, कोलवो हि लोके अवनत वृक्षशाखाप्रमुच्यते इहोपचारत कन्दर-प्रान्त कोलम्बो न्याख्यात, ‘ वंसो कलंकपागारपरिविखत्ता ’ चशीकलङ्का—चशीजालीमयी वृत्ति सैव प्राकारस्तेन परिक्षिता—वेष्टिता या सा तथा, ‘ छिन्नसेलविसमप्पवायफरिहोवगूढा ’ छिन्नो—विभक्तोऽवयवान्तरापक्षया य शैलस्तस्य सम्बन्धिना ये विपमा प्रपाता—गर्तास्त एव परिखा तयोपगूढा—वेष्टिता या सा तथा ।

‘ अर्धितरपाणीये ’ ति व्यक्त, ‘ सुदुलभजलपेरता ’ सुष्ठु दुर्लभ जल पर्यन्तेषु यस्या सा तथा, ‘ अणेगखंडी ’ अनेका नश्यता नराणा मार्गभूता खण्डय—अपद्वाराणि यस्या साऽनेकखण्डीति ‘ विदि-यजणदिण्णनिग्गमप्पवेसा ’ विदितानामेव—प्रत्यभिज्ञाताना जनाना दत्तो निर्गम प्रवेशश्च यस्या सा तथा, ‘ सुवहुस्स वि ’ सुवहोरपि ‘ कुवियजणस्स वि ’ मोषव्यावर्तकलोकस्य दुष्प्रवृत्त्या चाप्यभवत् ॥

‘ अहम्मिण्ण ’ ति अधर्मेण चरतीयाधर्मिक, यावत्करणात् ‘ अधम्मिट्ठे ’ अतिशयेन निर्द्धर्म अधर्मिणो नित्तृशकर्मकारित्वात् ‘ अधम्मक्खवाई ’ अधर्ममाल्यातु शील यस्य स तथा ‘ अधम्माणुण्ण ’ अधर्मकर्तव्यम् अनुज्ञा—अनुमोदन यस्यासावधर्मानुज्ञ अधर्मानुगो वा ‘ अधम्मप्पलोयई ’ अधर्मेनेव प्रलोकयितु शील यस्यासावधर्मप्रलोको ‘ अधम्मपलज्जणे ’ अधर्मप्रायेषु कर्मसु प्रकर्षेण गत्यने इति अध-र्मप्रजन गत्योरैक्यमिति कृत्वा गत्य स्थाने ल्कार, ‘ अपम्ममिण्ण-

समुदायारे' अथर्व एव शीघ्रस्वभाव समुदायतय—वाक्यनानुष्ठानं  
 मत्स्य स तथा 'अथर्वमेव चेव विधिं कल्पेमाण विहरत्' अथर्वमेव—  
 पापेन साधकानुष्ठानेनैव दहमाहनिर्बन्धनादिना कर्मणा 'वृत्ति'  
 वर्तनं कल्पन् कुर्वाणो विहरती' ति यास्ते त्व 'इत्यष्टिदमि  
 ववियत्तप्' इत निनाद्यं छिन्वि विवा कुक् 'मिन्व  
 कुत्तादिना म्बं विषेष्टिदयं परानपि प्रेरन् प्राप्तिनो निहन्तरीति  
 इतर्द्धिमिन्वविहर्तक' इत्येवाद्यं शब्दाः संस्कृतेऽपि न विन्वा  
 मनुकरणकृत्वादेवां कोदियपाथी प्राणिनिहर्तनेन कोदितौ रक्त-  
 रक्तत्वा पाणो हस्तौ वत्स्य स तथा बहुवचरविभायजसे' बहु-  
 नगरेषु निर्गत—विभुतं यतो मत्स्य स तथा इतो विहङ्गवत्पुच्छं मत्स्य-  
 य 'यसिस्तुष्टिपदममस्ते' अस्तिर्वाष्टि—सक्तपता तस्यां प्रबन—अथ  
 प्रबान इत्यर्थं मन्त्रो—योगः य स तथा 'आदेवर्च' ति अविपत्ति-  
 कर्म वाक्कृतात् पतिवर्चं सप्तमिर्चं माष्टिं मत्स्यजगत् जामाईसरते-  
 गावर्चं ति इत्यं व्याख्या न पूर्वम् ॥

[ पृ २७ ] गङ्गिमयगाय ये' ति पुर्नुरादिन्य ये मन्त्रो  
 छिन्वन्ति ते मन्त्रिमेवञ्च सविच्छेयमाण ये' ति वे मिच्छिन्वन्ति  
 मिच्छन्ति ते सान्निच्छेयकः संहपदाय य' ति सन्ध—अपरिपूर्णः  
 पद—परिचालपदो येषां मन्त्रादिष्वसनामिमूततया परिपूर्णपरिचालाप्रप्तो  
 ते सन्धपदा—वृत्तपरपदव अन्त्यावन्मन्त्रादिरा इत्यप्ये, पूर्ण इत्यपद,  
 'संहपादियाय' मिति कथमिति 'तिष्ठमिच्छन्त्यादिरादियमं ति  
 छिन्वा इत्यपदेषु मित्रा नाधिकारियु 'बाहिरादिय' ति अन्त्यावन्-

ह्यकृता , अथवा ' वाहिर ' ति वाह्या स्वाचारपरिभ्रशाद्विगिष्टजनवहि-  
र्वर्तिन ' अहिय ' ति अहिता ग्रामादिदाहकत्वाद् अतो द्वन्द्वस्ततस्तेषा  
' कुडगं ' वशादिगहन तद्वद्यो दुर्गमत्वेन रक्षार्थमाश्रयणीयत्वसा-  
मर्थ्यास तथा ॥

' उवीलेमाणे ' ति उपपांडयन् ' विहम्मेमाणे ' ति विधर्मयन्-  
विगतधर्मं कुर्वन्, अर्थापहारं हि दानादिधर्माभाव स्यादेवेति, ' तज्ज-  
माणे ' ति तर्जयन् जान्यासि रे इत्यादि भणन्तत ' तालेमाणे ' ति  
ताडयन् कषादिघातै ' णिच्छाणे ' ति प्राकृतत्वात् नि स्थान-स्थानव-  
र्जित ' निद्वणे ' निर्द्धन गोमहिष्यादिरहित कुर्वन्निति, कल्प-उचितो  
य आय-प्रजातो द्रव्यलाभ म कपायोऽतस्तम् ॥

' अहीण ' इत्यत्र ' अहीणपुत्रपचेंदियसरीरा लक्खणवजणगुणोव-  
वेण ' त्यादि द्रष्टव्यम् ।

' अवउडय ' इत्यत्र यावत्करणात् ' अवउडगवधणवद्ध उक्खत्तक-  
ननास नेहत्तुप्पियगत्त ' इत्यादि द्रष्टव्य व्याख्या च प्राग्वदिति ॥

' पढमंमि चच्चरसि ' प्रथमे चर्चरे-स्थानविशेषे ' निसियावंति ' ति निवेद्यन्ति, ' चुल्लपिउए ' ति अष्टौ लघुपितृन्-पितुर्लघुभ्रा-  
तृन् इत्यर्थः ॥

' कलुणं ' ति करुण-कृष्णास्पद त पुरुष, क्रियाविशेषण चेद, ' काक-  
णिमंसाइ ' ति मासश्चण्डखण्डानि ॥

' दोच्चसि चच्चरसि ' ति द्वितीये चर्चरे ' चुल्लमाउयाओ ' ति  
पितृलघुभ्रातृजाया अथवा मातुर्लघुसपत्नी ॥



‘एवं एवं’ ति तृतीय चर्चरे ‘अद् महापितृषु’ ति अद्दो  
महापितृन्—पितृभ्योऽप्राप्तुन्, एवं याकच्छ्रणात् अद्दो धापेनेति  
वाच्यम् । चतुर्थे चर्चरे अद्दो महाप्राज्ञाभ्यो ति  
पितृभ्योऽप्राप्तुन् वाच्यं अद्दो महाप्राज्ञाभ्यो पञ्चम चर्चरे

[ ५ २८ ] पुत्रान्मृतो वातयन्ति, पठे त्वया वद सन्ने  
नामात्तुम् हुषिर्भूतुम् अद्दो भूषाभ्यो’ ति हुषितु नभमे  
‘नक्षुप’ ति नक्षि पौत्रान् वेष्टितान् वा अद्दो नक्षुभ्यो ति  
मत्तु—नौराष्ट्रिहीनां पञ्चदशे मत्तुपाद्य ति नक्षुपात्तुन् इन्द्रसे  
नक्षुभ्यो ति मत्तुभिर्नो पौत्रार्थेनार्था, अथेतदा पित्रसिप-  
पाद्य ति पितृव्यस्तपतिष्ठन् तत्र पितु स्वसरो—मनिष्कृतां पठव  
एव पतिष्ठ—मर्त्यं चतुर्दशे पित्रसिपाभ्यो’ ति पितृव्य—अन-  
कर्मिणी पञ्चदशे ।

मातृसिपाद्य ति मातृव्यस्तपतिष्ठन्—अननीमिनीभूतुन्  
पौत्रो मातृसिपाभ्यो ति मातृव्य—अननीमिनी। स्वसरो ‘मातृ-  
सिपाभ्यो ति मातृव्यार्था, अथेतदा अन्तरेण मिश्रणाद्विपातं  
वैपिपरिपूर्ण’ ति मिश्रणि—सुखं शान्त्यः—समानवासीना मिश्रण—  
अथेतदा मातृव्यपुत्रादयो सम्पत्तिन—यत्पुत्रादयोऽपि परिबन्धो—शुशी-  
वास्तादि ततो वन्धोऽतस्तत् ।

अद्दो एव याकच्छ्रणात् द्विते विष्णुविष्णुमत्तपात्रे  
इत्यादि चतुर्दशम अपरिमूर्त इत्येतदन्तं इत्यम् ॥

‘दिन्नभङ्गभक्तवेयण’ ति दत्त श्रातभक्तरूप वेतन—मूय्य येपा ते तथा, तत्र श्रुति—द्रम्मादिवर्त्तेन भक्त तु वृत्तफगादि ‘कल्लाक-  
ल्लिं’ ति कञ्ये च कञ्ये च कञ्याकञ्यि—अनुदिनमित्यर्थः ‘कुद्दा-  
लीका’ मूखनित्रविशेषा ॥

‘पत्थिकापिट्कानि’ च वशमयभाजनविशेषा, काक्री घूक्री  
टिट्ठीभीवक्री मयूरी कुर्कुटी च प्रसिद्धा, अण्डकानि च प्रतीतान्येवेति ।

[ पृ. २९ ] ‘तवएसु य’ ति नवकानि—सुकुमारिकादितल्लन-  
भाजनानि ‘कवल्लीसु य’ ति कवञ्यो—गुटादिपाकभाजनानि ‘कंडुसु’  
ति कन्ढवो—मण्टकादिपचनभाजनानि, ‘भज्जणएसु य’ ति भर्जन-  
कानि कर्प्पगणि वानापाकभाजनानि, अङ्गाराश्च प्रतीता, ‘तल्लिति’  
अग्नौ न्नेहेन भज्जन्ति—गानावत्पचन्ति ‘सोल्लिति य’ ति ओदनमिव  
गन्ध्यन्ति खण्डओ वा कुर्वन्ति ‘अन्तरावणंसि’ ति राजमार्गमव्यभागव-  
त्तिहट्टे ‘अंडयपणिण’ ति अण्टकपण्येन ॥

‘सुरं चे’ त्यादि प्राग्वत्

‘जीमियभुत्तुत्तरागयाओ’ ति जेमिता—कृतभोजना भुक्तो-  
त्तरं भोजनानन्तरमागता उचितस्थानं यास्तास्तथा ।

‘पुरिसनेवत्थिज्ज’ ति कृतपुरुषनेपथ्या ।

‘सन्नद्ध’ इत्यत्र यावत्करणादिद् दृश्य—सन्नद्धवद्भवन्मियकवद्दया  
उप्पोलियसरासणपट्टिया पिणद्दगे विज्जा विमलवरचिन्नपट्टा गहियाउट्पह-  
रणावरणं ति व्याख्या तु प्रागिवेति, ‘भरिण्हि’ ति हस्तपाणितै

‘पृथीपदि’ ति रघटिकं निवृत्तार्द्धि’ ति कोमलमात्रे ‘असीदि’  
 ति मर्हं अंसागपदि’ ति लक्ष्मणागर्तं पृथ्वेशं वन्द्यमात्रं ‘वाणदि’  
 ति वनपीथि सजीवदि’ ति सजीव — कट्यारोपितप्रयत्ने ‘वपुदि’  
 ति कलणिके समुत्प्लवचदि सरदि’ ति निसर्गव्युत्प्लवचि  
 समुत्प्लासिपदि’ ति समुत्प्लासिचामि । हायादि’ ति पाज्जन्नि-  
 रोपे बह्वादि’ ति वरचितं तत्र ग्रहरणविशेषे कीर्त्तयताम्बल्लङ्घ-  
 न्यै मासारियादि’ ति प्रसम्भितामि ऊरुपंथदि’ ति  
 अज्ञापयिष्यामि ।

[ पृ ३० ] ‘छिप्पूरेण वज्रमाणेण’ इत्थूरेण वाक्मा-  
 नेन महया उक्किन्हु’ इत्यत्र यावत्परणमिदं इत्ये— महयाउक्किन्हु-  
 सीदनायवाक्कययमरवच’ तत्र टाह्मिच—आत्मन्प्राप्तमिति सिद्धं  
 नान्यथ प्रसिद्धं बोध्यम्—वर्णम्यष्टिमात्रिणा चानि कल्पकस्य व्यत्यक्त-  
 स एव तन्व्यङ्गो योऽयं स तथा तत्र ससुहरवस्यैव पिव’ ति  
 अर्द्धवत्त्वप्रामाण्यं समवर्तमानेत्यर्थं गणनमप्युक्तमिति गम्यते ।

तं नइ अई पि’ ति तत्—तन्मात्रवद्दमपि इह यावत्परणमिदं  
 इत्ये— बह्वादि’ नित्यज्जणिकाम्भरणसंबन्धिपरिवगमद्विद्यार्द्धिं अम्यदि य’  
 त्वाति होइमं विपिपञ्चामी’ ति होइमं व्यपनयामीति कहु—इति  
 हेतोः तंसि होइमंसि ति तस्मिन् बह्वे इह यावत्परणात् अवि-  
 गिच्छमार्यमि शुक्का शुक्ला ओमगा’ इत्यदि । अन्तर्गतमेतन्मा-  
 त्रिवाद्’ इत्यन्तरात् इत्यमिति ।

‘तए ण से’ विजयश्रीरसेनापति स्कन्दश्रीय भार्यामुपहतमन — सकृन्वा भूमिगतदृष्टिकामार्त्तध्यानोपगता ध्यायन्ती पश्यति, दृष्ट्वा एवमवादीत- किं ण त्व देवाना प्रिये । उपहतमन सङ्कल्पेयादिविशेषणा ध्यायसीति, इदं वाक्यमनुसृत्य सूत्र गमनीयम् ।

‘इद्वीसकारसमुदाण’ ति ऋद्ध्या-वस्त्रसुवर्णादिसम्पदा मत्कार-पूजाविशेषस्तस्य समुदायो य स तथा तेन, ‘दसरत्तं ठिइपडियं’ ति दशगत्र यावत् स्थितिपतित-कुलक्रमागत पुत्रजन्मानुष्ठान तत्तथा ॥

[ पृ. ३१ ] ‘अट्टदारियाओ’ ति, अस्यायमर्थ-‘तए णं तस्स अभग्गसेणस्स कुमारस्स अम्मापियरा अभग्गसेण कुमार सोहणसि तिहिकरणणक्खत्तमुहुत्तसि अट्टहिं दारियाहिं सद्धिं एगदिअसेण पाणि गिण्हाविंसु’ ति, यावत्करणादिद दृश्य-‘तए ण तस्स अभग्गसेणस्स कुमारस्स अम्मापियरो इम एयारुव पीईदाण दलयति’ ति ‘अट्टओ दाओ’ ति अष्टपरिमाणमस्येति अष्टको दायो-दान वाच्य इति शेष, स चैवम्-‘अट्ट हिरण्णकोडीओ अट्ट सुवण्णकोडीओ’ इत्यादि यावत् ‘अट्ट पेसणकारियाओ अन्न च विपुलघणकणगरयणमणिमोत्तियसख-सिलप्पवालरत्तरयणमाढय सतसारसावएज्ज’ मिति, ‘उप्पि भुंजइ’ ति अस्यायमर्थः-‘तए ण से अभग्गसेणे कुमारे उप्पि पासायवरगए फुट्टमाणेहिं मुयंगमत्थएहिं वरतरुणिसपउत्तेहिं वत्तीसइवद्धेहिं नाडएहिं उवगिज्जमाणे विउले माणुस्सए कामभोगे पच्चणुब्भवमाणे विहरइ’ति ॥

‘महत्थ’ महाप्रयोजन ‘महग्घ’ ति बहुमूल्य ‘महरिह’ ति महतो योग्यमिति ॥

‘इति ति वृज्जनायकम् ॥

[ ५ ३० ] ‘जीवगाई गरादि’ ति जीवतं गरा-  
जयम् ॥

[ ५ ३३ ] ‘मरुचरुगरणं’ ति मरुचरुणेन ॥

‘ममाउएदि हण्टपाईरुठं, दानकण्णम् कण्ठिणी स्यादे-  
त्यम् ।

‘विसमदुग्गागरणं’ ति विसमं-विष्णुकं दुर्गं-दुग्गवेणं गद्वं-  
वृक्षगद्वम् ।

सपप्पमो ति योषु सपप्पम् ॥

इयमहिंय’ ति यानकण्णदेवं इत्यम्— इयमहिंयकवीरपा-  
इयमहिंयविष्णुकपप्पमं इत सैय्यम् इतणम् मक्खिता मानस्य  
मयणम् प्रवादीना—सुमम् कण्ठिणी—विनायिणी यम् स तथा, वि-  
ट्ठिणी विट्ठुट्ठेणम् पप्पमम् इयम् स तथा, इत पप्पमम्  
कम्मपप्पम् ‘विट्ठोविट्ठि विट्ठविट्ठि’ ति सर्वता रण-  
त् निर्धर्यति ॥

अपाम ति तथाविक्कापामर्जितं अक्कं ति छात्रक-  
पामर्जितं अवीरिय ति जीववीर्यवित्तं ‘अपुरित्तकारपक्कम्’  
ति पुरक्कम्—वीर्यामियम् स एव निष्पदितम्प्रयोजनं पक्कम्  
तपोर्निर्वाणपुरक्कम्पक्कम् ; अपारणिज्जमिति कटु ति अक्कं  
वीर्यं—वाटिमुमरुणं एवम् वाट्ठकमिति कृष्ण-देवः ॥

[ पृ ३४. ] ' उग्गरेण ' नि मात्तादियर्थ ॥

' मामेण य ' नि माम-प्रेमोत्पादक वचन ' भेदेण य ' ति मेदं ग्वाप्तिन पदानां च स्वामिन्यविश्वामेत्पादनम् ' उपपयाणेण य ' ति उपप्रदान-अभिमतार्थदान ।

' जे वि य मे अद्वितरगा सीमगमम ' नि येषि च ' से ' तस्याभयमनस्यान्यन्तरका -आमन्य मन्त्रिप्रभृतय , किमृता '—' सीम-गमम ' नि शिष्या एव शिष्यकाम्नेषा भ्रमा-अन्तर्येषु ते शिष्यकृत्रमा , विनानतया शिष्यतुया दृश्ये , अथवा शार्पक-शिर एव शिर कृत्र वा तस्य भ्रम -अर्थमिच्छागिनया शरागभवत वा त शीपभ्रमा , इह तानिति शेष , भिनर्त्तानि याग ।

तथा ' मित्तनाट्टणियगे ' यदि पूर्ववत् ' भिदुद ' ति चांगमे-नापनौ ग्नेह भिनन्ति , आमनि प्रतिवदन्त करोतीत्यर्थ ॥

' मह थयाद ' नि महाप्रयाजनानि ' मह्ग्यादं ' ति महामूयानि ' महग्गिहादं ' नि महत्ता योग्यानि मह वा-प्रजामर्हन्ति महान वाऽहं पूयो येषा नानि तथा , एवविधानि च कानिचिकषाद्वियोग्यानि भवन्तीत्यत आह—( ' रायाग्गिहादं ' ति गजामुचिनानि ) ।

' मह मह्महाल्लिय कूडागारमाल ' ति महती-प्रशस्ता महती चासी अतिमहाल्लिका च-गुर्वी महतिमहाल्लिका नाम , अन्यन्त-गुम्हाम्भियर्थ ' कूडागारमाल ' ति कूटस्येव-पर्वतशिखरस्येवाकारो यस्या मा तथा सा चासी आद्य चेति समामोऽनस्ताम् , ' अणंगखम-

समस्तभिविदुं पासाद्य वरसणिज्जं अभिरुचं पट्टिच्छं ' ति व्याख्या  
प्राक् ।

उत्सुकः ' ति अभिषमानस्तु-कम्पणं, यावत्कण्ठपरिहं उत्सु-  
तद्धरं ' क्षेत्राणादि प्रसिद्धिं अभिषमानराजदेवस्यम् अमदप्यवसै '   
कौटुम्बिकेणेषु राजवर्जकता मदानामभिरुचमानप्रदेशम् 'अर्धमिच्छुर्धर्मं'  
दण्डो-निष्कलेन निर्धुतं राजदेवताया म्पत्तापितं वरिधं कुण्ड-  
कसम्पत्तिप्राप्तेन निर्धुतं प्रप्ये कुर्धर्मं ते अभिषमाने यत्र प्रमोदेऽस्तव  
वणिज्जकुण्डिमोच्छतलम् अपरिहं ' ति अभिषमानं वरिधं-कण्ठम्  
यत्र स तथा तम् अचारणिज्जं ' अभिषमानाधर्मणम् अद्युष्टुम-  
सुहं ' अनुष्णा-मानुष्येण वादनास्मुक्ता अनुष्ठा वा-वादन-  
र्ममेव वादकैतव्यं युदजा यत्र स तथा अमिच्छायमल्लहर्म '   
अन्धनपुष्पाञ्च ' गणिपाचरनाद्वज्रकक्षिप ' गति कर्तारानां कर्तै -  
नाटकपात्रै कक्षिता व स तथा तम् अणेगवासाचराधुपरिहं '   
अन्धैः प्रेक्षापरिमितोचितमित्यर्थं पशुइयपक्षीछिपामिरामं '   
प्रसुप्तिरै प्रसुप्तिरैव अनैरमिरमणीयं अहारिहं ति व्याख्यम् ।

[ ५ ३५ ] अदाह सयमेव गच्छिता उत्पद्यो न्ययमेव  
गमिष्यतीत्यर्थं

नारिमेहेरि ' ति अन्धवन्तशीर्षं अदाणेरि ' ति प्रवा-  
नकै सुहेरि ' ति सुसि-सुसोदुमि वसहिषात्परासेरि ' ति  
वासिष्ठातमोदनै ॥

‘ जएण विजएण वद्धावेड ’ त्ति जयेन विजयेन च रिपूणा  
वद्धस्वेयेवमाणिप प्रयुङ्क्ते इत्यर्थ ॥

ननु तीर्थकग यत्र विहरन्ति तत्र देशे पञ्चविंशतेर्योजनानामादेशा-  
न्तरेण द्वादशाना मध्ये तीर्थकगतिगयात् न वैरादयोऽनर्था भवन्ति,  
यदाह—“ पुच्छुप्पन्ना रोगा पसमति डडवेरमागीओ । अह्वुट्ठी अणावुट्ठी  
न होड दुन्मिक्ख डमर च ॥ १ ॥ ” इति ।

[ पूर्वापन्ना रोगा प्रशाम्यन्ति इतिवैरमार्य । अतिवृष्टिग्नावृष्टिर्न  
भवति दुर्भिन्न डमर च ॥ १ ॥ ]

तत्कथं श्रीमन्महावीरे भगवति पुरिमताले नगरे व्यवस्थित  
एवाभग्नसंनम्य पूर्ववर्णितो व्यतिकर सपन्न १ इति । अत्रोच्यते, सर्वमि-  
दमनर्थमर्थजात प्राणिना स्वकृतकर्मण सकाशादुपजायते, कर्म च द्वेधा  
—सोपक्रम, निरुपक्रम च, तत्र यानि वैगदीनि सोपक्रमकर्मसपाद्यानि  
तान्येव जिनातिगयादुपशाम्यन्ति सदोषत्वात् साध्यव्याधिवत्, यानि तु  
निरुपक्रमकर्मसपाद्यानि तानि अवश्य विपाकतो वेद्यानि नोपक्रमकार-  
णविषयाणि असाध्यव्याधिवत्, अत एव सर्वातिगयमम्पत्समन्विताना  
जिनानामप्यनुपगान्तवैग्भावा गोगालकादय उपसर्गान् विहितवन्त ॥

॥ इति विपाकश्रुते अभग्नसेनाख्यतृतीयाव्ययनविवरणम् ॥



## ॥ सगडे ॥

[ पृ ३७ ] अइ णं मत्ते । इत्यादि चतुर्थाप्यनत्वोन्नेप-

प्रत्ययान्तं चान्या इति गर्भं स चान्य- 'अइ णं मत्ते । समयेणं मयक्या  
आम सपत्तेणं दुइविवागण सचान्तं अचान्तं अस अयमहे पवत्ते पठव-  
त्त णं मत्ते ! के कट्ट पवत्ते ।' ति 'मइया' इत्यन्तं मह्यइम  
कत्तइत्तअयमत्तं इति सत्तं इत्यादि राजवर्णको ह्यत्तं, साम १ मेर  
२ वण्ड ३ इत्येव पदमेव इत्थं साममेरइत्तअयमत्तं इति पठव-  
त्तमयइत्तं । साम-विम्वचमे १ मेर-नायकसेवकयोश्चित्तमरत्तं  
२ वण्ड-वर्तमानबोत्तं ३ उपपत्तुं-अभिमतार्थदानम् ४ पठ्य  
न्येव मीलय सुप्रमुक्ता येन स तथा अत्त एव मयेपु विवाङ्-मकर  
वैविधा य इत्यादिस्मादवर्णको ह्यत्त ॥

[ पृ ३९ ] 'सुमरे सवण क्कास' ति अयमर्थ- 'सुमरे

सववादे त्वणं ससुरे अयमप्युण्य संजुते वाचि होत्त' ति ।

[ पृ ४० ] 'अध्यायर्थ' ति अयमर्थी तत्तं तत्तां क्व

म् । इत्यादि- 'सममोइयुव' ति सत्तं-सुण्या व्याप्तिश्च-वदिना नृत्ता  
या सा तथा साम । 'अवयासाविप्' ति अवयासित-आदिहित ।

[ पृ ४१ ] 'ओब्बस० यविस्सइ' ति 'ओब्बसगणुपत्ते

अयं ओब्बसण्ये वादि यविस्सइ इत्येव इत्यम् ।

‘त स’ ति ‘तए ण सा’ इत्येव दृश्यम् । ‘विष्णय’ ति एत-  
देव दृश्य—‘विष्णयपण्णियमेत्ता’ ।

‘निकखेवो’ ति ‘एव खलु जवू’ समणेणं भगवया महावी-  
रेण चउत्थन्स अज्झयणन्म अयमट्ठे पन्नत्ते’ इत्येवरूप निगमन वाच्य-  
मिति । जेषमुपपुज्य प्रथमाव्ययनानुसारेण व्याख्येयमिति ॥

॥ चतुर्थाव्ययनविवरणम् ॥

५.

॥ वहस्सइदत्ते ॥

[ पृ. ४२. ] ‘रिउन्वेय’ ति एतेनेद दृश्य—‘रिउन्वेयजज्जु-  
व्वेयअथव्वणवेयकुसले’ ति दृश्य व्यक्त च ।

[ पृ. ४३ ] ‘हिययउंडीओ’ ति हृदयमासपिण्डान् ॥

[ पृ. ४४. ] ‘वेलासु’ ति अवसरेषु—भोजनशयनादिकाले-  
चित्तरथ ‘अवेलासु’ ति अनवसरेषु ‘काले’ तृतीयप्रथमप्रहरादौ  
‘अकाले च’ मव्याहादौ, अकाल विशेषेणाह—‘राओ’ ति रात्रौ  
‘वियाले’ ति सन्व्याया ‘संपलगो’ ति आसक्त ॥

॥ पञ्चमाव्ययन बृहत्पतिदत्तस्येति ॥

## ॥ नन्विषद्वये ॥

[ पृ ४५ ] ' चित्तं बहुविदं ' इति व्याख्येयम् बहुमध्यं चेन्नर्थः ' अर्थकारियकर्म ' इति श्रुत्यर्थं ' सम्प्रदायेषु ' इति शब्दात्स्थानमोचनस्थानमन्त्रस्थानादिषु व्याख्येयानेषु वा द्रव्यमेषु ' सम्प्रदायेषु ' इति प्राप्ताद्यमृतिष्वसु सम्प्रदायमृतिष्वसु पदेषु वा—मन्त्रमादिषु ।

' दिक्षधियारे ' इति उच्चाञ्ज्वातसंज्ञा बहुवचनविचारो वा ॥

[ पृ ४६ ] ' कस्यकस्यपरिपूर्ति ' इति कस्यकस्यस्त इति कस्यक—बुद्ध्यादिभिन्नवत् तत्रैव, तत् कस्योपपत्तिर्वादि विच्छेदकम् ।

' इति विषयेति ' इति परिधापयति, किं इत्या ! इत्याह—अप्येवमेव संशयं गृहीयति, तत्र इति व्याख्येयमिति ।

अद्वय इति नवसंज्ञिक व्याख्येयत्वात् तिसरिषं विभक्तिं पाठ्यं विभक्तिं बहुवचनं विभक्तिं इत्यादि, तिसरिकं प्रतीत्यं प्राक्—स्वा—सुम्बनकं करीतुं व्यक्तं ' पदं ' इति कस्यकस्यपरिपूर्तिः—संशयः ' चित्ता तदेव ' इति तं पुरुषं द्रव्यं गौतमस्य विज्ञापयितुं चित्ता हि प्रथमेऽप्यप्ये तदाहि—न मे विदुः नस्या वा मर्यादा वा, अप्ये पुनः पुनरेति निरपवादिसूत्रेण वेदार्थं वेदाह इति, व्याख्येयत्वात् वैवं इत्यम्—' व्यापकत्वं अतपार्थं परिग्राहेह ज्ञेयेव समर्पणं यत्नं तेजैव अर्थमन्त्र ' इत्यादि

वाच्य 'वागेड' ति कोऽमो जन्मान्तरे आसीदित्येव गौतम पृच्छति  
भगवास्तु व्याकरोति—कथयति ।

[ पृ. ४७. ] 'चारगपाळे' ति गुप्तिपालक ।

'चारगभंढे' ति गुप्त्युपक्रमम् ।

'हृत्पुंड्रयाणं' ति अण्डनि—काष्ठदिमयवन्धनविशेषा, एव  
पादान्दुकान्यपि, 'हृटीण य' ति हृटय—खोटका 'पुंज' ति  
सजिरागे गञि 'निगर' ति गञिमात्रम् ॥

'वेणुलयाण य' ति स्थूलवशलताना 'वेत्तलयाण य' ति  
जलजवशलताना 'चिंच' ति चिञ्चालतानाम अम्बिलिकालतानां  
'छियाण' ति छ्यणचर्मकडाना 'कसाण य' ति चर्मयष्टिकाना  
'वायरासीणं' ति वन्कर्मयो वटादित्वग्मयसिंदुराणि ताटनप्रयोज-  
नानि तेषा पुद्गास्तिष्ठन्तीति योग ।

'सिल्लाण य' ति दपदा 'लउल्लाण य' ति ल्हुटाना  
'मुग्गराण य' ति व्यक्त 'कनंगराण य' ति काय—पानीयाय  
नङ्गरा—त्रोपिन्थनिश्रलीकगणपापाणास्ते कनङ्गरा कानगरा वा—ईषन्नगरा  
इत्यर्थे । 'तए ण से' ति एतस्य स्थाने 'तस्स ण' ति मन्या-  
महे एतस्यैव सङ्गतत्वात् पुस्तकान्तरे दर्शनाच्चेति ।

'असिपत्ताण य' ति असीना 'करपत्ताण य' ति कचाना  
'खुरपत्ताण य' ति क्षुरणा 'कलवचीरपत्ताण य' ति कड्ड (ल)-  
म्वर्चम—अश्वविशेष ।

कहि ( कदय ) सककराण य ' ति वंशराम्यकानां वम्-  
पदाण य ' ति वर्णागाम् अष्टपञ्चाण य ' ति कर्त्तव्या—वृद्धिपु-  
ष्पाहर्त्तना ' वंमणाण य ' ति मैत्रीप्रतापितैर्हृदयभ्रमि-  
परमोऽहं उपायते सन्नि वम्पकानि काङ्क्षिष्यार्थ ' ति इत्यु-  
रविशेषार्थाः ।

पराजण य ' ति प्रत्यम्पकानां विप्यसाण य ' ति इत्य-  
भुजगां कुत्रग नस्येदमकानि वर्माश्च प्रतीताः ।

अमहारण य ' ति कणपरकान् ' संदृष्टे य ' ति  
पूर्णम् ।

[ पृ ४८ ] ' अप्यमह य ' ति अप्यमहकान् कान्धिरवीर्य-  
पत्रेह ' ति पापयति अप्येगइयार्थं तेणं वेव ओवीवं इह  
यइ तेनैव धमपीड—वेम्बरं मत्तके कम्परोफान् उपपोडां य—वेदनां  
वम्पति—कराति संकादिययादिए ' ति सङ्गदित्ताथ—सङ्कोचिगता  
मोटित्ताथ—वसित्तात्ता इति इन्द्राजस्तान् अप्येगइए इत्यष्टिमप  
करोइ इयत्र वासुकरणादिर्दं द्यम्—वावष्टिमप एव मत्तउट्टि-  
म्पसीसष्टित्त्वं ' इत्यादि, सम्भावादियए ' ति उक्तावपाटितान्—  
सङ्गादिना विहासितान् ' अप्यमहया वणुप्पयार्हि ' इत्यत्र वावक-  
गणान् वेत्तम्पवाहि य विवम्पयार्हि ' इत्यादि द्यमप ।

' उरे सिम्ह इमावर्हि ' त्यादि, उरसि वाच्यं वापयति तदुपरि  
समुदं वापयति तत्तत्तं पुरुषार्थ्यां त्पुटोमव्याप्तनिर्वियम्भां त्पुटपु-  
म्पयति—मतीव पश्यति वधाउपग्राफिनोऽप्यपीनं इत्यन्त इति भावः ।

चंतीहि य ' इत्यत्र यावत्करणादिद दृश्य—' वरत्ताहि य वागरञ्जूहि ' इत्यादि, ' अगडसि ' ति कृप ' उच्चलयालगं ' ति अघ शिरस उपरि पादस्य कृपजले बोलणाकर्षण ' पज्जेइ ' ति पाययति खादयतात्यादि लौकिकीभाषा कारयतीति तु भावार्थ ' अवदुसु य ' ति कृकाटिकासु ' खलुएसु ' ति पादमणिवन्धेषु ' अलिण भंजावेइ ' ति वृश्चिक-कण्टकान् शरीर प्रवेशयतीत्यर्थ ' सूईओ ' ति सूची ' डंभणाणि य ' ति सूचीप्रायाणि डम्भकानि हस्ताङ्गुल्यादिषु ' कोट्टिल्लएहिं ' ति मुद्गरकै ' आआढावेइ ' ति आखोटयति प्रवेशयतीत्यर्थ ' भूमि कंडुयावेइ ' ति अङ्गुलीप्रवेशितसूचीकै हस्तै भूमि कण्डूयते, महा-दु खमुत्पद्यते इति कृत्वा भूमिकण्डूयन कारयतीति । ' दब्भेहि य ' ति दर्भा—समूला ' कुसेहि य ' ति कुशा—निर्मूला

[ पृ. ४९ ] ' कुमारे ' ति कुमार ।

' अतराणि य ' ति अवसरान् ' छिडाणि य ' ति अल्पपरिवारत्वानि, ' विरहाणि य ' ति विजनत्वानि ॥

[ पृ. ५० ] ' एव खलु जवू ' इत्यादि ' निक्षेपो ' निगमनम् पञ्चाव्ययनस्य यावत् ' अयमट्ठे ' त्यादि ' वेमि ' ति ब्रवीम्यह भगवत् समीपे अमु व्यतीकरं विदित्वेत्यर्थ ॥

पञ्चाव्ययनविवरण नदिवर्द्धनस्याधिकारो हि समाप्त ॥ ६ ॥

## ॥ उधरवृत्ते ॥

‘ नङ् णं यते ! ’ इत्यादिकलोपः सप्तम्याभ्यन्तस्य  
वाच्य इति ।

[ पृ ५१ ] कञ्चुक्ञ्चं ति कञ्चुक्ञ्चं ‘ वाञ्छयसि ’ ति  
कञ्चुक्ञ्चं ‘ मङ्गदसिन्धु ’ ति मङ्गदञ्चुक्ञ्चं ‘ सागिम् ’ ति शोफञ्च-  
ञ्चं एतदेव सविरोधमाह— सुयस्यसुपदस्यै ’ ति धनमुत्पन्नइत्यम् ।

‘ पिपिपिक्किं ’ ति अनुकण्ठमाप्त्योऽयं वक्तुमिच्छामि इत्यर्थ-  
तपमर्चतूपकर्हारं ’ ति व्यस्यमि—कञ्चुक्ञ्चुमि प्राप्स्यन्तो कौतौ नञ्वा  
च वत्स स उवाच तम् अमिक्कस्यं ति पुन पुन ‘ कङ्काई ’ ति  
द्वेष्टेष्टुक्तानि कङ्कनाई ति कङ्कणोत्पादघनि बीसराई ’ ति वि-  
कल्पकलीनीति गम्यते, ‘ कूबमाण ’ ति कूबण्टम्—व्यस्यन्त मण्टं  
शेयं सर्वं प्रकथय्यमण्टम् नवरं येहवसिप्पाए ’ देहवसिप्पस्यामि-  
घानं प्राहुरैत्या देहवसिप्पा ‘ पाट० ’ ति पाटिक्कंयमा मण्टावो  
‘ पटिप्पि० ’ ति पटिक्कित्तमाह, ति इत्थं जेजेव समज मण्टं म्हा-  
वीरे तेणामेव उवागच्छइ २ गमयाममण्टाए पटिक्कम्ह ईयंयविर्द्धी  
प्रतिक्कामतीत्यर्थं मत्तपाणी आसीएइ २ मत्तपाणी पटिक्कमेइ २ समयेणी  
मावया अम्भणुम्हाए याक्कणणात् समाणे इत्यादि वदन्तम् ।

विद्वन्निव पञ्चामूए कप्पाणेणं आह्वारमाहारेइ ति अहमन्ता  
आह्वारयति किं मूह सन् इत्याह— पञ्चामूह नामाह्वयो मावयन्

आहारस्य रसोपलम्भार्थमचर्वणात्, कथम्भूतमाहारम् !—विलमिव अस-  
स्पर्शनात्, नागो हि विलमसम्पृञ्चन् आत्मानं तत्र प्रवेगयति, एव भग-  
वानप्याहारमसम्पृञ्चन् रसोपलम्भानपेक्षं मन्त्राहारयतीति ।

‘ दोञ्चं पि ’ ति द्विगुणि द्वितीया वारम् ।

[ पृ. ५२ ] ‘ अटुंगाउञ्चेयपाठए ’ ति आयुर्वेदो—वैद्यकशास्त्र  
‘ कुमारभिच्च ’ ति कुमागणा—बालकानां भृतौ—पोषणे साधु कुमार-  
भृत्य, तद्वि शास्त्रं कुमारभरणस्य—क्षीरस्य दोषाणां सङ्गोधनार्थं दुष्टस्तन्य-  
निमित्तानां व्याधीनामुपशमनार्थं चेति । ‘ सलाग ’ ति शलाकाया  
कर्म शालाक्य तत्प्रतिपादकं तन्त्रमपि शालाक्य, तद्वि ऊर्ध्वजन्तुगतानां  
रोगाणां श्रवणवदनादिसंश्रितानामुपशमनार्थमिति । ‘ सल्लहत्ते ’ ति  
शल्यस्य हत्या हननमुद्धार इत्यर्थं शल्यहत्या तत्प्रतिपादकं शास्त्रं  
शल्यहृत्यमिति । ‘ कायतिगिच्छि ’ ति कायस्य ज्वरादिरोगग्रस्तज-  
रीरस्य चिकित्सा—रोगप्रतिक्रिया यत्राभिधीयते तत्कायचिकित्सैव, तत्तन्त्रं  
हि मध्याह्नसमाश्रितानां ज्वरातिसागदीनां शमनार्थमिति । ‘ जगोले ’  
ति विषघातक्रियाऽभिधायकं जङ्गोल—अगदं तत्तन्त्रं तद्वि सर्पक्रीडाद्वि-  
दष्टविनाशार्थं विविधविषसयोगोपशमनार्थं चेति । ‘ भूयेवज्ज ’ ति  
भूतानां निग्रहार्थां विद्या—शास्त्रं भूतविद्या, सा हि देवासुरगन्धर्वयक्षरा-  
क्षसायुपसृष्टचेतसा आन्तिकर्मवलिकरणादिभिर्ग्रहोपशमनार्था । ‘ रसा-  
यणे ’ ति रस—अमृतसस्तस्यायन—प्राप्ति रसायनं तद्विषय—स्थाप-  
नमायुर्वेदाकर रोगोपहरणसमर्थं च तदभिधायकं तन्त्रमपि रसायनम्,  
‘ वाईकरणे ’ ति अवाजिनो वाजिनं करणं वाजीकरणं—शुक्रवर्द्धने-



नाचक्ष्य कर्णमियर्षं तद्विषयायर्षं शास्त्रम् अत्यधीगविदुक्तर-  
 त्तमावापनप्रसक्तोपवनननिमित्तं प्रवचनननिमित्तं प्रवर्षनननर्षं  
 चेति ॥

‘सिपहरणे’ ति व्योम्पकहस्त ‘सुरहस्ते’ ति द्रुमहस्त -  
 प्रसक्तक सुनोदुहस्तो वा ‘कदुहस्ते’ ति वस्त्रहस्त ॥

‘रार्धिर’ इत्यत्र यावद्वरणात् ‘लम्बरम्भविन्दोदुविन्दोदु’  
 ति इत्ये, इव्यसाय य ति कृष्णातां हनिक्कनां वा गिलागायं  
 य’ ति हौम्भर्षाणां कोकवनिस्वीयननिमित्तं ‘वाहियाय य’ ति  
 व्याधि—भित्तायी कुशविक्रय स संवत्तो यथा ते व्याधिता व्यधिता  
 वा—उष्णदिभिरमिमूया अस्तुतेनां रोगियाय’ ति संवत्ताभित्ता-  
 यिम्भरादिवोक्कनां केयामेवविधानाम् । इत्याह—सम्भाराय य ति  
 सत्त्वानिनात् ‘अवाहाय य ति नि न्यामितां समयाय य ति  
 गैरिक्करीनां यिक्कसमाय य ति तत्त्वेषां करोदियाय य ति  
 क्कपास्त्रिक्कनाम् आठरायी ति चिकित्साया अमिक्कमूयानात्  
 ‘अप्येमाइयायं यक्कमेसाई चवत्सति’ इत्येतत्त्व वाक्यत्वानुशोणा-  
 म्भेत्तन्यानि वाक्यानि उक्त्यानि मत्तया कक्कया म्भत्ता यक्कया संसुम्भत्ता  
 अक्का पक्कया रोग्या शक्कया पूया कक्कया म्भत्त म्भत्तया तिक्कया  
 कर्त्तका कक्कया कपोत्या कुक्कुर्या म्भत्ताय प्रतीत्या ।

[ ५ ५३ ] मये’ ति आहमेव मयं भियगकुप्पित्तं  
 यूहाई ति निम्माफयानीत्यर्थः, एतत्तुल्ये तुल्यकानि वानि तानि तथा  
 म्भत्तसमुत्पन्नकानि—मन्थनप्रवर्षिण्यानि एतन्मूयत्वा क्कभारैसमायममि

सरन्ति मुग्धकानीति, पुनश्च कोमल यत्कमल तेनोपमा ययोस्तौ तथा  
ताम्या हस्ताम्या गृहीत्वा उत्सङ्गनिवेगितानि ददति समुच्छापकान्  
मुमधुरान् शब्दत पुन पुनर्मञ्जुलप्रमणितान्—मञ्जुलानि—कोमलानि  
प्रमणितानि—भणनारम्भा येषु ते तथा तान्,

[ पृ. ५४. ] 'अपुन्न'ति अविद्यमानपुण्या यत 'अकयपुण्ण'  
ति अविहितपुण्या अथवा 'अपुण्ण' ति अपूर्णमनोरथत्वात् 'एत्तो'  
ति एतेषा बालकचेष्टितानाम् 'एगयरमवि' एकतरमपि—अन्यतरद-  
पीति, 'कल्लं' इत्यत्र यावत्कणात् 'पाउप्पभायाण रयणीए फुल्लप्पल-  
कमलकोमलमिलिए अहपट्टेरे पभाए' इत्यादि दृश्यम् 'उट्टिए सहस्स-  
ग्गिस्सि मि द्विणयंरे तेयमा जलते' इत्येतदन्त, तत्र प्रादु प्रभाताया—प्र-  
काशेन प्रभाताया फुल्ल विकसित यदुत्पल—पद्म तस्य कमलस्य च—हरि-  
णस्य कामल—अकटोरम उन्मीलित—दलाना नयनयोश्चोन्मेपो यत्र तत्तथा  
तत्र, शेष व्यक्तम् ।

'जायं च' ति याग पूजा यात्रा वा 'दाय च' दान 'भाय च'  
लभस्याशम् 'अकरवयणिहिं च' ति देवमाण्डागाग्म् 'अणुवड्ढि-  
स्सामि' ति वृद्धिं नेप्पामि, 'इति कट्टु' एव कृत्वा 'ओवाट्टय' ति  
उपयाचितम् ॥

[ पृ. ५५ ] 'उवाडणित्तए' उपयाचितुमिति ।

'कयकोउयमगल' ति कौतुकानि—मयीपुण्ड्रकादीनि मद्गलानि  
दयक्षतादीनि 'उल्लपडसाडिय' ति पट—प्रावर्ण साटको—निवसनं



‘ महया ’ इत्येन ‘ महयाहिमवतमहंतमलयमदरमहिंदसारे ’  
इत्यादि ।

‘ भीया जेण ’ ति ‘ भीया तथा जेणवेत्यर्थ ।

‘ ओहय० जाव ’ इह यावत्करणादिद ऋष्यम्—ओहयमणसंकप्पा  
भृमीगयदिद्वितीया करतलफहत्थमुह्नी अट्टञ्जागोयगय ’ ति ।

[ पृ. ६४ ] ‘ उप्फेणउप्फेणिय ’ ति सकोपोषवचन यथा  
भवतीत्यर्थ ।

‘ इतोऽनन्तरवास्यस्यैकैकमभर पुरनकेपृषलभ्यते, ततश्चैरमयगन्त-  
व्यम्—‘ एव खलु सामी ’ मम एगुणगाण पचण्ड सप्तत्तीसयाण एगुण-  
पंचमाहसयाइ इमीसे कहाण लद्धट्टाइ सरणयाण अतमन मणवेत्ता एव  
वयासी—एवं खलु सीहसेणे गया सामाण देवाण मुत्तिण अम्ह धृयाओ  
नो आढाड नो परियाणाइ अणाटाणमाण अपरियाणमाण विहरट्ट ’ ।  
‘ जा ’ इति यावत्करणान्, तत्रेद ऋष्यम् ‘ त सय खलु अम्ह साम  
देवीं अगिपओगेण वा विमप्पओगेण वा मयप्पओगेण वा जीवियाओ  
वररोवित्ताण, एव सपहेह सपत्तिना मम अतराणि टिटाणि पट्टिजागरमा-  
णीओ विहरति, त न नज्जइ सामी ’ मम केणट्ट कुमरणण मार्गिस्सति  
त्ति फट्ठु भीया ’ यावत्करणान् ‘ तथा तमिया उच्चिग्गा आहयमणसक-  
प्पा भृमीगयदिद्वितीया ’ इत्यादि ऋष्यम् ।

‘ घत्तिहामि ’ ति यत्तिप्ये ‘ नत्थि ’ ति न भयय पदो यदुत्त  
‘ हत्तोड ’ ति पुनश्चिदपि शरीरस्य आवाया वा भविष्यति, तत्र

वसवर्षेहि यः सि सम्प्रवर्षेति—सम्प्रवर्षेति मन्त्रं, म  
 पञ्चमस्य मन्त्रेति । सि स्थापितेषु मन्त्रेषु ज्ञानं कुर्वन्ति ।

[ पृ ६१ ] कमणेहि य ' ति वमनं त्वत्त संमूर्तं छु  
 नेहि य ' ति छर्वनं च वात्सविप्रममयोत्तमम्, छवीसणेहि य ति  
 क्वपीदन्, क्वल्लयह - गच्छन्त्यकाप्नोषाय त्पूज्यस्मरणं मुक्किस-  
 ईत्यर्थं वा हंयुन क्वल्लसम्भानं, क्वलोदरणं - यत्रप्रयोगक क्वल्लो-  
 दार निरव्यकरणं कौलकसामर्थ्यादिति नीहर्ति' तत्' ति निष्कृत्यति  
 विसाहिचप ति पूवापमेतुम् ।

॥ अष्टांगसंयमस्य विवरणं पौरोहितास्त्यक्तस्य समानम् ॥

॥ वेदव्याख्या ॥

[illegible]

'पंचसयसो राज्ञो' इति द्वित्वकारिमुत्कर्षकोटिप्रसृतं त्रैलोक्यमिच्छन्तानां पञ्चार्थानां पञ्चपञ्चालानि 'सिरसेनकुमारायणम्' पितरो दत्तवन्तादिभिर्यत्र स च प्रत्यङ्गं लज्जाशाम्या दत्तवानिति ।

‘महया’ इत्येन ‘महयाहिमवतमहतमलयमदरमहिंदसारे’  
इत्यादि ।

‘भीया जेण’ ति ‘भीया तथा जेणेवेत्यर्थ ।

‘ओह्य० जाव’ इह यावत्करणादिद दृश्यम्—ओहयमणसकप्पा  
भूमीगयदिट्टिया कस्तलपन्हत्थमुही अट्टज्जागोवगय’ ति ।

[ पृ. ६४ ] ‘उप्फेणउप्फेणियं’ ति सकोपोप्पवचन यथा  
भवतीत्यर्थ ।

‘इतोऽनन्तरवाक्यस्यैकैकमक्षर पुस्तकेषूपलभ्यते, ततश्चैवमवगन्त-  
व्यम्—‘एव खलु सामी । मम एगूणगाण पचण्ह सवत्तीसयाण एगूण-  
पचमाइसयाइ इमीमे कहाए ल्हट्टाइ सवणयाए अन्नमन्न सद्दवेत्ता एव  
वयासी—एव खलु सीहसेणे गया सामाए देवाए मुच्छिए अम्ह भूयाओ  
नो आढाइ नो परियाणाइ अणाढाएमाणे अपरियाणमाणे विहरइ’ ।  
‘जा’ इति यावत्करणात्, तच्चेद दृश्यम्—‘त सेय खलु अम्ह साम  
देवां अग्गिपओगेण वा विसप्पओगेण वा सत्थप्पओगेण वा जीवियाओ  
ववरोवित्तण, एव सपेहेह सपेहित्ता मम अतराणि छिदाणि पडिजागरमा-  
णीओ विहरति, त न नज्जइ सामी । मम केणइ कुमरणेण मारिस्सति  
त्ति कट्ठु भीया’ यावत्करणात् ‘तथा तसिया उव्विग्गा ओहयमणसक  
प्पा भूमीगयदिट्टिया’ इत्यादि दृश्यम् ।

‘घत्तिहामि’ ति यत्तिप्ये ‘नत्थि’ ति न भवत्यय पक्षो यदुत  
‘कत्तो इ’ ति कुतश्चिदपि शरीरकस्य आवाधा वा भविष्यति, तत्र

अथाय—इकपीडा प्रथाय—प्रहृष्य पीडैव इति ऋद् ' ति एवम-  
भिवाच ।

‘अपोगवत्स्वमिय’ति अनेकस्तम्भगतसमिविधिमिदर्थे ‘पासा  
इत्यनेन पासादर्थं वसिसिधिर्यं जामिक्यं पडिक्यं ’ मिथि एवम् ।

[ ५ ६७ ] अइ वि ( व ) सा सवे रभ्यमुक्तं ति यपि  
सा लघोःकाम्यमुक्तं—लघोःकाम्यमुक्तंयेवर्थे ।

सुत्तं व ' ति सज्ञतं 'पत्तं व ' ति पत्तं वा सुसाहजिभ्यं  
व ' ति आप्पमिदं सरिसा व ' ति उचितसुयोगो वभूत्स्यते ।

आयंते ति व्याचक्षते मत्स्यहणात् बाक्ये ' ति बोध-  
सिक्कयेपापपनक्यात् विमुक्तं भवति । परयस्यैमुए ति अयन्तं  
एवीमुए इति ।

[ ५ ६८ ] ज्ञाय वाक्कण्ठणादिव एव— कयवत्तकम्प  
कयकोउमंगक्यावधिकृतं सम्पादक्रे ति ।

सुबहुमिच्छ इत्यत्र वाक्कण्ठणादिव शिक्कासंवागसंवा-  
पनिवर्गेण ति इत्यम् ।

सम्पत्तिप इत्यत्र वाक्कण्ठणादिव एव— सम्पत्तिप ' सर्वं  
सुख—आभरणविसम्पत्तिपया सम्पत्तिपया वा उचितेषु वस्तुवटमाक्य-  
कया सर्वकथन—सर्वसंवायेन सर्वसमुवायेन—पौरुषिनीक्रेण सर्वविशेष-  
सर्वविशेषकण्ठणा 'सम्पत्तिप' सर्वसम्पत्ति 'सम्पत्तिपुसाह'  
सम्पत्तिपमया सम्पत्तिपमयेन 'प्रमोदहतेषुक्कयन सम्पत्तिपमयेन

मल्लालकारेण सव्वतूरसदसनिनाएणं ' सर्वतूर्यगव्दाना मीलने य  
सगतो नितरा नादो—महान् घोषस्तेनेत्यर्थ , अपेष्वापि ऋद्ध्यादिषु  
सर्वगव्दप्रवृत्तिर्दृष्टा अत आह—' महया इड्ढीए ' महया जुईए महया  
जुईए महया वलेण महया समुदण्ण महया वस्तुरियजमगसमगपवाडण '   
' जमगसमग ' ति युगपत् , एतदेव विशेषेणाह—' सखपणवपडहमेरि-  
झल्लरिखग्मुहिहुडुक्कमुखमुडगदुदुहिनिग्घोसनाइयरवेण ' तत्र गङ्गादीनां  
नितरा घोषो निर्घोषो—महाप्रयत्नोत्पादित गव्द नादित—ध्वनिमात्रं  
एतदवयवलक्षणो यो ग्व म तथा तेनति ।

‘ सेयापीएहिं ’ ति ग्जतमुवर्णमयैरित्यर्थ ।

[ पृ. ६९ ] ‘ सिरीए देवीए मायाभत्ते यावि हुत्थ ’ ति  
श्रिया देव्या मातेति बहुमानबुद्ध्या भक्तो मातृभक्तश्चाप्यभूत् ,

‘ कल्लाकलिं ’ ति प्रात प्रात ।

‘ गधवट्टएण ’ ति गन्धचूर्णेन ।

‘ जिमियभुत्तुत्तरागयाए ’ ति जेमिताया—कृतभोजनाया तथा  
भुक्त्वोत्तरमागताया स्वस्थानमिति भावार्थ , उदारान्—मनोजान् भोगान्  
मुञ्चानो विहरति ।

‘ पुव्वरत्तावरत्ते ’ ति पूर्वरात्रापररात्रकालसमये, रात्रे पूर्वभागे  
पश्चाद्भागे वेत्यर्थ ।

[ पृ. ७०. ] ‘ मज्जाइय ’ ति पीतमद्या , ‘ विरहियसयणि-  
ज्जसि ’ ति विरहिते विजनस्थाने शयनीय तत्र ।



परावृत्तः च गृह्यति ।

समग्राह्यं ' ति सम्—दुग्धो ज्योतिष-जग्निश्च मृतो जलो  
य स तथा तम् ।

रायमाजीमां च अमुष्मिण्यमात् इहाप्यपि पश्य-  
मयेव, तथा—कंदमाजीमां आकन्धस्यं दुर्बलं विषयमा-  
जीमां ' ति विषयान् कुरुष्व ।

[ ५ ७१ ] आमुकते ' ति अमु—गोष्ठं रस—कोष्णं विमो-  
हितं इहाप्यपि पश्यतुर्लभं इत्यं तथा—स्ते ' ति उत्तरो-  
द्विष्ट ' ति प्रवृत्तकामस्य चंदस्त्रि ' ति प्रकटिष्ठोद्विष्ट-  
मितिमितिमाणे च कोषादिना दीप्यमान इव ॥

॥ देवराजस्य मयमाप्स्यन्त्य विवरणं ॥ ५ ॥

१०

॥ अउजू ॥

[ ५ ७२ ] जहा तेयसि च ज्ञाताधर्मकर्मार्थां च  
तेयस्मिन्नुत्तमाया अमाय पोष्टिमा—मिषानां कञ्जमूषिकरभेष्ट-  
मुत्तमाज्यार्थं यावन्मिषा आत्मनैव परिणीतवान् एकमप्यपीति ।

अउजूमार्कबाह्युत्तमा दशमाप्स्यन्त्य विवरणम् ॥ १० ॥

तसमाप्तौ च समाप्तं प्रथममुत्तमाज्यमिष्टमिति ॥

॥ अथ वीरसुयक्त्वधो ॥

१.

॥ सुबाहू ॥

‘सन्वोड० य’ ति इदमेव दृश्य—‘सन्वोडयपुष्पफलसमिद्धे रम्मे नदणवणप्पगासे पासाईए ४’ ।

‘तसि तारिसगसि वासमवणसी’ ति तस्मिन् तादृशे—राजलो—कोचिते वासगृहे इत्यर्थः ।

‘जहा मेहस्स जम्मणं’ ति ज्ञाताधर्मकथायां प्रथमाव्ययने यथा मेघकुमारस्य जन्मवक्तव्यतोक्ता एवमत्रापि सा वाच्येति, नवरमकालमेघदोहदवक्तव्यता नास्तीह । ‘सुबाहुकुमार’ इह यावत्करणादिदृश्य—‘वावत्तरीकलापडिए नवगसुत्तपडिबोहिए’ नवाङ्गानि—श्रोत्र २ चक्षु ४ घ्राण ६ रसना ७ त्वग् ८ मनो ९ लक्षणानि सन्ति सुप्तानि प्रतिबोधितानि यौवनेन यस्य स तथा, ‘अट्टारसदेसीभासाविसारए’ इत्यादि जाव अल भोगसमत्ये जाए यावि हुत्था, तए ण तस्स सुबाहुस्स अम्मापियरो सुबाहु कुमार वावत्तरीकलापडिय जाव अल भोगसमत्थं साहसिय वियालचारिं जाणति जाणित्ता पञ्च प्रासादावतसकशतानि कारयन्ति, किं भूतानि इत्याह—‘अब्भुगय’ ति ‘अब्भुगयमूसियपहसिए’ इत्यादि, ‘भवनं’ ति एकं च भवनं कारयति, अथ प्रासादभवनयोः क प्रतिविशेषः, उच्यते, प्रासादस्त्वगतायामापेक्षया द्विगुणोच्छ्रयः भवनं त्वायामापेक्षया पादोत्तमसमुच्छ्रयमेवेति, इह च प्रासादावधूनिमित्तं भवनं च कुमाराय, ‘एवं जहा महावलस्स’ ति भवन-

वर्णक विहाय वत्सल्यता च यथा योग्यतया महावत्सल्योक्ता एकमात्रापि  
पुण्यबुद्धापमुत्तमानामिति वाच्यम् पक्षदेव वर्णकम्— नवर  
मित्यादि ।

तदेव 'ति यथा महावत्सल्येत्यर्थः, पंचसयमा दाम्यो 'ति  
पंचसयमां शिस्मकादीनां पंचसयमां सुकण्ठकोटीनां इत्यादि दुर्ल  
भाच्यम् इह यत्कण्ठगादेवं इत्यर्थः— तत्र न सुबाहु कुमार एगमेगस्य  
अरिभ्यः एगमेन हिरण्यकोटिं दत्तवान् ' इत्यादि वाच्यं यस्मात् जने  
च विदुषं वणकणमग्नवणमपि योतिवत्संश्लिष्यन्त्याहर्षं दत्तमिति, तत्र न  
सुबाहुकुमार ' ति, तत्रैव पासाक्षरस्य प्रासादक्षरस्य उपरिस्थित  
इत्यर्थः 'कुट्ट० इह वाक्पञ्चगादिदं इत्यर्थः—'कुट्टमायेहिं मुनिगम्यपरिं'  
स्फुटिर्हृदयमुत्तुटैरस्तिमसापञ्चगादित्यर्थः वरतस्मीतिपठचेरि  
वरीस्यवदेरि नाडएदि ' इतिवाच्यमितिचिन्तित्वै इतिचिन्तयन्निक-  
रैरित्यस्य ज्वलितज्ज्वाले उक्त्यक्षिप्यमाये मालुन्तए क्षममगो पञ्च-  
स्यममाये 'ति, 'जहा कुणिप' ति यथा औपपातिके कोपिहरागो  
भास्वन्दना व निर्गच्छवर्जित एवमवमपि वर्णकित्यस्य इति भावः ।

सुबाहु हि यथा वमाकि त्वा इत्येव निमात ' ति अन्वयः—येन  
यमवतीर्णोऽप्यप्येत्येव कयासी योग्यतायित्वा भास्वन्दनात् इत्येव  
निर्गतोऽयमपि तनैव प्रक्षरेण निर्मित इति इह वाक्पञ्चगादिदं इत्यर्थः—

समस्तस्य भास्वयो महावीरस्त छत्ताहच्छतं पद्मपद्मपद्मं किम्बन्धनये  
वर्धय म हेतुं भोज्यमाये उपयमाये च पास्त पासिता राहणी पयोमह  
२ ता समर्प मगर्ष महावीरं वंद्य मर्षस्य वंदित्य नर्मसिद्धा एवं क्वासी ।

‘ हृद् ’ ति हृदुतुद्रे अतीव हृष्ट ‘ उट्टाए ’ ति उट्टाए उट्टेड, इह यावत्करणात् इदं दृश्य—‘ उट्टिता समण भगव महावीर वदड नमंसइ वदित्ता नममित्ता ‘ सदहामि ण भते ! निग्गथ ’ इत्यादि यत्पूत्रपुस्तके दृश्यते तद्व्यगणवाक्यानुसारेणावगन्तव्य, तथा हि—‘ सदहामि णं भते ! निग्गथ पावयण पत्तियामि ण भते ! निग्गथ पावयण देवाणु-प्पियाण अतिए वहवे राईसग्तलवरमाडवियकोडुवियसेट्टिसत्थवाहपहि-यओ मुडे भवित्ता आगाराओ अणगागिय पव्वयति नो खलु अह तहा सचाएमि पव्वइत्ताण, अहन देवाणुप्पियाण अतिए पचाणुव्वइय सत्त-सिक्खावय गिहिघम्म पडिवज्जामि, अहासुह देवाणुप्पिया ! मा पडिवघ क्रेह ’ ति भगवद्वचन, ‘ तमेव ’ इदमेव दृश्य—‘ तमेव चाउघट आसरह, ’ ‘ जामेव ’ इत्यादि त्वेव दृश्य ‘ जामेव दिस पाउव्वमूए तामेव दिमि पटिगए ’ ति ।

[ पृ. ७६. ] ‘ इंदभूई ’ इत्यत्र यावत्करणात् ‘ नाम अणगारे गोयमगोत्रेण ’ मित्यादि दृश्य, ‘ इट्ठे ’ ति इप्यते इतीष्ट स च तत्कृत-विवक्षितकृत्यापेक्षयाऽपि स्यादित्याह—इष्टरूप इष्टस्वरूप इत्यर्थ इष्ट इष्टरूपो वा कारणवशादपि स्यादित्याह—कान्त—कमनीय कान्तरूप—कमनीयस्वरूप, शोभन शोभनस्वभावश्चेत्यर्थ, एवविध कश्चित् कर्मदापान्परेषा प्रीतिं नोत्पादयेदित्यत आह—प्रिय—प्रेमोत्पादक प्रिय-रूप—प्रीतकारिस्वरूप, एवविधश्च लोकखट्वितोऽपि स्यादित्यत आह—मनोज्ञ मनसा—अन्त सवेदनेन शोभनतया जायत इति मनोज्ञ, एव-विधश्चैकदाऽपि स्यादित्यत आह—

मयाये ति मनसा अभ्यसे-गम्यते पुन पुन संत्मस्मृतो न  
 स मनोऽयं एवं मनोऽयमरूप एतदेव प्रपञ्चमनाह-‘सोये ति  
 करोद् सुमनो-सुम पिपद्सणे’ ति प्रेमजनककृत- किमुक्तं  
 मयसि !- सुकवे’ ति शोमनाभ्यस सुखमयवधेति एवंविधवैक-  
 कनापेक्षमाऽपि त्वादित्यत आह- बहुजनसस बी’ त्वादिति, एवंविध  
 प्राकृतजनपेक्षमाऽपि त्वादित्यत आह- साहुजनसस बी’ त्वादिति ।

इमा पयाकव ति इव प्रकथा पठारूप-उपसङ्गमानस्य  
 रूपैव अह्निप्रमेयस्य किम्या स्य’ ति -न हेतुनोपायिता किम्य  
 पत्’ ति केन हेतुना प्रमा उपायिता सती प्रप्तिमुपगता, किम्या  
 अभिसमन्वागत्य ति प्रमा अपि सती केन हेतुना अभिमुपमेन  
 सङ्गतयेन च उपार्जनस्य च पथान्नाभ्यस्त्युपगतेति । को वा एत  
 न्यासि पुष्कले इह वाक्कल्यादिदं दस्य- किं नामर वा किं च  
 योषण करसि वा गामसि वा सन्निवसंसि वा किं वा इवा किं वा  
 मोक्षा किं वा समाचरिता कस्त वा तद्वाक्यस्य समन्तस्य वा सङ्गन्तस्य  
 वा क्तिरिति एवमपि आचरिते सुबन्ने सोचा निसम्भ सुबाहुणा कुमाग्य  
 इमा पयाकवा उत्तम मातृसिद्धि कया पत्ता अभिसमन्वागत्य’ ति ।

मादसपमा’ इह वाक्कल्यादिदं दस्य- कुम्भसंयता कव-  
 संयता एवं किम्यगाण्यसंयतपरिष्काराभ्यपकसंयता भोष्यसी तेवसी  
 वक्षसी वसंसीनादि । सुहृदय ति गामाजुगामे सुहृदयवणा  
 इति दस्ये, इकन्तो-गच्छन्तो इत्यर्थे ॥

‘जहा गोयमसामि’ ति द्वितायाध्ययने दर्शिनगौतमस्याभि-  
 भिक्षाचर्यान्यायेनायमपि भिक्षाटनसामाचारो प्रयुङ्क्ते इत्यर्थः ।

[ पृ. ७७. ] ‘सुहम्मे येरे’ ति धर्मघोषस्थविरानित्यर्थः,  
 धर्मशब्दसाम्याच्छब्दद्वयस्याप्येकार्थत्वात्,

‘पटिलाभिस्सामीति तुट्ठे’ इहेद द्रष्टव्य—‘पटिलाभेमाणे वि  
 तुट्ठे पटिलाभिण वि तुट्ठे’ ति । ‘तस्स सुहम्म(मुह)स्स’ ति  
 विभक्तिपरिणामात् ‘तेन सुहुमे(मुहे)ने’ ति द्रष्टव्य, तेनेति अश-  
 नादिदानेन, ‘दब्बसुद्धेण’ ति द्रव्यत शुद्धेन प्राशुकादिनेत्यर्थः,  
 इहान्यदपि ‘गाहगमुद्धेण दायगमुद्धेण’ ति दृश्य, तत्र ग्राहकशुद्ध यत्र  
 ग्राहीता चारित्रगुणयुक्त दायकशुद्ध तु यत्र दाता औदार्यादिगुणान्वित,  
 अत एवाह—‘तिविहेण’ ति उक्तलक्षणप्रकारत्रययुक्तेनेति ‘तिकर-  
 णमुद्धेण’ ति मनोवाक्कायलक्षणकरणत्रयस्य दायकमन्वन्धिनो विशुद्ध-  
 तयेत्यर्थः, ‘एव आडक्खइ’ ति सामान्येनाचष्टे, इह चान्यदपि  
 पदत्रय द्रष्टव्यम् ‘एव भासइ’ ति विज्ञेयत आचष्टे ‘एव पन्नवेइ  
 एवं परुवेइ’ णत्तच्च पूर्वोक्तरूपपदद्वयस्यैव क्रमेण व्याख्यापनार्थं  
 पदद्वयमवगन्तव्यम्, अथवा आग्रातीति तथैव भाषते तु व्यक्तवचनै-  
 प्रज्ञापयतीति युक्तिभिर्वोधयति प्ररूपयति तु भेदत कथयतीति ।

‘धन्ने णं देवाणुप्पिया ! सुहुमे (मुहे) गाहावई’ इत्यत्र  
 यावत्करणादिद दृश्य—‘पुन्ने ण देवाणुप्पिया । सुमुहे गाहावई एवं कयत्ते  
 ण कयलक्खणे ण सुद्धे ण सुहुमस्स(मुहस्स)गाहावट्ठम् जम्मजी-  
 वियफले जस्म ण इमा एयान्त्वा उगल मागुत्सद्धी लद्धा पत्ता अभि-

समन्वय ' ति ' तं यन्ने नं देवाद्युपिवा । सुदुमे गाहानर्हं एवं क्वपे  
नं इत्यादि पूर्वप्रत्ययान्तमेवेह पदपञ्चकं निगमनतयाऽन्यसेवम् ।

[ पृ ७८ ] ' अयिगयत्रीवामीवे इह वाक्कण्ठगात् उ-  
क्तपुनपाने इत्यादिभ्यम् च्छापदिमादिपदि उक्तेभ्योऽङि जमाणां  
भावेमाजं सिद्धात् एतदन्तं इत्यम् ।

वाचरसृष्ट्वादिदुप्ययासिगीत्तु ' ति अत्रोदीद्य-अप्रवाप्य ।

गामानर इह वाक्कण्ठगात् मगरभ्यश्चमटवनेऽदोऽप्यु-  
प्यननिगमनासमसंवाहसन्निवेशा ' इति इत्यम् ।

राईसर ' इति इत्यं- राईसरस्तत्परमाद्यभिमन्तेभ्यभिमन्तेभ्यु-  
क्तपदादभिमन्तो ' ति ।

हुंदा ' इह वाक्कण्ठगादिर्द इत्यं- अविद्या अप्रत्ययो अ-  
गतिर्यं ' ति ।

[ पृ ७९ ] दुष्बापुपुम्बि ' इह वाक्कण्ठगादिर्द इत्यं- 'क-  
माजे गामागुगामि' ति ।

अहा पदम ' ति यथेहैवाप्यकन प्रथमे अमासीनिर्गतेन निर्ग-  
तोऽव्युक्तस्तथा त्रितीयनिर्गतेऽयं त्रगसृष्टिनिर्गत इति वाच्यम् उक्तञ्च  
समानो वर्णकम्प्य इति भाव ।

' ईरियासमिप ' इत्यत्र एववाक्कण्ठगादिर्द- मासासमिप ४ एवं  
मणुते ३ गुणितेप गुणितगुणवन्मयी ।

' आउकसपुर्ण ' ति आसु-कर्मप्रत्ययनिर्करणेन अमस्तपुर्ण ' ति  
देवगतिवन्मन्देकस्यादिकर्मप्रत्ययनिर्करणेन ' तिइकसपुर्ण ' ति आसु-

ष्कादिकर्मस्थितिविगमेन 'अणतर चडत्त' ति देवसम्बन्धिन देह  
त्यक्त्वेत्यर्थ, अथवाऽनन्तर-आयु क्षयादनन्तर च्यवन 'चडत्त'  
ति च्युत्वा ।

[ पृ. ८० ] 'महाविदेहे' इह यावत्करणात् 'वासे जाइ इमाइ  
कुल्लाइ भवति-अट्टाइ दित्ताइ अपरिभूयाइ' इत्यादि दृश्यमिति ॥

॥ द्वितीयश्रुताकन्धप्रथमाव्ययनस्य विवरण ॥

मुवाहो राजर्षे ॥ १ ॥

[ पृ. ८०-८३ ] एवमुत्तराणि नवाप्यनुगन्तव्यानीति ॥ समाप्त  
विपाकश्रुताएकैकादशाङ्गप्रदर्शविवरण ॥

इहानुयोगे यदुक्तमुक्त, तदोभनाद्वाक् परिगोधयन्तु ।

नोपेक्षेण युक्तिमदत्र येन, जिनागमे भक्तिपरायणानाम् ॥ १ ॥

कृतिरिय सविग्रमुनिजनप्रधानश्रीजिनध्वगचार्यचरणकमलचञ्चरीरु-  
क्ल्पस्य श्रीमदभयदेवाचार्यस्येति ॥

ग्रन्थाम्न ९०० ॥ श्रीगस्तु ॥











अगोचर [अगोचर] 246

addicted

अह (अह) 12a paired  
in mind

अह (अह) ११ an object  
"object"

अह (अह) 13a 12b

अह (अह) 13a 12b matter

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) ११ 12b the

अह (अह) 46, 10

a necklace with some  
strings

अह (अह) 126, 100  
and a half

अह (अह) 3 + a  
broken one, a final

अह (अह) 12a after

अह (अह) 47, 23a  
debtor

अह (अह) 19, 1 one

having no master

or supporter

अह (अह) 1-14 un-  
pleasant

अह (अह) 15 1000  
अह (अह) 13, 1000

अह (अह) 26 to  
1000

अह (अह) 26 to  
1000

अह (अह)

अह (अह)

अणुयद् [अणु+यद्] 54 12 to  
replenish, to in-  
crease

अणुयासण [अणु+यासण] 11.17  
encm with oils

अणोग [अनेक] 15 10 many

अणोगमण्टी [अनेकमण्टिन] 26 18  
that in which there  
were many passages  
and by ways

अणोदृष्टिय [अनवधृति] 231 ४  
uncontrolled

अण्डत्र [अण्डक] 28 21 an egg

अण्डयघाणिय [अण्डकवणिक] 28  
16 a dealer in eggs

अण्ण [अन्य] 10 9 another

अतुगिय [अत्वरित] 6 28  
without hurry

अत्तअ [आत्मज] 5 4 a son

अत्ताण [अघ्राण] 22 24 with-  
out protection

अत्यमपायण [अर्यसपादन] 11 7  
the plenty of wealth

अत्थि [अस्ति] 6 17 is

अयाम [अयामन्] 33 24.

without strength  
अदूरसामन्त 9 20 neither  
far nor near

अदृष्टिय [आदृष्ट] 46 21. burnt

अद्ध [अर्ध] 15 10 half

अद्धरत्त [अर्धरात्र] 20 10 mid-  
night

अद्वाण [अध्वन] 35 1 a road

अन्तरावण [अन्तराण] 29 15.  
a shop in the market

अन्तिग [अन्तिके] 15 21 by  
the side of

अन्तियाओ [अन्तिकत] 6 28  
from the presence

अन्तेवासी 3 4 a pupil

अन्नन्य [अन्यत्र] 24 6 at  
another place

अन्नमन्न [अन्याऽन्य] 77 16  
mutual

अन्नया [अन्यदा] 10 16  
some other time

अन्निज्जमाण [अन्नीयमाण] 5.1  
being followed

अशङ्कोपयन्म [अशुपयन्म] 24 6	अङ्गहार [अङ्गहार] 48, 10.
addicted	a necklace with nine
अह [अह] 12.6. pained	strings.
in mind.	अङ्गहारम् [अङ्गहारम्] 12.6. two
अह [अह] 8.17 an object	and a half.
purport	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 3 4 a
अह [अह] 13.7 eight	horseless one, a frat.
अह [अह] 13.21 matter	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 12.0 after
अह [अह] 28 1 eighth.	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 47.22 a
अह [अह] 78 12 the	debtor
eighth day of the month	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 19 1 one
अह [अह] 43 2 the	having no mater
eighth day	or supporter
अष्टारह [अष्टारह] 16.23.	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 12.14 un-
eighteen.	pleasant
अष्टारह [अष्टारह] 28 5.	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 8.15 words
eighteenth.	✓ अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 13.10 poll
अष्ट [अष्ट] 24 10 bone	✓ अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 167 26 to
✓ अष्ट [अष्ट] 17 16 to wan-	favor
der	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 25 16
अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 26.15 a	attained to
forest	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 7 7 after
अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 80.8. prospe-	wards
rous	अश्वत्थ [अश्वत्थ] 12. 19
	approved

✓अणुपट्ट [अनुपट्ट] 54 12 to  
replenish, to in-  
crease

अणुघ्रासन [अणुघ्रासन] 11.17  
cinema with oils

अणोग [अणुग] 15 10 many

अणोगमपट्टी [अणुगमपट्टी] 26 18  
that in which there  
were many passages  
and byways

अणोद्विष्ट [अणुद्विष्ट] 23 18  
uncontrolled

अण्ड [अण्ड] 28 21 an egg

अण्डयघाणिय [अण्डयघाणिक] 28  
16 a dealer in eggs

अण [अण] 10 9 another

अनुग्रिय [अनुग्रिय] 6 28  
without hurry

अत्त [अत्त] 5.4 a son

अत्ताण [अत्ताण] 22 24 with-  
out protection

अत्यसपायण [अत्यसपादन] 11 7  
the plenty of wealth

अत्य [अत्य] 6 17 19

अयाम [अयामन्] 33 24.

without strength

अदरसामन्त 9 20 neither  
far nor near

अद्विष्ट [अद्विष्ट] 46 21 burnt

अर्द्ध [अर्द्ध] 15 10 half

अर्द्धरात्रि [अर्द्धरात्रि] 20 10 mid-  
night

अर्द्धाण [अर्द्धाण] 35 1 a road

अन्तरागण [अन्तरागण] 29 15.  
a shop in the market

अन्तिग [अन्तिके] 15 21 by  
the side of

अन्तिगाओ [अन्तिके] 6 28  
from the presence

अन्तेवासी 3 4 a pupil

अनन्य [अनन्य] 24 6 at  
another place

अन्नमन्न [अन्याऽन्य] 77 16  
mutual

अन्नया [अन्यदा] 10 16  
some other time

अन्निवज्जमाण [अन्निवज्जमाण] 5.1  
being followed



अमुञ्ज [अमुञ्ज] 5.13. merit less.	अबभुगव [अबभुगव] 6.10 raised, high
अप्याण [अप्याण] 51.21 one's self.	√अभमुञ्च [अभि+उञ्+च्] 77 4 to get up.
अल्पिय [अल्पि] 1.14 not dear	अभिवक्ष्य [अभिवक्ष] 13.11 repeatedly
अप्येमाह [अपि+एअहिङ] 20. 13 some	अभिमूढ [अभिमूढ] 8 18 overpowered.
अत्कुल [अत्कुल] 23 4 over come	√अभिसृज [अभि+सृज] 1.2.5.10. desire
अधीज [अधीज] 20 11. alone	अभिसरमाज [अभिसर] 58. 25. coming out
अहमेग [अहमेग] 11 15 bee- meaning with oil	अभिलेख [अभिलेख] 79 15 sprinkling with water at an an places occasion.
अप्समुत्तमि [अप्समुत्तमि] 6.24 permitted	अभिलेख्य [अभिलेख] 48 1. bath
√अभिमग [अभि+अभग] 4.9.15 to incense	अमण्य [अमण्य] 37 10. a manner
अभिमन्तर [अभिमन्तर] 13.7 nternal	अमणाम [अ] 12 14 nn pleasing to the mind
अभिमन्तरिण [अभिमन्तरिण] 24 2 internal ययिष- harem	अमणुज [अमणुज] 12 14 unpleasing
√अभमुञ्च [अभि+उञ्च] 55 7 to sprinkle.	अममबाह [अममबाह] 13.19 a wet-nurse



अंशायाम् [अंशायाम्] 29 15 put  
on shoulders

अहम्मिय [अहम्मिय] 11-94  
religious

अहोपद्वय [अहोपद्वय] 18.11  
sufficiently well

अहोपद्वय [अहोपद्वय] 37  
hesitating

अहोपद्वय [अहोपद्वय] 52 as it  
pleases

अहोपद्वय [अहोपद्वय] 814 the  
dead body of a snake

अहो [अहो] 157 down

√आहव [आहव] 11 H. to  
speak, to tell

आह्वय [आह्वय] 49 the  
first promulgator of  
the holy canon

आह [आह] 1515 water

√आहव [आहव] 48 19 to  
cause to enter (c.)

आहव [आहव] 824. life

आहव [आहव] 52 20. sick

आहव [आहव] 51 18 the  
science of medicine

आहव [आहव] 17 10 a  
weapon

आहव [आहव] 7 11 came

√आहव [आहव] 49 25. to  
come to know

आहव [आहव] 10.11 shape

आहव [आहव] 52  
merely a shape

आहव [आहव] 157 a  
shape

√आहव [आहव] 11. 10 to re-  
spect

आहव [आहव] 11.6  
an order

√आहव [आहव] 40 11 to  
order

आहव [आहव] 22.9  
in the following order

आहव [आहव] 12.31  
Atbarraveda

√आहव [आहव] 94 to  
take leave

आहव [आहव] 64 15 trouble

आभियोगिअ [आभियोगिक] 25

19 the magic-art of  
making another  
subordinate

आभोअ [आभोग] 9 23 extent

√आमन्त [आ+मन्त्र्य्] 65 2  
to invite

आमल [आमल] 59 3 tam  
arind-juice

आमेल [D] 17 20 a  
pendent wreath

आयन्त [अवान्त] 33 14 with  
hands and face washed  
with water

आयथ [आतप] 60 13 heat

आयाहिणपयाहिण [आदक्षिण-  
प्रदक्षिणा] 30 10 sacred  
circumambulation  
about a holy man or  
object from right to  
left

आघन्नसत्ता [आपन्नसत्ता] 19  
6 pregnant

आरसिय [आरसित] 20 24  
cried

आलीषण [आदीपन] 10 6.  
setting fire

आलीषय [आदीप] 65 22.  
burnt

आलोअ [अलोच] 30 3 to  
observe

आलोइअ [आलोचित] 15 24.  
confessed

√आवज्ज [आ+पद्] 22 3 to  
come to

आस [अश्व] 17 21 a horse

आसव [आस्यक] 8 20 a  
mouth

आसत्थ [आश्वत्थ] 67-13  
consoled

आसवाहिणो [अश्ववाहिनी] 66.  
19 a vehicle carried  
by horses

√आसाअ [आ+स्वादय्] 12 5.  
to enjoy

आसारोह [अश्वारोह] 17 23 a  
horse-rider

आसुरुत्त [आशुहृष्ट] 40 6  
easily excited

√आहिण्ड 30 30 to walk

आदिव [आदिव] ७7 3  
placed

आदिवश [आदिवश] 10.20  
lordship

इ [इति] 5 21

इये [इत] 50 10 hence

इगाल [अकर] 29 4 a  
burning charcoal

√इच्छ [इच्छ] 11 3 to wish

इह [इह] 1 19 desirable

इहो [इहो] 1 prosperity

इत्थी [इत्थी] 1 4 a woman

इन्दमह [इन्दमह] 5-21 a fest-  
ival n h noor f Indra

इन्ध [इन्ध] rich  
man

इन्द्रियममिह [इन्द्रियममिह] 70 16-  
heedful l n lk ng

इन्द्रियममिह [इन्द्रियममिह] 15.  
heedful walking

इलर [इलर] 10 9 a lord

इलर [इलर] 7 8. the son

इलर [इलर+इलर] 48 12 to  
shake

इलर [इलर] 5 16.  
superior

इलर [इलर] 18. cut of

इलर [इलर] 13.2  
a dung-bill

इलर [इलर] 10 4 11be

इलर [इलर] 1.8 max-  
imum.

इलर [इलर] 41 22. int  
roduction

इलर [इलर] 76.1 a seat

√इलर [इलर+इलर] 10.5 to  
procla m.

इलर 78 13 secretion

इलर [इलर] 54 1 a lap

इलर [इलर] 12.1 great  
er native

इलर [इलर] 421 garde

√इलर 13 20 to abandon

इलर [इलर] 46 5 a camel

इलर [इलर] 16.22 a big  
earth pot with the

shape of a camel's neck

√इलर [इलर+इलर] 14 7 to  
stand up

उद्वाञ्ज [उत्स्यात] 14 6 stand-  
ing up (c)

उत्तयन्त [उत्तुद्यमान] 57 22  
being pained

उत्तरश्चुद्भञ्ज [उत्तरकुक्षीय] 17 19 the covering to  
protect the upper part  
of the body

उत्तरपुरत्थिम [उत्तरपूर्व] 4 21  
north-easterly

उत्तरासग 77 5 upper  
garment

उत्तर्गल्ल [उत्तर+रङ्ग] 11 21  
northern

उत्ताण [उत्तन] 47 21 lying  
on the back

उदञ्च [उदक] 69 13 water

उद्दिष्ट [उद्दिष्ट] 78 12 the  
15th day of the dark  
half of the month

उदाहु [उताहो] 14 4 or

√उद्वाञ्ज [उद्+ङ्] 15 11 to die

उद्दामिय [उत्तमित] 17 18  
tied with ropes

उत्पत्तिया [औत्पत्तिकी] 61 7  
intuitive

उत्पाड [उत्+पाट्य] 48 22 to  
take off

उत्पीलिय [उत्पीलित] 17 18.  
tied

उत्प्रेणउत्प्रेणिय [D] 6+5.  
breathing hot with  
anger (c)

उयर [उदर] 10 21 dropsy

उरपरिसप्प [उरपरिसर्प] 15.  
13 a reptile that moves  
on the belly

उराल [उदार] 21 22 gene-  
rous, plentiful

उरुघण्ट 29 26 the bells  
pending on the sides  
of loins

उरुउरेण [उरसा+उरसा] 34 5.  
breast to breast closely  
facing

उल्ल [आर्द्र] 55 2 wet

उवउत्त [उपयुक्त] 24 8 empl-  
oyed, engaged in

उवगम [उपगत] 3 5 poss-  
essed

उपगृह [उपगृह] 26 17 concealed.

उपेय [उपेय] 57 a sub-  
lumb

√उपहर [उप+हर] 28 to  
show

√उपदेय [उप+दि] 52.26 to  
advise

उपहवयाम [उपहवयाम] 34.6. a  
gift

उपहार [उपहार] 16 23  
manner, a affront

उपरि [उपरि] 64 9 above

उपजन्म [उपजन्म] 127 born

उपदेय [उपदेय] 16 22 accom-  
panied with

√उपलभ [उप+लभ] 11.6  
to appear

उपलभ [उपलभ] 3 12 came  
near

√उपवृत् [उप+वृत्] 120 to  
return

उपवृत्त [उपवृत्त] 11 15 app-  
lying scented  
paste or powder

√उपवृत्त [उप+वृत्] 169 11  
to bear

उपविष्ट [उपविष्ट] 13.25  
dejected in mind

उत्थि [उत्थि] 69 14 hot

उत्थुत्थ [उत्थुत्थ] 34 15  
without fees

उत्थुत्थ [उत्थुत्थ] 3 10 height

उत्थि [उत्थि] 17.2 raised

उत्थ [उत्थ] 10.2 an odder

पञ्चवीस [पञ्चवीस] 16.22.  
twenty-one

पञ्चदश [पञ्चदश] 79.18.  
eleven

पञ्चदशम [पञ्चदश] 3.17  
eleventh

एक [एक] 5 11 one

एकद्वि [एकद्वि] a boat (c.)

एकतीस [एकतीस] 48.24  
thirty-one.

एकान्त [एकान्त] 8.20. a  
solitary place

पगमाडिय [एकशादिह] 77 5

consisting of one  
garment.

पगमेग [एकैक] 42 23 one  
in turn

पगूण [एकान] 63 11 less  
by one

पगूणतीन [एकानत्रिंशत्] 16 22  
twenty-nine

पङ्जमाण डंगमाण] 7 2 coming

पण्डेज [पण्ये] 51 6 a deer

पत्तो [एतद्+त्] 54 3 out  
of those

पत्य [अत्र] 26 10 here

पयस्मन् [एतत्कर्मन्] 10 14  
one who does that  
action.

पलय [एतद्] 38 8 a ram

ओगाढ [अवगाढ] 17.17 en-  
tered

✓ओगाढ [अव+गाह] 55 1 to  
take bath

ओघूल [अवचू] 15 22 a  
bridle

ओचूलयालग [अवचू २२ 48

13 dipping in water  
to the last lock of the  
head (c)

आट [अष्ट] 19 23 a lip

ओमन्यिय [अवमयित] 19 19  
withered, shattered

✓ओमुय [अव+मुच्] 77 5 to  
release

ओरोद [अवरोध] 62 22 a  
harem

ओलुग [अवहाण] 19 18  
diseased.

✓ओलुद [अव+मृज्] 55.7 to  
rub

ओल्ल [आर्द्रवर्म] 48 21. a  
moist hide

✓ओषाय [उप+याच्] 54.10 to  
beg the favour of

✓ओषोल [उप+पीड] 27 7 to  
harass

ओषीलग [अवरोदन] 61 8  
pressing



भाषीक [उपरीक] 48.5. pamy  
 भाषीक-a crest-ornament  
 मोषीकैमाष [उपरीक] 10.6  
 tortanning  
 मोसह [मोष] 11.21  
 a medicine  
 मोसारिष [मोषारिष] 17.21  
 drawn up  
 मोहव [मोष] 19.21 put  
 done  
 ✓माहीर [D] 7.23 to dose  
 कइ [कहि] 4.7 how many  
 कइह [कइम] 19.1 a hump  
 कइव [कइ] 53.24 an  
 armpit  
 कइकहिष [D] 18.2.rough  
 कइक [कइ] 17.18 loan  
 band (c.)  
 कइकइ [कइक] 15.8 a  
 tortoise.  
 कइकइ [कइक] 51.9. a  
 person suffering from  
 itches.

कइक [कहि] 10.10 a rock  
 कइ [कइ] 7.28. having  
 done  
 कइ [कइ] 8.2. wood.  
 कइ [कइ] 9.1 done  
 कइमसह [D] 47.15 a  
 peg made of bam-  
 boo (c)  
 कइम [कइ] 17.23. a waist  
 कइम [कइम] 13.1 bitter  
 कइम [कइम] 8.15. a body  
 कइम [कइ] 66.15 gold.  
 कइम [D] 47.9. a small  
 anchor-stone (c.)  
 कइम [कइम] 8.6. a  
 thorn.  
 कइ 10.21. teh  
 कइम [कइ] 5.6. an ear  
 कइमीरह [कइम] 17.3 a  
 small chariot  
 कइम [कइ] 84.15 from  
 which place.  
 कइम [कइ] 39.25 where.  
 कइम [कइम] 24.6. from  
 somewhere.

वत [वन्त] 76 9 loving	✓कर [कृ] 5 15 to do
कन्दुअ [कन्दुक] 29 4 a heating bowl	कर 10 4 a tax
✓कप्प [कल्प्] 5 15 to arr- ange, to make, to earn	करपत्त [करपत्र] 47 12 a saw
कप्प [कल्प्] 15 26 a kind of heaven.	करयल [करतल] 13 23 the palm of hand.
कप्पड्डिय [कार्पटिक] 52. 25. a kind of mendicant	करोडिय [D ] 52 28 a Kapalika mendicant
कप्पणि [कर्तनी] 38 5 a knife	कलकल [D ] 46 6 water mixed with lime so as to boil
कप्पाय [कल्प्+आय] 27 8 proper tax (c)	कलवचीरपत्त [D ] 47 13 a kind of weapon
कट्पिय [कृत्त] 38 15 cut	कलिय [कलित] 17 2 distinguished
कमलोवम [कमलोपम] 54 1 resembling a lotus	कलुस [कलुश] 10 15 turbid
कम्बल 19 13 a dewlap	कल्लाकल्लि [कल्य+कल्य] 28 19 every morning
कम्म [कर्मन्] 9 1 an ac- tion	कवअ [कवच] 21. 18 an armour
कयत्थ [कृतार्थ] 53 21 one with the object fulfilled	कवल्ली [D ] 29 4 a baking oven
कयर [कतर] 9 13 which	कवोय [कपोत] 53 3 a pigeon
कयलक्खण [कृतलक्षण] 53 22 possessing auspici- ous signs	कवल्लगाह [कवल्लग्राह] 61 8. swallowing morsels (c)
कयाइ [कदापि] 10 15 some time	

कचिड [कचेल] 59 4 2

kind of fruit Guj कचु

कन [कन] 27 4 2

whip

कई [कय] 6. 16. how

कथा [कथ] 5 18 2

story

कहि [कह] 50 11 where.

कार [करी] 28. 21 2

the crow

कागनिमस [कागनीमस] 18.

4 piece of flesh as

small as Gunja fruit.

कायनिगच्छा [कायनिगच्छा]

54 19 the diagnosis

of body

कारण 10 10 the cause

leading to an action,

consultation

काळ 3 1 time (N)

काळ [D] 52.2 blackened.

काळघम [काळघम] 63. 7

death

काळमास 12. 7 time for

death

कालुष [कलष] 5 14 mercy

कालुष्यवशिया [कलषवशिया]

5 14 the mode of

living through mercy

of others i. e. begging

कास 10 19 cough

कालिह [कल+ह] 51 10

suffering from cough.

किङ्किडिडियाम्प [किङ्किङ्किडियाम्प]

58. 5 making

a rattling sound of

bones.

किमि [कमि] 51 12 a worm.

किंसुव [किंसु] 70 / 2

a kind of tree with red

flowers Guj. केडुम

कीड [कीड] 55 2 sport.

✓कीड [कीड] 66.15 to play

काकावण [काकावण] 77 18

sporting

कीरिप [कीरिप] 43 25.

played.

कुककडि [कुककडि] 28 22

a hen.

कुण्डि [कुण्डि] 49 1 2

worm.

कुण्डिल [कुण्डिल] 10. 19

stomach.

कुडुग [D] 27 3 a bamboo  
thicket

कुडपाम [कुडपाम] 60 9 a  
noose to catch fish by  
alluring them

कुदुम्यजागरिया [कुदुम्यजागरिका]  
12 17 wakefulness  
due to family-anxieties  
कुहाडिया [कुहाडिका] 28 19  
a spade

कुन्त 10 5 extorting  
money at the point of  
a sword

कुमरण 49 26 a bad  
death

कुमारभिच्च [कुमारभृत्य] 52  
19 the science of bring-  
ing up children

कुल [कुल] 60 11 a bank

कुविय [कुपित] 26 18  
angry

कुहाड [कुहाड] 47 19 a  
hatchet

कुसमाण [कुसुम] 51 14.  
crying

कुड [कुड-अपि] 4 13 some

कोडय [कोडुक] 55 2.  
marks of black colly-  
rium made on cheeks  
and ears to ward off  
evil (c)

कोडिल्ल [D] 47 17 a  
kind of small hamm-  
er (c)

कोडि [कोडि] 15 10 a  
crore

कोडुविय [कोडुविक] 10 9  
the head of the fa-  
mily

कोढ [कुष्ट] 10 21.  
leprosy

कोढिल्ल [कुष्टिमन्] 51 9 a  
person suffering from  
leprosy

कोप्पर [कुपर] 24 20 an  
armpit

कोलव [D गिरिप्रान्त] 26  
16 the skirt of a  
mountain

काववर [कापगृह] 63 25  
a house of anger

सकसरग [D] 18 5 a  
whip (c)

कनिका [कनीक] 28. 21 a  
female crane (c.)

√कन [कन] 15 18. to  
dig

कनक [कन] 27 7  
digging

कनकपट्ट 27 2 one who  
wears rag, a thief (V)

कनकपट्ट [कनकपट्ट] 18. 5  
a broken drum

कनकपट्ट [कनकपट्ट] 51  
It. a broken cup

कनकपट्ट [कनकपट्ट] 58. 76.  
made in pieces

कनका [D] 26 18 a valley  
(c.)

कन [कन] 27 7 a  
spad

कनिका [कनिका] 42 24 a  
khatiya.

कनिका [कनिका] 18. 4 a  
pillar

कनिकाकनिका [कनिकाकनिका]  
15 18 a lump of  
earth high up (N) (c.)

कनिका [D] 48 16. an  
ankle.

कनिका [कनिका] 15 13 a  
bar L

कानिका [कानिका] 8 2  
catable.

√कान [कान] 13 2 to  
eat.

कान [कान] 13 1 salt  
46 7 acid

कानिका [कानिका] 8 0  
quickly

कान [कान] 22 18. milk.

कान [कान] 47 14 a  
peg

कान [कान] 66 14 a  
hunch-back.

कान [कान] 49 20 a razor

कानिका [कानिका] 47 13.  
a razor

कान [D] 9 21 a small  
town with mud-walls.

कानिका [कानिका] 23. 16.  
spot.

कानिका [कानिका] 24 6 atta  
ched

कानिका [कानिका] 70 71  
things that can be  
numbered

कानिका [कानिका] 16. 22  
a courtesan.

पिठभेद्य [ ग्रन्थिभेद ] 27 2	गिलाण [ ग्लाम ] 52 23.
a pick-pocket	weak, ill
स [ गात्र ] 18 2 a body	गिह [ गृह ] 9 4 a house
गन्धघट्टम [ गन्धवर्तक ] 69	गिहधम्म [ गृहधर्मे ] 76 1
13 the scented paste	the religious duty of a
गन्ध [ गान्धर्व ] 65 15	house-holder
music	गीषा [ ग्रीवा ] 49 20 a neck
गुह्य [ गर्ग ] 12 20 foetus	गुह्य [ गुह्य ] 10 10 a secret
ग [ गत ] 16 25 gait	गुहा [ D ] 17 21 a pro-
ग 60 9 a hook to	TECTIVE cloth-covering
catch fish	for the body (c)
गामेह [ ग्राम+इह ] 10 10	गुह्य [ गुह्य ] 17 18
belonging to a village	clad in armours (c)
गायत्री [ गात्र+यत्र ] 55 7	गुह्य [ D ] 18 3 bes-

माण्ड [देव] 41 2 sub-  
sidiary

माण्ड [देव] 2 14 fit-  
ting to the qualities or  
sense.

मात्मान्ड [विजम्ब] 21. 1...  
a proper name—mean-  
ing one who strikes  
terror among kine.

मागण्डवज [दिमण्ड] 18.  
24 a shed for cows.

माव [देव] 12 23. family

माहा [देव] 52 2' a  
izard.

मा [देव] 13. 16 a house.

माह [देव] 31 16 a pol.

माह [देव] 7 5 killing

माहवज [देव] 31 19 kill-  
ing.

माह [देव] 77 15 pro-  
claim.

माह [देव] 28. 21 a sho-  
ck.

माहवज [देव] 10. 25. a  
square.

माहवज [देव] 3. 5 four  
kinds of knowledge (N)

माहवज [देव] 15 12 a  
quadruped.

माहवज [देव] 8. 9  
folded four times.

माहवज [देव] 15.  
13 a creature possess-  
ing four sense-organs.

माहवज [देव] 2. 22  
fourfold.

माहवज [देव] 16. 21  
sixty-four

माहवज [देव] 5 10 an  
eye.

माहवज [देव] 10. 25. a  
court yard, a square.

माहवज [देव] 5 13 a  
alarm. (c)

माहवज [देव] [देव] 11 a rite to  
show the sun and the  
moon to the child.

माहवज [देव] 23 5 a  
kind of a bower

माहवज [देव] 33. 15 hide,  
leather

चम्पपट्ट [चर्मपट्ट] 47 15 a  
 leather-band  
 चय [चयव] 16 1 a body,  
 a fall (c)  
 चाउदस [चतुर्दशी] 78 11  
 the 14th day of the  
 month  
 चाउरगणी [चतुरगिनी] 34  
 5 an army consisting  
 of four divisions (1)  
 elephants (2) horses (3)  
 chariots (4) foot-soldiers  
 चारग [चारक] 46 15 a  
 prison  
 चारुवेश [चारुवेश] 16 25  
 fine dress  
 चिच्चिसद्द [चिच्चिशब्द] 21  
 4 a sort of crutching  
 sound  
 चिच्चा [D [अम्बिलिका] 47  
 6 a tamarind  
 चिद्ध [स्था] 7 28 to  
 stand  
 चेन्धपट्ट [चिह्नपट्ट] 17 25  
 a long piece of cloth  
 to gird up the loins

चिराइय [चिरायित] 4 23  
 old. (c)  
 चुअ [च्युत] 50 10 fallen  
 चुण्ण [चूर्ण] 18 3 powder  
 चुण्णय [D ?] 18 3  
 frightened(c) = सत्रस्त  
 चुलपिय [क्षुल्ल+पितृ] 27 23  
 younger brother of the  
 father, uncle  
 चुल्लमाउमा [क्षुल्ल+मातृका] 27  
 26 the wife of an  
 uncle, an aunt  
 चेइअ [चैत्य] 3 2 a sanc-  
 tuary, a temple  
 चेलुस्खेव [चेलोक्षेप] 77 14  
 flying of garments  
 चोअख [चोक्ष] 33 14 clean  
 चोत्थ [चतुर्थ] 15 6 fourth  
 चोहमपून्वी [चतुर्दशपूर्विन्] 3  
 5 one knowing 14  
 Purvas, the pre-canon-  
 ical texts of Jainas  
 चोहसम [चतुर्दश] 28 3  
 fourteenth  
 चोहसो [चतुर्दश] 43 2 the  
 fourteenth day



धीरपल्ली 26 15. a village  
of thieves

षोडश [ षट्-षो ] 44 २६  
sixty-four

षष्ठ [ षष्ठ ] 15. 7 sixth.

उष्टु-वचनम् [ षष्ठवचनम् ] 51 1  
the fast upto the sixth  
meal.

उष्टुउष्टुम् [ षष्ठवचनम् ] 17 14  
observing a fast upto  
every sixth meal.

उष्टुउष्टुम् 48 4 an ono-  
matopoeitic work (c)

उष्टुम् [ षष्ठम् ] 61 7 vomit  
ing

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 17 2 an um-  
brella

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 11 19 bark.

उष्टुष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 38 6  
a goat herd

√ उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 18 4 to cut.

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 24 11 a weak  
point.

उष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 30 1  
a trumpet that blows  
swiftly

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 47 6 a  
mol t hide (c.)

√ उष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 48 11  
to brandish.

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] २२ 27  
thrown away

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 19 11 a tail.

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 3 15 11

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 7 19 whence.

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 4 22 a  
kind of demigods

उष्टुष्टुष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 4  
3. a temple dedicated  
to a yaksha.

उष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 52 19 the  
science of removing  
poisons and poisonous  
stings (c)

उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 5 19 man,  
peopl

√ उष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 64 15 to  
try

उष्टुष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ+षष्ठ ] 12  
12. beginning from  
which.

उष्टुष्टु [ षष्ठ ] 53.21 talk.

जमा [जम्मा] 60 7 a device to catch fish  
जमगसमग [जमकसमक] 10 17 simultaneously  
जन्म [जन्मन्] 53 23 birth  
जन्मग [जन्मन्] 80 15 birth  
जन्मपक्क [जन्मपक्क] 59 2 naturally cooked (c)  
जर [जर] 10 19 fever  
जलवर [जलवर] 15 8 an aquatic animal  
जहण [जघन] 17 1 loins  
जहा [यया] 4 3 as  
जहानामघ [ययानामघ] 8 14 namely  
जहाविमय [ययाविमय] 65 5 according to his state  
जहाइय [ययावि] 19 20 as was deserving  
जा [यावत्] 7 28 as long as  
जाइ [जानि] 5 4 birth  
जाइअथ [जाइअथ] 5 4 blind by birth  
जामपन्न [जामपन्न] 3 4 possessing the knowledge of previous birth

जागरिया [जागरिका] 22 11 a rite to keep awake observed by the relatives on the sixth night after the birth of a child, 12 17 wakefulness  
✓जाण [जा] 7 20 to know.  
जाणअ [जाणअ] 11 4 a knower  
जामाउआ [जामाउ] 28 1 the son-in law  
जाणु [जाणु] 24 19 a thigh  
जायअ [जायअ] 7 7 born.  
जायनिंदुआ [जायनिंदुआ] 22. 2 a woman who gives birth to still-born children  
जायमेत [जायमेत] 20 23. as soon as born  
जायमहु [जायमहु] 3 12. one in whom faith is produced  
जाय [यावत्] 3 6 upto  
जाहे [यावत्] 43 4 so long as

चोरपक्षी 26 15 a village  
of thieves

चौराह [ चतुर्गुही ] 44 26  
sixty-four

छा [ चर ] 15 7 sixth.

छट्-पञ्चमस [ चट्पञ्चमस ] 51-1  
the fast upto the sixth  
meal.

छट्छट् [ चट्चट् ] 17 14  
observing a fast upto  
every sixth meal.

छट्छट् 48 4 an ono-  
matopoeic work. (c)

छुन [ छरी ] 61 7 vomit-  
ing

छत [ छत्र ] 17 2 an um-  
brella

छा [ D ] 11 19 bark.

छाग [ छाग ] 38 6  
a goat herd

✓छिज [ छिज ] 18 4 to cut.

छि [ छि ] 24 9 a weak  
point.

छिप्यार [ छिप्यार ] 30 1  
a trumpet that blows  
softly

छि [ D ] 47 6 a  
mol || hide (c.)

✓छुवाव [ छुवाव ] 48 11  
to brandish.

छु [ छिज D ] 2 27  
thrown away

छे [ छे ] 19 11 a tail.

छा [ चर ] 3 15 16

छा [ चर ] 7 19 whence.

छा [ चर ] 4 22 a  
kind of demigods

छा [ चर ] 4  
23 a temple dedicated  
to a yaksha.

छा [ D ] 5 19 the  
science of removing  
poisons and poisonous  
stings (c)

छा [ चर ] 5 19 man,  
people.

✓छा [ चर ] 64 15. to  
try

छा [ चर ] 12.  
12 beginning from  
which.

छा [ चर ] 53-4. talk.

जमा [जम्मा] 60 7 a device to catch fish  
जम्भगमग [जम्भगमग] 10 17 simultaneously  
जम्भ [जम्भ] 53 23. birth  
जम्भग [जम्भग] 80 15 birth  
जम्भपक्क [जम्भपक्क] 59 2 naturally cooked (c)  
जर [जर] 10 19 fever  
जलचर [जलचर] 15 8 an aquatic animal  
जहण [जहण] 17 1 loins  
जहा [यया] 4 3 as  
जहानामग [ययानामग] 8. 14 namely  
जहाविमद [ययाविमद] 65 5 according to his state.  
जहाइय [ययाइय] 19 20 as was deserving  
जा [यावत्] 7 28 as long as  
जाड [जानि] 5 4 birth  
जाडय [जाडय] 5 4 blind by birth  
जामपन्न [जानिपन्न] 3 4 possessing the knowledge of previous birth

जागरिया [जागरिया] 22 11 a rite to keep awake observed by the relatives on the sixth night after the birth of a child, 12 17 wakefulness  
✓जाण [जा] 7 20 to know  
जाणअ [जायक] 11 4 a knower  
जामाडआ [जामाट] 28 1 the son-in law  
जाणु [जाणु] 24 19 a thigh  
जायअ [जातक] 7 7 born  
जायनिदुआ [जातनिदुआ] 22. 2 a woman who gives birth to still-born children  
जायमेत्त [जातमात्र] 20 23. as soon as born  
जायमद [जातधद] 3 12 one in whom faith is produced  
जाय [जावत्] 3 6 upto  
जाहे [जावत्] 43 4 so long as

- जिह्वा [ जिह्वा ] 19 12. 2  
 tongue.  
 जिह्वा [ जिह्वा ] 29 23 eaten  
 कुबज्ज [ कुबज्ज ] 40 25 in  
 the state of trina.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 17 1 fitting  
 कुच [ कुच ] 18 3 a pair  
 कुबराया [ कुबराया ] 62 24 a  
 crown-prince.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 3 16. gambling.  
 कुबरा [ कुबरा ] 47 23 a  
 gambler  
 कुच [ कुच ] 38 10. a herd  
 कुच [ कुच ] 6 11 elder.  
 कुचिह्वा [ कुचिह्वा ] 23 24  
 pain in the female  
 genital organ  
 कुच्यव [ कुच्यव ] 80 15.  
 youth  
 कुच [ कुच ] 17 2. a banner  
 कुचकोट [ कुचकोट ] 3 11  
 engrossed in the gra-  
 nary of meditation.  
 कुचि [ कुचि ] 19 21 to  
 think  
 कुचिरी [ कुचिरी ] 60 8 a  
 kind of net  
 कुच [ कुच ] 79 21 to  
 emaciate oneself  
 कुचिहि [ कुचिहि ] 28. 21 a  
 kind of a bird.  
 कुचिह्वा [ कुचिह्वा ] 67 6 a  
 place.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 21 14 to  
 place.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 33 18 stood.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 1. 8. life.  
 कुचिह्वा [ कुचिह्वा ] 22.  
 10. a ceremony at the  
 birth of a child.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 4. 17 a  
 big needle  
 कुच [ कुच ] 55 9 to burn.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 3. 15. a particle.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 67 12 bathed.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 46. 5. tin  
 कुच [ कुच ] 3 11 then.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 12. 9 then  
 कुच [ कुच ] 11 7 third.  
 कुच [ कुच ] 11 1 8  
 cutting of skin.

√तल्ल [तर्ज्] 10 7 to dis-  
 card  
 तण [नृण] 19 2 grass  
 तत्त [तप्त] 40 21 hot  
 तत्थ [तत्र] 4 23 there  
 तत्थ [तस्त] 13 25 fright-  
 ened.  
 तन्त [तान्त] 11 25 ment-  
 ally tired  
 तन्त्र [तन्त्री] 47 10 a rope  
 तप्पण [तर्पण] 11 19  
 fattening of the body  
 तप्पमिद्द [तत्पवृत्ति] 12 13  
 beginning from that  
 time  
 तम्ब [ताम्र] 46 4 copper  
 तलघर [D] 10 9 a royal  
 officer (c)  
 तल्लिथ [तल्लित] 19 13 tried  
 तवभ [तपक] 29 4 an  
 oven  
 तयस्सो [तयस्सिन्] 7 18  
 an ascetic  
 तद्द-त्ति [तथा-अनि] 13 21  
 let it be so  
 तदा [तथा] 5 18 like that

तहाम्बव [तथाम्ब] 7 18 of  
 that sort  
 त [तद्] 4 3. that  
 √ताल [तड्] 10, 7 to beat  
 √ताव [तापय] 70 6 to heat  
 ताहे [तवत्] 43 5 then.  
 ति [त्रि] 24 18 three  
 तिकरण [त्रिकरण] 77 11.  
 three instruments i. e.  
 mind, speech and body.  
 तिखुत्तो [त्रिद्वय] 3 13.  
 thrice  
 तिग [त्रिग] 10 25. the  
 place where three  
 roads meet  
 तित्यगर [तीर्थकर] 4 9 one  
 who has established  
 Tirtha or right path  
 तिदुम [D] 66 15 a ball  
 तिरिन्धव [त्रिन्धव] 15 8 a  
 lower living being  
 निन्ध [तिन्ध] 25 6 a  
 lower being  
 तिदतिल 18 4 in small  
 pieces like the grains  
 of sesamum

तित्रलिय [त्रित्रलिक] 24 18	चक्षुष्य [चक्षुष्य] 8 50
three folds.	land animals.
तित्रिह [त्रित्रिह] 77 11 of	चासग [चासग] 17 2 a
three sorts	small mirror
तिनिर [D] 60 7 a kind	विमिश्र [विमिश्र] 9 18 free
of n l.	from any fear
तिदि [तिदि] 68 6 a day	विश्र [विश्र] 14 9 stable.
तुष्ट [तुष्ट] 6 27 satisfied	विश्रिक्किय [D] 51 11
तुष्टिय [D] 18 2 be-	dripping
measured	वेर [वेर] 15 21 an
तुष्ट 13 2 astringent.	elder
तेरिन्द्रिय [तेरिन्द्रिय] 15 14	वग [वग] 55 " water
a creature possessing	वदवा [वदवा] 9 14 having
three sense-organs	given.
तेड [तेड] 15 15 fire.	वडस्पहार [वडस्पहार] 26 72
तेमिच्छी [तेमिच्छी] 11 4	one who deals a heavy
a physician	stroke of weapon
तेहि [तेहि] 15 19 a bank.	वड्डाज [वड्डाज] 5 17 a
तेहीन [तेहीन] 58 14	stick.
the ty-three.	वड्डियवड्डियलज 51 16
तारम [तारम] 15 10	a person wearing a
thirteenth	cloth sewn in the
तारम [तारम] 28 4	middle
thirteenth.	वड्ड [वड्ड] 78 14 a kind
तेह [तेह] 46 " oil	of grass.
वज [वज] 17 1 breasts.	वड्डमतिज [वड्डमतिज] 47 19
	Darbha grass

दमद्वयण [दशमर्ग] 77  
 13 of five colours  
 दमण [दर्भन्] 12 24  
 sight  
 दग्निणिज्ज [दर्शनीय] 34.  
 14 of pleasant sight  
 √दलय [दा] 11 7 to  
 give.  
 √दपय [दापय] 48 17 to  
 cause to give  
 दधमुद्ध [दधमुद्ध] 77. 10  
 pure in materials  
 दशम [दशम] 3 16 tenth  
 दशरत्न [दशरात्र] 34 16  
 lasting for ten nights  
 दह [दह] 60 6 a lake  
 दाभ [दाभ] 80 16 share  
 दाम [दामन्] 29 26 a  
 noose, a rope (c)  
 दाय 54 11 a share in  
 property  
 दारभ [दारभ] 5 4 a box  
 दारग [दारग] 5 6 a box  
 दारिय [दारिया] 54 11 a  
 dam  
 दारिम [दारिम] 50 4 a  
 long canal

दाह 10 19 a burning  
 sensation in the body  
 दाहिणपुरत्थिम [दाक्षिणपूर्व] 9  
 20 south-easterly  
 दिट्ठ [दृष्ट] 9 2 seen  
 दिट्ठी [दृष्टि] 10 20 sight  
 दिन्न [दत्त] 26 18 given.  
 दिव्व [दिव्य] 77 13 a  
 miracle  
 दिग्भिमात्र [दिग्भात] 4 21.  
 a direction  
 दीह [दीघ] 59 1 long  
 दुग्ग [दुर्ग] 33 17  
 दुत्तिचण्ण [दुत्थिचण] 8 16  
 wicked  
 दुद्ध [दुग्ध] 53 23 milk.  
 दुद्धिय [दुग्धिक] 15 14.  
 possessing mill  
 दुप्पडिक्खन्त [दुप्पडिक्खन्त]  
 8 26 unrepented  
 दुप्पडियाणन्द [दुप्पडियाणन्द]  
 10. 1 difficult to be  
 pleased  
 दुप्पहम [दुप्पहम] 26 19  
 difficult to be destroyed.  
 दुष्कल [दुर्कल] 52 23  
 veil



दुरद्वेषात् [ दुरद्वेष ] 12.  
 12. unbearable.  
 √ कुक्ष [ कृ+क्ष ] 33. 15  
 to climb  
 कुक्ष्य [ कुक्ष ] 26 18  
 difficult to obtain  
 कुशा [ कु ] 8 13 a door  
 कुक्ष [ कु ] 13 10 two  
 कुक्ष [ कु ] 4 4 a bad  
 at  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 17 6 pain  
 in body  
 कुक्षमात् [ कुक्ष ] 6 19.  
 going morning  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 10 5 compul-  
 sory contribution.  
 कुक्षानुविद्य [ कुक्षानुविद्य ] 6.25  
 the beloved of gods.  
 कुक्षान्त [ कुक्षान्त ] 26. 14  
 border of the country  
 कुक्षामात् [ कुक्षामात् ] 16.24  
 vernacular.  
 कुक्षान् [ कुक्षान् ] 51 16.  
 the alms (c).  
 कु [ कु ] 4 3 two.  
 कुक्षान् [ कुक्षान् ] 51 9  
 a person suffering from  
 dropsy

कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 117 second.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 13.10 a vein  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 6 4 a doctrine.  
 कुक्षानुविद्य [ कुक्षानुविद्य ] 7 22  
 the teacher of the  
 doctrine.  
 कुक्षान्त [ कुक्षान्त ] 13 5  
 the surface of the earth.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 2. 21.  
 things that can be sold  
 by weight.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 23 5  
 an onomatopoetic word  
 to indicate fall.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 22 17 a nurse.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 24.6 happiness.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 60 8. a kind  
 of net.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 55.9 incense  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 28. 1 a  
 daughter  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 12 10 fit  
 to be thought about.  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 16. 18. a river  
 कुक्ष [ कुक्ष ] 13. 10 a nose.

नक्षत्र [ नक्षत्र ] 68 6 a constellation	नाइ [ ज्ञाति ] 21 11 a relation
√नज्ज [ ज्ञा pass ] 49 26 to be known,	नाडअ [ नाटक ] 65 16 a drama
नत्तुअ [ नप्तृक ] 28 2 a grandson	नाणी [ ज्ञानिन् ] 7 18 a knower
नत्तुइणीअ [ नप्तृभार्या ] 28 3 the wife of a grandson	नामयेज्ज [ नामधेय ] 21 3 a name
नत्तुई [ नप्तृकी ] 28 2 a grand-daughter	नास [ नासिका ] 5 6 a nose
नत्तुयापई [ नप्तृकापति ] 28 2 the husband of the granddaughter	नाली [ नालिका ] 13 7 arteries
नत्थि [ नास्ति ] 5 5 is not	निउण [ निपुण ] 16 25. clever
नपुमगइम्म [ नपुंसककामन् ] 25 11 the work of a cunach	निक्कण [ निष्कण ] 27 8 without corn
√नमत्त [ नम् ] 3 13 to bow down	निक्खट्ठ [ निवृष्ट ] 29 25. taken out
नयर [ नार ] 1 10 a town	निम्बन्नण [ निम्बण ] 79 15 going out, giving up worldly life
नयरी [ नगरी ] 3 1 a city	निस्सेव [ निसेव ] 23 1 throwing
नरग [ नरक ] 9 2 a hell	निगर [ निगर ] 47 4 collection
नघर [ D ] 75 13 only	√निगच्छ [ नि-गच्छ ] 5 21. to go out
नहत्तेयण [ नखत्तेयण ] 47 19 a nail-cutter	

निराम व [ निराम ] 75 23  
 the knotless-i. e. be-  
 longing to Jain creed.  
 निरामय [ निराम ] २६. 18.  
 going out.  
 निरामय [ निराम ] 3. 7 gone  
 out  
 निरामेष्ट [ निरामेष्ट ] 0 14  
 lifeless  
 निरामुष्ट [ निराम ] 23 15  
 thrown out  
 ✓ निरामुष्ट [ निर+निमु ] 23.  
 13 to throw out.  
 ✓ निरामा [ निर+मा ] ६६. 19.  
 to go out.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 24 18 a  
 forehead.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 15 18  
 art of making oneself  
 con cated.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 10 11  
 a resolution  
 निराम [ निराम ] 19. 19  
 without lustre.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 27 8.  
 destitute of residence.

निराम [ निराम ] 11 14  
 the cause  
 निराम [ निराम ] 10 7  
 deprived of wealth.  
 ✓ निरामा [ निर+मा ] 58.  
 23 to make wingless.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 70 14  
 lifeless.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 22 14  
 accompanied with.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 22 4  
 planged down.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 19 2.  
 fearless.  
 निरामा [ निराम ] २९ 18.  
 fleshless.  
 निराम [ निराम ] 21 11  
 one's own  
 निराम [ निराम ] २३ 5 out  
 निरामा [ निराम ] 18. 3 a  
 cloth.  
 निराम [ निराम ] 47 3. a  
 fetter  
 निरामाग [ निरामाग ] 19 2.  
 without calamity  
 निराम 11 17 an entera  
 with concoction of herbs

निवाडिय [निपातित] 77 14  
thrown

निश्चिद [ निश्च ] 12 3  
stopped

√निवेश [नि+वेश] 49 20  
to put

निवेशिय [निवेशित] 54 10  
placed (used as a noun)

निव्वत्त [ निवत्त ] 22 13  
finished

निव्वाद्याअ [ निर्व्याघात ] 22  
19 without an abstacle

निव्विण्ण [ निर्विण्ण ] 61 14.  
dejected

√निसीयाव [ नि+सीद] 27  
73 to seat

निधि [ निधि ] 54 12 a  
treasure.

नीय [ नीच ] 17 16 low

नीहरण [ निर्हरण ] 21 13  
taking away the dead  
body

नेयव्व [ ज्ञातव्य ] 73 17  
should be known

नेरइय [ नारकिक ] 6 2 a  
hell-dweller

नेरइयत्ता [ नारकित्व ] 12 8.  
the condition of being  
a hell-dweller

नेह [ स्नेह ] 18 2 oil

पइ [ पति ] 23 4 a hus-  
band

पउर [ प्रचुर ] 19 2 many

पओयण [ प्रयोजन ] 7 4 a  
reason, an object

पक्खर [ D ] 17 22 the  
covering for body

पक्खी [ पक्षिन् ] 15 4 a  
bird

पगड्डिज्जमाण [ प्रकृत्यमाण ] 5  
13 being dragged

पगलन्त [ प्रगलत् ] 51 12  
dripping

पडुल [ पङ्गु+ल ] 5 5 lame

पच्चक्ख [ प्रत्यक्षम् ] 9 2  
visibly, before the very  
eyes

√पच्चणुमव [ प्रति+अनु+भू ]  
9 2 to experience

√पच्चाया [ प्रति+आ+इ ] 14  
23. to return.

- √वत्सुतर [वत्ति+उत्+त्] 55  
3. to come out.  
पचस्य [पच+स्य] 11 18.  
cutting skin a little.  
पच्छा [पच+त्] 8. 21  
behind.  
√पच्छाव [प+च्छ+व] 48 14  
to cover  
√पच [पाच+त्] 47 25 to  
came to drink  
√पचहुवाच [पचि+उच+वाच] 3.14 to wait upon.  
पचपुल [D] 60 6 a kind  
of net for catching fish.  
पंचाशुग्रह [पंचाशुग्रहि] 76 1 consisting of five  
Anuvratas (N).  
पंचिन्द्रिय [पञ्चेन्द्रिय] 15 8.  
a living being with  
five senses.  
पटु [प] 46. 10. the  
ornament worn on  
forehead.  
पटुव [पट] 69 20 a woolen  
seat. (G) कपट.  
√पट [प] 7 9 to fall.  
पट [प] 55 3. cloth.

- पट्टाव [पट+व] 17 19  
banner  
पट्टानाहपट्टाय [पट्टानाहपट्टाय] 58. 18. a kind of a fish  
पट्टिकल्पिय [पट्टिकल्पि] 17  
19 well-equipped.  
पट्टिकल्पत [पट्टिकल्प] 15.25  
expected for ann.  
पट्टिकल्प [पट्टिकल्प] 3 8. re-  
turned.  
पट्टिकल्पय [पट्टिकल्प] 5.  
9 remaining watchful.  
√पट्टिकल्पय [पट्टि+ल्प+य] 6 78 to go out.  
पट्टिकल्पत [पट्टिकल्प] 67  
5 returned.  
पट्टिकल्प [पट्टिकल्प] 76. 30  
obstruction.  
पट्टिकल्पि [पट्टिकल्पि] 16.  
23 awakened.  
√पट्टिपाक [पट्टि+पा+क] 12 2. to abandon, to  
reject.  
पट्टिपा [पट्टिपा] 61 14  
a remedy  
√पट्टिपाय [पट्टिपाय] 77 9  
to cause to accept.

√पडिवज्ज [ प्रति+पद् ] 76 2  
to take up

√पडिवाल [ प्रति+पाल् ] 33  
18 to wait for

√पडिविम्भज्ज [ प्रति+वि+भृज् ]  
35 8 to give leave

√पटिसुण [ प्रति+श्रु ] 13 22  
to promise

√पडिसेह [ प्रति+सेघ ] 33 8  
to stop

पट्टय [ D ] 19 2. a calf.

पढम [ प्रथम ] 4 15 first

पढममल्ल [ प्रथममल्ल ] 26 22  
the foremost warrior

पणतीम [ पचत्रिंशत् ] 72 12  
thirty five

पणत्तीस [ पचविंशति ] 25 1  
twenty five

पण्डिय [ पण्डित ] 16 21  
clever.

पण्डुल्लय [ पाण्डुकृत ] 19 19  
blanched, paled.

पण्डवन [ प्रसृपन ] 25 19  
softening

पण्हावागरण [ प्रश्नव्याकरण ] 3  
16 the name of the  
tenth principal text of  
the Jain canon.

पत्त [ पत्र ] 11 20 a leaf

पत्त [ प्राप्त ] 54 3 obtain-  
ed, 15 25 arrived at.

पत्त [ पात्र ] 67. 21 a  
fit object.

√पत्य [ प्र+अर्थय ] 12. 5  
to desire

पन्थिय [ प्रस्थिका ] 28 19  
a basket

पन्थकोट्ट [ D ] 10 6 way-  
laying travellers

पन्थकोट्ट [ पान्यकुट्ट ] 27 6  
thieves who waylay  
travellers

पन्नत्त [ प्रक्षत्त ] 3. 17 laid  
down

पन्नत्ति [ प्रक्षत्ति ] 17. 15  
the name of Bhaga-  
vati Sutra

पन्नरसम [ पञ्चदश ] 28 4.  
fifteenth.

पवाह [ प्रवाध ] 64 16 a  
trouble

पभणिय [ प्रमाणत्त ] 54 2.  
speaking.

पभिह [ प्रभृति ] 25 17.  
beginning from.

पम् [पम्] 78 1 a lord.  
 ✓पमस् [प+मस्] 55 6 to  
 clean.  
 पमीष [पमीष] 34 16. a  
 festival.  
 पम्हक [पम्हक] 55. 7  
 shaggy  
 पमा [पमा] 14 9 subjects.  
 ✓पमा [प+म] 54 11 to  
 give birth to.  
 पमाव [पमाव] 17 3 good.  
 पमार [पमार] 23 18. kind.  
 पमाण [पमाण] 25 18  
 application  
 परसु [परसु] 23 4 an ass.  
 परसुह [परसुह] 8. 13  
 with face turned away  
 परामव 10 5 insults.  
 ✓परासुत [प+सुत] 55 8  
 to feel, to touch. 11  
 14 to examine.  
 पराहम [पराहम] 33. 25.  
 brewery  
 परिकल्प [परिकल्प] 24 15  
 caught in the midst of.  
 परिगहिव [परिगहिव] 22  
 17 surrounded favour-  
 ed 13 23 holding

परिचल [परिचल] 12. 3.  
 abandoned.  
 ✓परिज्ञाव [परि+ज्ञा] 63. 10.  
 to recognise.  
 परिषय [परिषय] 27 13  
 the end (of learning) (N.)  
 ✓परिणाम [परि+णाम] 8. 22  
 to turn into to result.  
 परितन्तु [परितन्तु] 12 1  
 tired both physically  
 and mentally  
 परिलीक्य [परिलीक्य] 77  
 12. reduced, limited.  
 परिपेरन्त [परिपेरन्त] 28. 20  
 outskirts  
 ✓परिमाज [परि+माज] 19  
 15. to enjoy  
 परिवह्य [परिवह्य] 8 1  
 change.  
 परियव [परियव] 21 11  
 an attendant.  
 परिवाम [परिवाम] 15. 24.  
 a bow  
 परिवारव [परिवारव] 12. 3.  
 an attendant.  
 ✓परिचल [परि+चल] 4 24  
 to dwell.

परिवृष्ट [परिवृष्ट] 23 7	surrounded	स्वार्म (c)	
✓परिमिश्र [परिमिश्र] 13 11	to ooze out	पहरण [प्रहरण] 17 20 a	weapon
परिस्रा [पर्यदा] 3 7 a	congregation	पद्धान [प्रधान] 10 14	principal
परिमृष्ट [परिमृष्ट] 19 14	dried	✓पद्धार [प्र+वारय] 33 2	to resolve
✓परिधे [परि+धा] 55 8 to	put on	✓पाटण [प्र+धाप्] 15 24	to take to
पवह [प्रवह] 13 7 a flow		पाटभूय [प्रादुर्भूत] 3 8	appeared
पवहण [प्रवहण] 60. 6	draining.	पाटया [पादुका] 77. 5	sandals
पशाय [प्रपात] 26 17 a	fall	पाटम [प्रादुर्] 15 18 rain	
✓पव्यञ [प्र+प्रज] 15 22	to take renunciation	पाग [पाक] 69 10 heating.	
पमन्न [प्रमन्ना] 19 15 a	kind of grape wine.	पागार [प्राकार] 26 16 a	rampart
पमय [D] 38 9 a	kind of deer	✓पाट [पातय्] 47 24 to	fell
✓पस्म [स्म] 10 12 to	see	पटण [पाटन] 12 25	abortion
पसु [पासु] 43 24 dust		पाज [प्राज] 18 4 litc	
पट [पथिन्] 10 25 a	path	पाटम [पाटक] 51 18 one	who has read or
पटयन [D.] 5 13 a		studied	
		पाणिग्राहण [पानिग्रहण] 80.	16 a marriage



बाभीय [बाभीय] 26. 17  
 water  
 बाभीयक [बाभीयक] 62 21  
 and others.  
 बाबाया [बाबाया] 13 17  
 grand birth.  
 बाह [बाह] 5 6 a foot.  
 बाहच्छिन्न [बाहच्छिन्न] 24  
 14 expiation  
 बायण्डुल [बायण्डुल] 47 3  
 fetters for feet  
 बाहरास [बाहरास] 35 1  
 break-fast (c)  
 बाह्यचरिषा [बाह्यचरिषा] 32 7  
 fallen on feet.  
 बायविह [बायविह] 77 4  
 a foot-stool.  
 बारन [बारन] 51 23  
 the fast breaking time  
 बारदारम [बारदारम] 77 2.  
 a debauchee.  
 बारिषेय [बारिषेय] 22 22.  
 things that can be  
 counted.  
 बारिष [बारिष] 8 III  
 a she-pigeon

बाह्य [बाह्य] 46 15 a  
 guard.  
 बाह [बाह] 9 1 anfal.  
 बाहयज [बाहयज] 75 28.  
 the scripture.  
 √बाह [बाह] 6 12  
 to see.  
 बाह्य [बाह्य] 58 14  
 gracefully finished.  
 बाहयज [बाहयज] 78 13  
 wine.  
 बाह्य [बाह्य] 34 14  
 pleasing  
 बाहाय [बाहाय] 80 16. a  
 palace.  
 बाहायचरिषा [बाहायचरिषा]  
 63. 1 a fine palace.  
 बाह्य [बाह्य] 31 25 a  
 present  
 बि [बि] 11 7 even.  
 बिम [बिम] 76 9 dear  
 बिहारी [बिहारी] 8. 7 from  
 the back.  
 बिहारी [बिहारी] 28 19 a  
 basket.  
 बिहारीय [बिहारीय] 28. 3. a husband of  
 the father's sister

पिप्पल [D] 47 16 a	पुत्त [पुत्र] 5 3 a son
small razor	पुष्क [पुष्प] 11 20 a
पिय [प्रिय] 18 4 deer	flower
य [अपि+इव] 30 2	पुमत्ता [पुमन्+ता] 15 20
as if	the state of being a man
पिह [पि+या] 36 6 to	पुग्धो [पुरत] 5 12 in the
close	front
'पीय [पा] 13 2 to	पुगापौराण [पुरापुराण] 8 26
drink	done in the past
/पीह [स्पृह] 12 5 to	पुरिस्त [पुरुष] 5 11 a man
desire	पुरिस्तकार [पुरुषकार] 33 24
पुय्यगरिणी [पुष्करिणी] 54	manliness
24 a lake	पुगेहिअ [पुगेहित] 42 8
/पुच्छ [पृच्छ] 11 15	a chaplain
to ask	पुब्ध [पूर्व] 9 13 previous
पुञ्ज 47 4 a collection	पुब्धरात्रावरत्तकालसमय
पुटपाग [पुटपाक] 11 19	[ पूर्वरात्रापररात्रकालसमय ]
a medicine prepared	12 16 a mid-night (c)
by boiling medicinal	पुब्धानुपुब्धि [पूर्वाह्नपूर्व] 3
herbs in a closed	6 in successive order
earthen pot	पुब्धाचरणह [पूर्वाचरणह] 33
पुट्ठी [पृथ्वी] 12 7 earth	16 the first part of
पुट्ठीकाअ पुट्ठीकाय] 15 15	the afternoon
an earth-bead	पूय 13 8 pus
पुष्प [पुष्प] 13 17 co-	पूयत्त [पुष्प] 8 21 the
lour	common

पैरन्त [ पैरन्त ] 26. 18 a  
skirt.

✓पेढ [ पेढ ] 15. 19 to  
slide

पेङ्गज [D] 25 & a young  
one. (c)

पेय [ पेय ] 22 22 a boat.

पोरिनी [ पोरिनी ] 51 24  
the three hours period  
which is measured  
with the help of a  
man's shadow

पोमडिज [ उपविष्ट ] 78. 15  
observing fast.

पोमड [ उपोष ] 78. 15 a  
fast.

पोमडघाटा [ पोमडघाटा ] 78.  
12 a hall for observing  
fast.

परिह [ परिह ] 26 17 a  
ditch.

पड्ड [ पड्ड ] 29 24 a  
shield.

फरबिसिबिसेस [ फरबिसिबिसेस ]  
9 1. the peculiar nature  
of the result.

फुह [ फुह ] 5 13 sprooted.  
फुल [ फुल ] 70 6.  
bloomed.

बजह [ बज ] 18 4 kept tied,  
held.

बचास [ बचास ] 16. 23.  
thirty two

बलिकदन्त [ बलिकदन्त ] 11  
17 an enema

बन्दिगदह [ बन्दिगदह ] 27  
6 among prisoners.

बन्मबारी [ बन्मबारी ] 15.  
24 a celibate.

बलीबह [ बलीबह ] 19 1 a  
bullock.

बहिया [ बहिया ] 4 21  
outside.

बहिर [ बहिर ] 5. 5 deaf.

बारमस [ बारमस ] 22. 13  
tenthith.

बाकसुय [ बाकसुय ] 80. 15.  
childhood.

बाकबापस [ बाकबापस ] 47  
23 a child-killer

बाबचरि [ बाबचरि ] 16. 21  
seventy-two.

बाधोक्त [बाधित] 48 24  
 twenty-two  
 बाहिर [बाह्य] 23 1 outside  
 बाहिरादित्य [बाहिरादित] 27  
 3 exiled  
 बीज [बीज] 11 20 seed  
 √बुद्ध [बुध passive] 50  
 17 to come to life  
 वेइन्द्रिय [द्वीन्द्रिय] 15 14  
 a creature possessing  
 two sense-organs  
 वेमि [वर्षामि] 16. 5 1  
 speak  
 भइ [वृत्ति] 28 18 wages.  
 भगवत् [भगवत्] 7 2 divine  
 lord  
 भगदर 10 19 fistula  
 भगदित्य [भगदरित] 51 9.  
 a person suffering from  
 fistula  
 भज्जणम् [भज्जनम्] 29 4 a  
 baking-pan  
 भज्जित [भजित] 19 13  
 roasted  
 भणिय [भणित] 16 25  
 speech

भण्डग [भण्डक] 22 22  
 things for sale  
 भक्त [भक्त] 28 18 food  
 भक्तपाण [भक्तपाणीय] 5 9  
 food and water  
 भक्तवेला [भक्तवेला] 7 25  
 the time for food  
 भक्तघर [भक्तघर] 77 8  
 pastry  
 भन्त [D] 3 15 a res-  
 pectful term of address  
 to a holy man  
 √भर [भृ] 8 3 to fill  
 भर 10. 4 custom-duties.  
 भारिया [भार्या] 54 13 a  
 wife  
 भाय [भाग] 54 11 a share  
 √भास [भाष] 10 13 to  
 speak  
 भिडडि [भ्रुकुटि] 24. 18 a  
 brow  
 भिक्षुग [भिक्षुक] 52 25.  
 a beggar  
 भिसिर [D] 60 7 a  
 kind of net.  
 भीय [भीत] 13 25 afraid.

पेरन्त [ पॅरन्त ] 26. 18 a skirt.	फुह [ फुहिय ] 5 13 sprouted.
वेह [ वॅह ] 15. 19 to slide	फुह [ फुहिय ] 70 6 bloomed.
पेह [ D ] 25 8. a young one. (c)	बह [ बह ] 18 4 kept tied, held.
पोव [ पोव ] 22 22 a boat.	बसोस [ बसोस ] 16. 23 thirty two
पोरिसी [ पौसी ] 51 24 the three hours period which is measured with the help of a man's shadow	बसिहम्म [ बसिहम्म ] 11 17 an exema
पोनहिह [ पोनिह ] 78. 15. observing fast	बसिहम्म [ बसिहम्म ] 27 6 seizing prisoners.
पोनह [ पोनिह ] 78. 15 a fast.	बसवारी [ बसवारी ] 15 24 a celibate.
पोसहपाहा [ पोसहपाहा ] 78. 12 a hall for observing fast	बडीबह [ बडीबह ] 19 1 a bullock.
परिह [ परिह ] 26 17 a ditch.	बहिया [ बहिय ] 4 21 outside.
फडह [ फडह ] 29 24 a shield.	बहिर [ बहिर ] 5. 5 deal
फडहिसिबिहोस [ फडहिसिबिहोस ]	बारसम [ बारसम ] 22. 13 twelfth.
■ 1. the peculiar nature of the result.	बाहस [ बाहस ] 60 15. childhood.
	बाहस [ बाहस ] 47 23 a child-killer
	बाहस [ बाहस ] 16. 21 seventy-two.



- भुक्ष्ण [ भुक्ष्ण ] 19 8.  
 hungry  
 भुज्जो [ भुज्ज ] 15 11 again.  
 भुज्जपरिचर [ भुज्जपरिचर ] 15.  
 13 a reptile crawling  
 on hand.  
 भूमिपर [ भूमिपर ] 5 9 a  
 subterranean house.  
 भूमिका [ भूमिका ] 44 10 a  
 place.  
 भुज्जविज्ञा [ भुज्जविज्ञा ] 52.20  
 the science of controll-  
 ing the influences of  
 evil spirits (c)  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 34 6. schama,  
 di man  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 10. 5 puni-  
 ure cases  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 11 21  
 medicines made of a  
 number of articles.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 9 14  
 having enjoyed  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 33 1— food.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 19 15.  
 to feed  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 46. 10 a  
 crown.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 15 9 an  
 alligator  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 5 14 a way  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 33 16  
 fastened on hand (c)  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 15 8 a  
 fish.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 60  
 12 a clean place for  
 drying fish.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 60  
 6 a device for catching  
 fish.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 60 7  
 a device for catching  
 fish.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 50. 15  
 a fisherman  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 5. 13.  
 a bee.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 23 10. wine.  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 2. 18  
 भुज्ज [ भुज्ज ] 70  
 1 bathed.

✓मञ्जाव [मञ्जाव] 68 21	मलण [मर्दन] 60 5 drain-
to press	ing
मञ्ज [मञ्ज] 46 1 middle	मलित [मृदित] 19 21
मञ्जमञ्जण [मन्यमन्येन] 6	crushed
29 right through the	मल्ल [मान्य] 18 3 a garland
middle	मह [महत्] 40 21 big
मणाम [मन + अम] 76 9	महामहालिय [महतीमहलिक] 58 4 very big
pleasing to mind	महग्ध [महाद्] 31 25
मणुअ [मनुज] 15 7 a man	valuable
मणुन्न [मनाद्] 76 9 pleas-	महच्च [महार्थ] 58 4 great
ing to mind	and worthy to be
मणुम्म [मनुय] 24 15 a	worshipped.
man	महण [मन] 60 5-churn-
मण्डण [मग्दन] 22 18	ing
decoration	महय [महत्] 5 19 big
मण्टव [मण्डव] 33 12 a	महन्य [महार्थ] 31 25 pre-
pandal	cious
मन्त [मन्त्र] 25 18 an	महापथ [महापथ] 10 25 a
incantation, a charm	high road.
मन्त [मन्त्र] 10 10 con-	महापितृ [महापितृ] 27 27.
sultation	an elder brother of the
मन्ने [मन्ये] 53 23 I believe	father
मम्मण [D] 53 24 an	महामातृ [महामातृ] 27
indistinct sound	27 the wife of the
मयक्किच्च [मृत्यु] 21 13	elder uncle
the ceremonies after	
the death of a person	



अष्टासुप्तिः [ मातृवर्णः ] 58

**20 a cook**

मसिह [D] 59 3 mixed  
with curds of Guj को

महिष [ महिष ] 24 20.  
churned, crushed.

माह [ पड़ ] 19 14 wine  
prepared from honey

महुर (मयूर) 53 24 Sweet.

माह [ फर ] 64 7 a  
father

माउहिबा [सहृदय] 28. 4  
the mother's sister

माइनिषाएह [ मइनिषाएहि ]  
28. 4 the mother:  
sister, husband.

आदर्शिक [ D ] 10. 9 २  
 villate-officer

माधुस्नान (मधुपान्ना) 23, 22  
१०००००

आमिषा [ कर्तव्यम् ] 28 ॐ  
एतत्तुल्यं भवतु

मायायुक्त [मनूयुक्त] 69 8  
devoted to mother

मासप (मसप) 56 5. word.

आह्वय [ ब्राह्मण ] 42. 23 a.  
Brahman.

मिथिमिसैद्याण [D] 40 7  
burning with anger

सुषिख्त [सुषिख्त]	24	5
absorbed in,	addict	
ed to		

मार्च [५०] २४ १९ अ. ई.

सूचक [सूचक] 46 25 ग्राम

सुविधा [ सुविधा ] 59 3  
ग्रामपंच.

सूच [ सुच ] 53 25 inno-  
cant.

मूख [बर्ग] 10 20, a head.

मूत्र [मूत्र] 8, 10 a month.

हुहपोलिप [ हुहपोलिप ] 8  
11 a piece of cloth  
folded four times used  
by Jain monks to  
cover the mouth

ਸ਼ਾਬਦ (ਬਾਕੀ) 68 6. ਮੋ-  
ਮ-ਮੁਲ

बुद्ध (बुद्ध) 5 4 dumb.

मिडल (येव) 22. १1 things  
that can be measured.

-पैस [ मज ] 5 7 merely  
only

मेरुण [मेरु] 19 14 wine  
prepared from palm-  
fruit.



रोगावक [ रोगक ] 10 17  
 diseases and ailments.  
 रोगिण [ रोगिन् ] 52 24  
 diseased.  
 रोख [ R ] 38 8. a kind  
 of animal Gaj रोख  
 रुख [ रुद्र ] 47 8 a  
 stock.  
 रुचि [ रुचि ] 23 10.  
 wealth.  
 रुचिरोम [ R ] 10 5 sup-  
 porting thieves.  
 रुद्रि [ रुद्रि ] 26. 22. a stick.  
 रुद्र [ रुद्र ] 5 18 obtained.  
 रुचिच [ रुचिच ] 29 26.  
 stretched out.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 17 2 a gain  
 & a fee.  
 रुचा [ रुचा ] 23. 5 a branch.  
 रुद्राक्ष [ रुद्राक्ष ] 52 20  
 having a light hand.  
 रुच्य 19 14 preserved  
 in salt.  
 रुचक 53. 8. a king of  
 a bird.

रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 17 1  
 beauty  
 रुद्र [ रुद्र ] 53. 24 greedy  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 17 14  
 lustre 24 7 the  
 imagined colour of the  
 soul, taint.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 21 13  
 worldly customary in  
 this world.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 55. 6.  
 bunch of feathers or  
 hair  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 26  
 21 a man with stains  
 of blood on his hands.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 42. 24 a  
 Valahya.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 60. 9 a  
 bark-net.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 69 20  
 interference.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 30 1 to  
 play upon a musical  
 instrument.  
 रुच्य [ रुच्य ] 18 2 worthy  
 to be killed.

चट्ट [ चृत्त ] 58 26 round  
 चट्टक [ चर्मक ] 53 3 a kind  
 of a bird  
 चडिया [ चृत्तिका ] 5 14 the  
 mode of life  
 चङ्कियञ्ज [ चङ्कित ] 43 24  
 brought up  
 चण [ व्रण ] 51 12 a wound  
 चणफइ [ वनस्पति ] 15 12 a  
 plant  
 चणणअ [ वर्णक ] 3 4 a  
 description  
 √ चत्त [ चर्तय् ] 40 13 to  
 cause  
 चत्तञ्चया [ चक्षव्यता ] 16 2  
 a description, details  
 चत्थ [ वस्त्र ] 8 1 clothes, a  
 cloth  
 √ चद्धाव [ चर्धापय् ] 35 13  
 to receive with honour.  
 √ चद [ चन्द ] 3 13 to  
 salute  
 चमण [ चमन ] 11 16 vo-  
 mitting  
 √ चम्माव [ चमय् ] 48 4 to  
 cause to vomit

चम्मिय [ चर्मित ] 17 18  
 armoured  
 √ चय [ चद ] 11 1 to speak  
 चयण [ चदन ] 17 1 a face  
 चयस्सअ [ चयस्यक ] 43 24  
 a friend  
 चयासी [ past tense from  
 √ चय=चद ] 3 14 spoke  
 चरत्त [ चरत्र ] 47 10 a rope  
 चवरोच्चिय [ चपरोपित ] 25 27  
 deprived of  
 चचइार [ व्यवहार ] 10 11  
 worldly transaction.  
 चसट्ट [ चशर्त्त ] 12 6  
 pained in senses  
 चसण [ चृपण ] 19 11 a  
 testicle  
 चसभ [ चृपम ] 19 1 a bull  
 चसही [ चसति ] 35 1 a  
 residence, a halt  
 चसीकरण [ चशीकरण ] 25 19.  
 submitting by charm  
 चशीकलंक [ चशीकलंक ' ] 26  
 16 a hedge made of  
 the net-work of  
 bamboos (c)

- बह [ D ] 19 12. a  
 shoulder  
 ✓बह [ बह ] 25 8. to kill  
 बहज [ बहज ] 60. 5 drain-  
 ing  
 बहज [ बहज ] 15 15. air  
 बाहलिय [ बहलिय ] 45. 3 a  
 fowler  
 ✓बाबर [ सि+ब+र ] 38 1  
 to expound.  
 बागुरय [ बगुरय ] 47 10. a  
 net  
 बाजीकरम 52. 20 the  
 science of making  
 persons rich and  
 strong (c.)  
 बाहय [ D ] 38. 10 a fold,  
 an enclosure of land.  
 बावरावि [ बवरावि ] 47 6.  
 a bark-rope (c)  
 बापण्य [ बपण्य ] 5. 5.  
 paralytic. (c)  
 बास [ बस ] 17 2. hair  
 बाहय [ बह ] 47 11 hair  
 बास [ बस ] 16 2. a  
 country  
 बास [ बस ] 12. 6 a year  
 बासपर [ बसपर ] 75. 10 a  
 pleasure-hall  
 बाहिय [ बहिय ] 52. 24  
 diseased.  
 बाही [ बहिय ] 44 13. a  
 disease.  
 बिबाह [ बिबाह ] 44 13.  
 evening  
 बिबह [ बिबह ] 8 2 much  
 big.  
 बिबिह [ बिबह ] 35 1  
 far off  
 बिबह [ बिबह ] 78. 25 a  
 body  
 बिबुह [ बिबुह ] 20. 24 pro-  
 claimed.  
 बिग [ बिग ] 10. 14 know-  
 ledge 25. 18 a lore.  
 बिबास [ बिबास ] 23. 10  
 destruction.  
 बिनिदाय [ बिनिदाय ] 22. 3  
 death.  
 ✓बिबि [ बि+बी ] 19 16  
 to finish  
 बिबय [ बिबय ] 27 13  
 known, attained.

वित्ति [ वृत्ति ] 5 15 mode of life	विरेयण [ विरेचन ] 11 16 purging
विदिष्ण [ वितीर्ण ] 17 2 given	√विलय [ वि+लप् ] 21 12 to weep
विदिय [ विदित ] 26 18 known, conversant	वियत्ती [ विगृत्ति ] 22 24 turning upside down
विदी [ वृद्धि ] 10 4 interest	विद्याग [ विपाक ] 4 4 the results, the fruits
√विद्धम [ वि+ध्वस् ] 27 7 to destroy, 8 21 to digest	विद्यागमुय [ विपाकसूत्र ] 3 17 the eleventh principal text of the Jain canon
विद्धम [ विध्वस् ] 13 14 destruction	विसत्थ [ विश्वस्त ] 67 16 confident
विप्पज्जद [ विप्रहीण ] 70 15 abandoned.	विसम [ विपम ] 26 15 uneven
√विप्पन्नाय [ वि+पलाय ] 21 2 to run away	विसर [ विस्धर ] 20 24 an unpleasant voice
विमण [ विमनस ] 19. 19 distressed.	विसल्लकरण [ विशल्यकरण ] 61 9 removing a thorn
विम्हिय [ विस्मित ] 66 23 surprised	विसारय [ विशारद ] 16 24 clever
√वियग्न [ वि+अग्न्य ] 20 15 to cut off a limb	विसिर [ D. ] .60 8 a kind of net
वियाग [ विचार ] 44. 11 access	विसेस [ विशेष ] 16 22 mode
विगहिय [ विरहित ] 70 2 abandoned, lone	√विसोह [ वि+गोघय ] 61. 10 to find out

√विस्तम्भ [ वि+भृ ] 34 5  
 to put confidence.  
 विस्तम्भवापक [ विधमवापक ]  
 47 23. One who kills  
 by taking one in con-  
 fidence.  
 √विहस्य [ वि+हृ ] 10 6  
 to kill.  
 √विहर [ वि+हृ ] 3 7 to  
 take abode.  
 √विहाड [ वि+घञ् ] 8 14  
 to open.  
 विहाड [ विघञ् ] 15 10.  
 birth.  
 विहाड [ विघञ् ] 36. 11  
 manner 79 19 per-  
 formance.  
 विहिष [ विहिष ] 16 25.  
 action.  
 √विह्वल [ वि+ह्वल+ञ ] 58  
 3 to pass by  
 वीचणीय [ वीचणीय ] 17 20  
 a fan  
 वीसर [ वीसर ] 51 14  
 unpleasant noise.  
 बुड [ बुड ] 77 13. showered.  
 बुत [ बुत ] 8. 12. spoken.

√विभ्र [ विभ्र ] 18. 13. to  
 feel, to experience.  
 वैद्य [ वैद्य ] 11 4 a phy-  
 sician.  
 √विद्याव [ विद्य ] 48 21  
 to cover  
 वैद्य [ वैद्य ] 47 6. a cane.  
 √वैद्य [ विद्य ] 9 3 to feel.  
 वैद्यय [ वैद्यय ] 28. 19 wages.  
 वैद्यया [ वैद्यय ] 9. 3 pain-  
 वैद्यासिद्ध [ विद्यस्य ] 12. 19  
 fit to be trusted.  
 वैलिया [ वैलिया ] 23 16. a  
 harlot.  
 वाचिष्ठ [ वाचिष्ठ ] 20 19  
 brought to an end.  
 व [ व ] 21. 11 one's  
 own.  
 वस [ वस ] 3 5. hundred.  
 वस [ वस ] 11 11. one's  
 own.  
 वसर [ वसर ] 13 18. of  
 one's own sweet will.  
 वस्यार [ वस्यार ] 22. 12  
 reception  
 √वस्यार [ वस्यार ] 33. 8  
 to receive

मगड [ शकट ] 39 12 a	√मड [ शद ] 13 1 to fall
cart	मद्विय [ णटित ] 51 10.
सगडिय [ शकटिका ] 8 2 a	decayed
small wagon	सणाद [ सनाथ ] 18 25 one
मकला [ शृगला ] 47 3 a	having a master or a
chain	protector
मकोंडिय [ सफोटित ] 48 7	सठिय [ गस्थित ] 26 15
contracted	situated
सगय [ संगत ] 16. 25.	मडपट [ D ] 47 13. a
proper	rogue
√सगोघ [ समन्गोपाय ] 22	सडीसभ [ संदशक ] 70 7
10 to protect	tongs
सचबखु [ सचक्षुष ] 5 12	सणह [ सूक्ष्म ] 58 18 small
one possessing an eye	सत्त [ सप्त ] 3 10 seven
सच्छन्द [ स्रच्छन्द ] 23 18	सत्तम [ सप्तम ] 15 7
self-will	seventh
सजण [ स्वजन ] 21 11 a	सत्तरस [ सप्तदश ] 43 13.
relative	seventeenth
सज्झाय [ स्वाध्याय ] 51 '14	सत्तरम्म [ सप्तदश ] 28 4.
one's own studies	seventeenth
√सचाय [ D ] 11 23 to	सप्तसिक्खावहय [ सप्तशिक्षा-
be able	व्रतिक ] 76 1 consisting
सजम [ संयम ] 76 21 con-	of seven Siksha-vratas.
straint	सत्तावन्न [ सप्तपञ्चाशत् ] 40.
सञ्जुत्त [ श्रयुक्त ] 63. 7 joined	20. fifty-seven
सजोअ [ संयोग ] 67 22	सत्तुस्सेह [ सत्तेत्सेध ] 3 10.
union	one whose height is
	of seven spans



- सत्यदोष [सत्यदोष] 11 11 a box of surgical instruments.
- सत्यवाह [सत्यवाह] 10 9 a merchant owning a caravan.
- सत्योद्धारिण [सत्योद्धारिण] 48. 9 cutting open with weapons.
- सह [सह] 5 19 a sound.
- सहयेही [सहयेही] 26. 22 one who can take aim at the object on bearing its sound.
- ✓सहह [सहह] 75. 22 to confide.
- ✓सहाव [सहाव] 10 21 to call.
- सहि [सहि] 3 6 with.
- सन्ध [सन्ध] 34 8 niches.
- सन्ध [सन्ध] 11 25 tired physically.
- सन्निहोम [सन्निहोम] 43. 1 a sacrifice for the pacification of evil influences.
- ✓संचर [संचर] 78. 14 to spread.
- संचारण [संचारण] 78 14 a seat.
- ✓संचित [संचित] 7 3 to inform.
- संचिच्छेद [संचिच्छेद] 27 2 one who tears open the wall.
- संचिच्छिद् [संचिच्छिद्] 26. 16. situated, 18. 24 supported.
- सज्य [सज्य] 8.15. a reptile.
- समय [समय] 3 1 period. (A)
- समय [समय] 3 3 an accorde.
- ✓समश्चिन्न [समश्चिन्न] 10 15 to earn.
- समशोद्भुव [समशोद्भुव] 40 22. as hot as fire.
- समाज [समाज] 5. 18. simultaneously with i.e. as soon as.
- ✓समाप [समाप] 9 15 to do.

सभायार [समाचार] 10 15.	सपरिवुड [संपरिवृत] 3 6
action	surrounded
√सप्रान्नास [सम्+भा+श्चस्] 20 9 to console	सपत्ति [सप्राप्ति] 20 8.
समाहि [समाधि] 15 25	attainment
the peace of mind,	√सपेह [स+प्र+इक्ष्] 13 1
mental concentration	to look about, to think
समुक्खित्त [समुत्थित] 29 25	सभग [संभग] 24 20.
thrown out, drawn	broken
समुदध [समुदय] 22. 12	सभत [सभ्रात] 14 6
pomp	agitated
समुदाणिय [समुदानिक] 18	समाणिय [समानित] 20 19.
14 alms	honour
समुद्द [समुद्र] 30 2 the	सय [शत] 9 23 a hundred.
	सयणिज्ज [सयणीय] 70 2

सरीसृप [ बरीसृ ] 10. 17  
 a body  
 सरीसृप [ बरीसृ ] 15. 2  
 a reptile.  
 सखद्विष [ सखद्वि ] 16. 25  
 amorous.  
 महाहविर्भू [ महाहवि ] 67  
 21 worthy to be  
 praised.  
 सङ्गरस [ सङ्गरस ] 52 12  
 the science of removing  
 arrows (c.)  
 संहिता [ संहिता ] 79 21  
 a fact.  
 √संक्षिप्त [ सम्+क्षि ] 7 24  
 talk.  
 संक्षिप्त [ संक्षि ] 16. 25  
 conversation.  
 सखी [ सखी ] 63 21 a  
 co-wife.  
 सख [ सख ] 4 22 all.  
 सख्यो [ सख्य ] 21 1 on  
 all sides.  
 सख्योदय [ सम्+सख्य ] 4 22.  
 of all seasons.  
 संवत्सर [ संवत्सर ] 43 3.  
 a year

√संक्षिप्त [ सम्+क्षि ] 22 10  
 to bring up.  
 लक्ष [ लक्ष ] 38 8 a  
 rabbit.  
 नसुमार [ नसुमार ] 15 10  
 an aquatic rooster  
 महस्र [ महस्र ] 15 11 a  
 thousand.  
 सहस्रसुती [ सहस्रसु ] 15  
 11 thousand-fold.  
 सहस्रहोमा [ सहस्रहो ] 17  
 2. one whose fee for  
 the night is thousand  
 cows.  
 चाम [ चाम ] 8. 2  
 tasty things.  
 साक्षि [ साक्षि ] 58.  
 17 a bird-catcher.  
 साम [ साम ] 59 11 a  
 vegetable.  
 सागरावस [ सागराव ] 12.  
 8. a time-measure.  
 साधन [ साधन ] 71. 24  
 cloth.  
 साधन [ साधन ] 12 25  
 aborting

साढिय [शाटिका] 55 3 a	सिघ [शिह] ३८ ९ a lion.
garment	मिघाढग [शृगाट्क] 10 24
नाम 34 5 pacification	a meeting-place
सामण [श्रामण्य] 15 24	√सिञ्ज [मिधू] 45 6 to
mookhood	attain absolution 16
नामी [स्वामिन्] 13 23 a	2 to accomplish
lord	मिणेह [स्नेह] 11 15 oil
√सारफख [सम्+रक्ष्] 22 10	सिणेहपाण [स्नेहपान] 11 15
to protect	making one drink oil
साताग [शालाम्य] 52 19	मिराघेह [मिराघेघ] 11 18
the science in which	opening of veins
the needle is used	मिरोवन्धि [मिरोवन्ति] 11
साधपञ्च [स्वापत्तय] 34 8.	18 keeping oil on the
riches	head
नाम [नाम] 11 10	

- लोसणमय [ लिखकय ] 34  
 7 a pupil only apparent-  
 ly (c.)  
 लीह [ लिह ] 14 22 a lion.  
 लीहू [ लीहू ] 19 15 a kind  
 of wine prepared from  
 molasses.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 24 6. recollec-  
 tion.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 19 18. dry  
 लुह [ लुह ] 67 23 price.  
 ✓ लुह [ लु ] 5 20. to bear.  
 लुहा [ लुहा ] 28 1 a  
 daughter-in-law  
 लुह [ लुह ] 16. 23. asleep.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 47 11 thread.  
 लुहनागर [ लुहनागर ] 77 22  
 awakened after sleep.  
 लुहनाम [ लुहनाम ] 60, 9  
 a thread-net.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 43 2. Soda.  
 लुहनाम [ लुहनाम ] 67  
 12. with clean dress.  
 लुमिष [ लुमिष ] 75 10. a  
 dream.  
 लुप [ लुप ] 51 10 swollen.  
 लुपकय [ लुपकय ] 4 3.  
 the division of the  
 holy text.  
 लुपक [ लुपक ] 53 22  
 well-obtained.  
 लुप [ लुप ] 19 14 wine.  
 लुपक [ लुपक ] 17 6. hand-  
 some.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 4 4 good acts  
 लुपलुहा [ लुपलुहा ] 70.  
 2. happily asleep.  
 लुहलुह [ लुहलुह ] 19 3.  
 happily  
 लुहलुह [ लुहलुह ] 52 20.  
 having happiness-giving  
 hands.  
 लुहास [ लुहास ] 6/ 16.  
 a goodly seat.  
 लुही [ लुही ] 25 2 gallows.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 10 19 pain.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 26 22 brave  
 लुपरता [ लुपरता ] 38, 21 the  
 state of a pug  
 लुह [ लुह ] 47 17 a needle.  
 लुहि [ लुहि ] 10. 9 a  
 rich person.  
 लुह [ लुह ] 55 8 white.

- सेय [ श्रेयस् ] 12 24 better  
 सेयापीम [ श्वेतपीत ] 68 20  
 white and yellow : e  
 silver and gold  
 सेल [ शैल ] 26 17 a hill  
 सेव [ तद+एव ] 74 5  
 just so  
 साअ [ शोक ] 23 4 grief  
 सोगिल [ शोकषत् ] 51 10  
 a person suffering from  
 swollen limbs  
 सोम [ सौम्य ] 76 9  
 pleasing  
 सोणिय [ शोणित ] 13 9  
 blood  
 साणियत्त [ शोणितत्त्व ] 8 21  
 the form of blood  
 सोलस [ षोडश ] 10 17  
 sixteen  
 सोलसम- [ षोडश ] 28 4  
 sixteenth  
 √सोह [ श्लय् ] 29 5 to  
 bake by means of a  
 pointed wire  
 सोह [ श्लय् ] 19 13 roasted  
 on a pike  
 √सोह [ शुभ् ] 6 28 to  
 appear beautiful  
 हट्ट [ हृष्ट ] 6 27 pleased  
 हडाहड [ D ] 5 13 very  
 much  
 हडी [ हडि ] 47 3 a wooden  
 frame to fix the feet  
 of a prisoner in (c)  
 हत्य [ हस्त ] 5 6 a hand  
 हत्यछिन्नम [ हस्तछिन्नक ] 48  
 8 cutting of hands  
 हत्युण्डुय [ हस्तान्दुक ] 47 3  
 hand-cuffs  
 हत्यारोह [ हस्तिन्+आरोह ] 17  
 20 a person controll-  
 ing the elephant  
 हत्थी [ हस्तिन् ] 17 17 an  
 elephant  
 हन्ता [ हन्त ] 4 15 an  
 interjection of surprise  
 etc  
 √हम्म [ D ] 18 5 to beat  
 हरिय [ हरित ] 59 7 green  
 हव्व [ D ] 7 6 quickly  
 हियउडावण [ हृदय-उद्गावण ]  
 25 18 maddening

हियडण्डक [हरण्डकनिच=D] 42. 25 the flesh of the heart.

हिडिरी [D] 60 8. a kind of net.

हुड [D] 5. 5 msahapen or ugly in all Himba. (c.)

हेडा [अवस्तार] 39 12. downward.

हेडामुह [अवोष्ठ] 48 4 with face turned downward.

हेरन [D.] 59 3. a kind of fish-preparation.

हल्ला [√ही past tense] 3. 1 was.

